

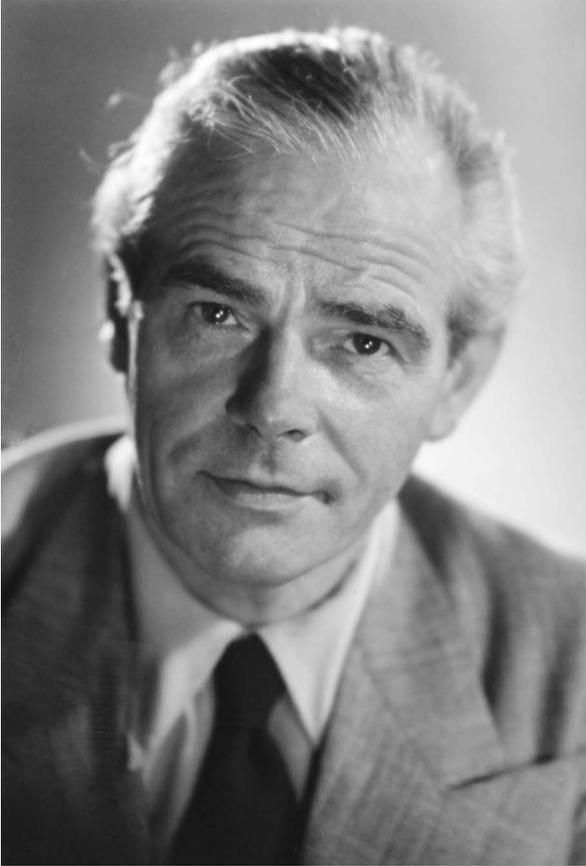
Jozef Rulof

# Mental Illnesses

seen from the Other Side



The Age of Christ



Jozef Rulof  
1898-1952

Jozef Rulof

# Mental Illnesses

seen from the Other Side



The Age of Christ

## Contact and copyright

The Age of Christ

Braspenningstraat 88, 1827 JW Alkmaar, the Netherlands

Tel: 00 31 (0)728443852

E-mail: [info@rulof.org](mailto:info@rulof.org)

Website: [rulof.org](http://rulof.org)

---

On the cover you can see an illustration of a painting that Jozef Rulof received from the hereafter.

---

© 1939-2020, Stichting Geestelijk-Wetenschappelijk Genootschap “De Eeuw van Christus”, the Netherlands, all rights reserved.

Mental Illnesses seen from the Other Side, 2020

ISBN 978-90-70554-91-0

# Contents

Contact and copyright .....	4
Word of the publisher .....	7
Book list .....	8
Explanation of the books by Jozef Rulof .....	9
List of articles .....	11
Jozef Rulof .....	15

## 1939

Preface to the second edition .....	21
On the threshold of half-waking consciousness .....	23
Astral influence .....	44
Mother Jet and her Jetje .....	62
A life like in hell .....	103
Will my child become insane? .....	136
The pitiful soul .....	167
Preparing to disembody .....	193
Weakness of the spirit .....	204
Psychopathy .....	258
Insanity and demonic possession .....	266
Conscious insanity .....	322
Normal and abnormal grades of life .....	340
André meets Gerhard .....	353

## Appendices

133. Homosexuality .....	364
134. Psychopathy .....	367
135. Insanity .....	372



# Word of the publisher

Dear reader,

This book belongs to the series of 27 books which came to earth via Jozef Rulof between 1933 and 1952. These books are published by Foundation Spiritual-Scientific Association “The Age of Christ”, which was set up in 1946 by Jozef Rulof. As the board of this foundation, we guarantee the original text of the books which we are making available today.

We have also published an explanation for the books, which contains 140 articles. We consider the publication of the 27 books and this explanation as an inextricable whole. For some passages from the books, we refer to relevant articles from the explanation. For instance (see article ‘Explanation at soul level’ on [rulof.org](http://rulof.org)) refers to the basic article ‘Explanation at soul level’ as you can read that on the website [rulof.org](http://rulof.org).

In the book ‘Mental Illnesses seen from the Other Side’, a number of subjects are dealt with, whereby we consider it important to explain what can be found about this at soul level in the entire book series. This is why we have added the articles ‘homosexuality’, ‘psychopathy’ and ‘insanity’ as an appendix at the end of this book. We wish to emphasise that homosexuality at soul level is not considered as an illness, but as a normal phenomenon which every soul on earth experiences several times as part of its cosmic evolution.

With kind regards,

The board of directors of the Foundation The Age of Christ  
2020

# Book list

Overview of the books which came to earth via Jozef Rulof in the sequence that they were published, with the years in which the content of those books was realised:

A View into the Hereafter (1933-1936)  
Those who came back from the Dead (1937)  
The Cycle of the Soul (1938)  
Mental Illnesses seen from the Other Side (1939-1945)  
The Origin of the Universe (1939)  
Between Life and Death (1940)  
The Peoples of the Earth seen by the Other Side (1941)  
Through the Grebbe Line to Eternal Life (1942)  
Spiritual Gifts (1943)  
Masks and Men (1948)  
Jeus of Mother Crisje Part 1 (1950)  
Jeus of Mother Crisje Part 2 (1951)  
Jeus of Mother Crisje Part 3 (1952)  
Questions and Answers Part 1 (1949-1951)  
Questions and Answers Part 2 (1951-1952)  
Questions and Answers Part 3 (1952)  
Questions and Answers Part 4 (1952)  
Questions and Answers Part 5 (1949-1952)  
Questions and Answers Part 6 (1951)  
Lectures Part 1 (1949-1950)  
Lectures Part 2 (1950-1951)  
Lectures Part 3 (1951-1952)  
The Cosmology of Jozef Rulof Part 1 (1944-1950)  
The Cosmology of Jozef Rulof Part 2 (1944-1950)  
The Cosmology of Jozef Rulof Part 3 (1944-1950)  
The Cosmology of Jozef Rulof Part 4 (1944-1950)  
The Cosmology of Jozef Rulof Part 5 (1944-1950)

# Explanation of the books by Jozef Rulof

The foreword of this explanation is:

Dear readers,

In this 'explanation of the books by Jozef Rulof', as publisher we describe the core of his vision. In this way, we answer two types of questions which we were asked during the past few years about the content of these books.

Firstly, there are the questions about specific subjects such as for instance cremation and euthanasia. The information about such subjects is often distributed over the 27 books with a total of more than 11,000 pages. This is why, for each subject, we have put relevant passages from all the books together and summarised them each time in an article.

The distributed information is the result of the knowledge building in the book series. In the article 'explanation at soul level', we distinguish two levels in this knowledge building: the social thinking on the one hand and the explanations at soul level on the other hand. For his first explanation of many phenomena, the writer limited himself to words and concepts which belonged to the social thinking of the first half of the previous century. As a result, he attuned himself to the world view of his readers at that time.

Book after book, the writer also built up the soul level, whereby the human soul is the main focus. In order to explain life at soul level, he introduced new words and concepts. In this way, new explanations came, which supplemented the information from the previous round about particular subjects.

However, usually the explanations at soul level did not supplement the first descriptions, but they replaced them. In this way, for instance in social terminology it can be spoken about a 'life after death', but at soul level the word 'death' has lost every meaning. According to the writer, the soul does not die, but it lets go of the earthly body and it then passes onto the following phase in its eternal evolution.

The unfamiliarity with the difference between these two explanation levels ensures a second type of questions about words and views in the books about which current social thinking has changed in relation to the first half of the previous century. In this explanation, we explain those subjects from the soul level. As a result, it becomes clear that words such as for instance races or psychopathy no longer play a role at soul level. These words and the related views were only used in the book series in order to connect with the social thinking in the time period that these books were realised, between 1933 and 1952. The passages with these words belong to the then spirit of the

times of the readers and in no way represent the actual vision of the writer or the publisher.

When currently reading these books, that is not always clear, because the writer does not usually mention explicitly at what explanation level the subject is dealt with in a particular passage. This is why, as publisher, for a number of passages we add a reference to a relevant article from this explanation. That article then explains the subject dealt with in that passage from the soul level, in order to express the actual vision of the writer on that subject. For cultural-historical and spiritual-scientific reasons, in the 27 books we do not make any changes to the original formulations of the writer. For the readability, we have only adapted the spelling of the Old Dutch. In the online version of the books on our website [rulof.nl](http://rulof.nl), all the linguistic changes can be requested upon demand per sentence.

We consider the publishing of the 27 books and this explanation as an inseparable whole. This is why, on the cover of each book and in the ‘word by the publisher’, from now on we will refer to the explanation. For a wide availability, we have published the 140 articles of this explanation as e-book (visit [rulof.org/download](http://rulof.org/download)), and all the articles are on our website [rulof.org](http://rulof.org) as separate web pages.

The relevant passages from all the books by Jozef Rulof which we have based the articles on are also an integral part of this explanation. Together with the articles in question, these passages have been combined in book form and are available as the four parts of ‘The Jozef Rulof Reference work’, in the form of paperbacks and e-books. Furthermore, on our website at the bottom of most articles a link has been included to a separate web page with the source texts of that article.

With the publication of the 27 books and this explanation, we aim to contribute to a substantiated understanding of the actual message of the writer. This was worded by Christ with: Love one another. At soul level, Jozef Rulof explains that it concerns universal love which is not engaged with the appearance or the personality of our fellow being, but focuses on his deepest core, which Jozef Rulof calls the soul or life.

Kind regards,

On behalf of the board of Foundation The Age of Christ,

Ludo Vrebos

11 June 2020

# List of articles

The explanation consists of the following 140 articles:

## **Part 1 Our Hereafter**

1. Our Hereafter
2. Near-death experience
3. Out-of-body experience
4. Spheres in the hereafter
5. Spheres of Light
6. First sphere of light
7. Second sphere of light
8. Third sphere of light
9. Summerland - Fourth sphere of light
10. Fifth sphere of light
11. Sixth sphere of light
12. Seventh sphere of light
13. Mental regions
14. Heaven
15. The Other Side
16. Children spheres
17. Meadow
18. Dying as passing on
19. Death
20. Spirit and spiritual body
21. Cremation or burial
22. Embalming
23. Organ donation and transplantation
24. Aura
25. Fluid cord
26. Euthanasia and suicide
27. Apparent death
28. Spirits on earth
29. Dark spheres
30. Land of Twilight
31. Land of Hatred and Lust and Violence
32. Valley of Sorrows
33. Hell

34. Dante and Doré
35. Angel
36. Lantos
37. Masters
38. Alcar
39. Zelanus
40. Books on the Hereafter

## **Part 2 Our Reincarnations**

41. Our reincarnations
42. Memories of previous lives
43. World of the unconscious
44. Aptitude and talent and gift
45. Child prodigy
46. Phobia and fear
47. Feelings
48. Soul
49. Grades of feeling
50. Material or spiritual
51. Subconscious
52. Day-consciousness
53. From feeling to thought
54. Solar plexus
55. The brain
56. Exhausted and insomnia
57. Learning to think
58. Thoughts from another person
59. What we know for sure
60. Science
61. Psychology
62. Spiritual-scientific
63. Universal truth
64. Connection of feeling
65. Loved ones from past lives
66. External resemblance to our parents
67. Character
68. Personality
69. Sub-personalities
70. Will
71. Self-knowledge

72. Socrates
73. Reincarnated for a task
74. Reincarnated supreme priest Venry
75. Alonzo asks why
76. Regret remorse repentance
77. Making amends
78. Reincarnated as Anthony van Dyck
79. Temple of the soul
80. Books about reincarnation

### **Part 3 Our Cosmic Soul**

81. Our cosmic soul
82. Explanation at soul level
83. There are no races
84. Material grades of life
85. Human being or soul
86. Against racism and discrimination
87. Cosmology
88. All-Soul and All-Source
89. Our basic powers
90. Cosmic splitting
91. Moon
92. Sun
93. Cosmic grades of life
94. Our first lives as a cell
95. Evolution in the water
96. Evolution on the land
97. The mistake by Darwin
98. Our consciousness on Mars
99. Earth
100. Good and evil
101. Harmony
102. Karma
103. Cause and effect
104. Free will
105. Justice
106. Origin of the astral world
107. Creator of light
108. Fourth Cosmic Grade of Life
109. The All

110. Animation of our cosmic journey

#### **Part 4 University of Christ**

- 111. University of Christ
- 112. Moses and the prophets
- 113. Bible writers
- 114. God
- 115. The first priest-magician
- 116. Ancient Egypt
- 117. Pyramid of Giza
- 118. Jesus Christ
- 119. Judas
- 120. Pilate
- 121. Caiaphas
- 122. Gethsemane and Golgotha
- 123. Apostles
- 124. Ecclesiastical stories
- 125. Evolution of mankind
- 126. Hitler
- 127. Jewish people
- 128. NSB and national socialism
- 129. Genocide
- 130. Grades of love
- 131. Twin souls
- 132. Motherhood and fatherhood
- 133. Homosexuality
- 134. Psychopathy
- 135. Insanity
- 136. The mediumship of Jozef Rulof
- 137. The Age of Christ
- 138. Illuminating future
- 139. Ultimate healing instrument
- 140. Direct voice instrument

# Jozef Rulof

Jozef Rulof (1898-1952) received all-embracing knowledge about the hereafter, reincarnation, our cosmic soul and Christ.

## **Knowledge from the hereafter**

When Jozef Rulof was born in 1898 in rural 's-Heerenberg in the Netherlands, his spiritual leader Alcar already had great plans for him. Alcar had passed on to the hereafter in 1641, after his last life on earth as Anthony van Dijck. Since then, he had built up a vast knowledge about the life of the human being on earth and in the hereafter. In order to bring that knowledge to earth, he wanted to develop Jozef into a writing medium.

After Jozef had established himself as a taxi driver in The Hague in 1922, Alcar first developed him into a healing and painting medium, in order to build up the trance that was needed for receiving books. Jozef received hundreds of paintings, and by means of their sales the publication of the books could be kept under their own control.

When Alcar began passing on his first book 'A View into the Hereafter' in 1933, he gave Jozef the choice of how deep the mediumistic trance would become. He would be able to put Jozef into a very deep sleep and take over his body in order to write books outside the consciousness of the medium. Then Alcar would be able to use his own word choice from the first sentence in order to explain to the reader from that time how he himself had got to know the reality at soul level, which the eternal life of the human soul is central to.

Another possibility was to apply a lighter trance, whereby the medium could feel what was being written during the writing. That would enable Jozef to grow along spiritually with the knowledge passed on. However, then the build-up of the knowledge in the books series would have to be attuned to the spiritual development of the medium. And then Alcar could only give the explanations at soul level if the medium was also ready for that.

Jozef chose for the lighter trance. As a result, Alcar was somewhat limited in the words which he could use in the first books. He let Jozef experience this by writing down the word 'Jozef' in trance. At that same moment, Jozef woke up from the trance, because he felt he was being called. In order to prevent this, Alcar chose the name 'André' in order to describe the experiences of Jozef in the books. Alcar also changed or avoided other names and circumstances in 'A View into the Hereafter', so that Jozef could remain in trance. In this way, the reader does indeed learn in this first book that André

was married, but not that this happened in 1923 and that his wife was called Anna.

In order to remain in harmony with the life of feeling of Jozef, Alcar allowed his medium to first experience for himself what was described in the books. For this purpose, Alcar let him leave his body, so that Jozef could perceive the spiritual worlds of the hereafter for himself. The books describe their joint journeys through the dark spheres and the spheres of light. Jozef saw that after his transition on earth, the human being ends up in the sphere to which his life of feeling belongs.

In an out-of-body state, he was also witness to many transitions on earth. By means of the description of this, it is recorded in the books what exactly happens to the human soul upon cremation, burial, embalming, euthanasia, suicide and organ transplantation.

### **Jozef gets to know his past lives**

The name André was chosen by Alcar, because Jozef had once borne that name in a past life in France. Then André was an academic, and the commitment to investigating everything thoroughly could help in order to deepen the explanation level of the books step by step.

For instance, in 1938 Jozef was able to receive the book 'The Cycle of the Soul' from master Zelanus, a pupil of Alcar. In this book, Zelanus described his past lives. In this way, he showed how all his experiences in his past lives have ultimately built up his life of feeling, and ensured that he could feel more and more.

In 1940, Jozef had developed far enough in order to experience the book 'Between Life and Death'. As a result, he got to know Dectar, his own past life as a temple priest in Ancient Egypt. Dectar had increased his spiritual powers in the temples to a high level, as a result of which he could experience intense experiences in an out-of-body state, and in addition he did not neglect his earthly life. Those powers were now necessary in order to reach the ultimate grade of mediumship: the cosmic consciousness.

### **Our cosmic soul**

In 1944, Jozef Rulof was so far developed as 'André-Dectar' that he could experience spiritual journeys through the cosmos together with Alcar and Zelanus. By means of the descriptions of those journeys in the book series 'The Cosmology of Jozef Rulof', the highest knowledge from the hereafter was brought to earth.

Now the masters Alcar and Zelanus could finally describe the reality as

they had got to know that as the truth themselves. It was only now that they could use words and terms which describe the core of our soul and thus reveal the essence of the human being.

In the cosmology the masters explain at soul level where we come from and how our cosmic evolution began because our soul split itself from the All-Soul. André-Dectar now got to know his past lives on other planets, and the gigantic development path which his soul has gone through in order to evolve from a rarefied cell on the first planet in the universe to the life on earth.

In addition, with the masters he visited the higher cosmic grades of life which await us after our earthly lives. The cosmology describes where we are going, and in what way our lives on earth are necessary in this. This casts a cosmic light on the meaning of our life and the essence of the human being as soul.

### **The University of Christ**

The masters could travel all the cosmic grades and pass on this ultimate knowledge because they were helped themselves by their order of teachers. This order is called 'The University of Christ', because Christ is the mentor of this university.

In his life on earth, Christ could not pass on this knowledge because the mankind there was not ready for that. Christ was already murdered for the little that he was able to say. However, he knew that his order would bring this knowledge to earth, as soon as a medium could be born that would no longer be killed for this.

That medium was Jozef Rulof, and the books which he received heralded a new age: 'The Age of Christ'. Christ himself should have limited himself to the core of his message: the selfless love. In the Age of Christ, through Jozef Rulof his pupils could give a detailed explanation of how we raise ourselves in feeling by giving universal love and as a result reach higher spheres of light and cosmic grades of life.

Under the assignment of his masters, in 1946 Jozef set up Society The Age of Christ, in order to manage the books and paintings. In that same year, he travelled to America to make his knowledge received known there, in collaboration with his brothers who had emigrated. Just like in the Netherlands, he held trance lectures and painting demonstrations there.

Back in the Netherlands, in addition to the hundreds of trance lectures, he also held contact evenings for years, in order to answer questions from readers of the books. In 1950, master Zelanus was able to write the biography of Jozef entitled 'Jeus of Mother Crisje' with the name 'Jozef' and the child-

hood name 'Jeus', without breaking the trance.

The masters knew that mankind would still not accept the University of Christ, despite all the knowledge and efforts passed on by Jozef. Science will only accept a proof of life after death if that is achieved without a human medium, so that influencing by the personality of the medium can be excluded.

That proof will be supplied by what the masters call the 'direct voice instrument'. They predict that this technical instrument will bring a direct communication between the human being on earth and the masters of the light. At that moment, Jozef and other masters will be able to address the world from the hereafter, and be able to give mankind the happiness of the certain knowledge that we live infinitely as a cosmic soul.

In order to prepare himself for this task, Jozef passed on to the hereafter in 1952. At the end of his book 'Spiritual Gifts', master Zelanus had already mentioned that, after the transition of Jozef, Jozef and the masters will no longer approach human mediums, because the ultimate knowledge from the hereafter can already be found in the books which Jozef was able to receive during his earthly life.

1939



## Preface to the second edition

*Dear reader,*

This is the second entirely revised edition. In this edition, you will find the contents of the first print in full, albeit in a slightly more developed manner; moreover, a number of new chapters have been added. At the same time, my master, Alcar, has thrown more light on the problems involved, since the phenomena and illnesses discussed in this book are not yet understood. Science has not yet reached the point where it acknowledges the human soul as an astral personality.

However, I was allowed to experience all these problems in the company of my master, and only then did I learn about the real laws of these incomprehensible illnesses and the concurrent phenomena. This became possible due to my gift of disembodiment. It enabled me to see behind the veil that covers up our life.

This book goes into the grades of life of insanity, the astral possession, both material and spiritual. It will offer you a clear picture of the occult laws, and it casts a flood of light on all those unfortunate, spiritually perplexed people, and on the conscious and unconscious insanity. It presents you with the authentic facts about our earthly and our spiritual life. The facts which I experienced myself are self-evident and will show you that many of those who must physically continue to live between life and death can be helped when efforts are combined.

The masters of the Beyond have instructed me to convince you of these powers and these forces. The time will certainly come for science and the Beyond to co-operate and travel side-by-side in order to dissolve this occult darkness. This is what I want to dedicate my life and my powers to as a pioneer. It is truly worth its while to be allowed to work for these unfortunates in the spirit. One day the sun must also shine for them, yet this is impossible at present because they all lack a day-conscious self. Whether this came about according to the laws of their own cause-and-effect or to the laws of heredity is a problem which is analysed and explained by my master. Yet it is a fact that many of them can be helped.

If this book has touched your inner life and has opened your eyes to these tremendous problems, then pass it on to your loved ones or to those who are ready to accept it; that is what the masters on the Beyond fervently long for.

I hope it has also presented you with a picture of all the beautiful and mighty things that lie in store for you after this life.

J. R.

The Hague, 1945

## On the threshold of half-waking consciousness

One afternoon, a nurse came to see André and requested him to make a diagnosis by means of a portrait. She showed him a photograph of her fifty-year-old sister. André took the picture in his hands and sensed how he was getting in touch with the sick woman's aura of life. While this happened, something strange took place in his inner being, something he didn't immediately understand. Shortly afterwards, he felt himself sinking deeper and deeper; his feeling was being withdrawn a very long way from his day-consciousness. How strange, he thought. Whatever could this mean? He completely submitted to these phenomena, but tried at the same time to fathom the significance of this impact that had hit him with such force. He perceived how the things that belonged to the earth seemed to be enveloped in a dense haze, like they are at twilight. He was only partly aware of his own life, and now he realized that this had to do with the patient. However, he would have to wait a little while for his master to tell him the why and wherefore; he could not answer this by himself.

I am no longer conscious, he thinks, it's just as if I had fallen asleep, I am awake. I can feel and think, and yet this is not normal; in my day-conscious life I feel different. Is all this supposed to have something to do with the sick woman? He has already started to ask questions because he is somewhere, and yet he does not understand his surroundings. I've lost all conception of time; I don't know whether it is day or night, and everything that is part of life on earth remains hidden from me in a dense haze. For a long time he ponders and waits because his master hasn't given him any explanation yet. All the same, to André this is a very strange phenomenon. Suddenly, a power came over him that assumed control over his life, and he seemed to feel something. A moment later he heard his master say:

"Do you sense this condition, this illness, André?"

"No, Master Alcar, I can't figure it out. This is completely new to me. I've never experienced anything like it. So I don't know."

"What do you feel?" he heard Alcar say.

That's just it, André thought, I don't know how to explain this strangeness. "I'm no longer myself", he replied.

"Quite right, André. Well said, because this woman is indeed mentally ill, and as far as society is concerned, she has gone mad."

That startled André. Was this insanity? But what exactly is insanity? Was this woman physically or mentally ill? The emptiness that has come over me, is that insanity? This dense haze, he wondered, which shut off his feeling and

thinking, his day-consciousness, was that the illness this woman was suffering from? He could ask numerous questions to which he would like to know the answers, so he asked his spiritual leader:

“Can you do something for this patient, and also explain these phenomena to me?”

“Yes, André”, his master tells him, “that can be done. I will make this condition clear to you. We can cure this patient. Tell her sister to leave that photograph with you ’till tomorrow and assure her that you’re able to heal her sister. After she has gone I will explain the laws and phenomena of this horrible condition.”

André passes on the message and says: “Your sister can be cured, which means that I can help her. She’s mentally ill. Are you aware of her condition?”

“Yes, we’ve been told, even though we don’t understand how she got this way. Yesterday I met some friends, and they advised me to see you. However, I must tell you that you’re my last hope; otherwise she’ll have to leave tomorrow for Mechelen, a little town in Belgium. Maybe they can cure her there. It is also possible, that we’ll never see her again; we’ve given up hope.”

The nurse continued: “Please sir, don’t build up our hopes unless you are absolutely certain. It has cost us a fortune up to now, and my sister and I have to take care of her. We’ve already gone through a great amount of grief and misery because of her. If this turns into a disappointment too, it’ll ruin our lives. We can take no more. I don’t understand the powers you possess, I don’t know who you are or what you are capable of. But I do ask you not to send me home with hope for recovery if you’re not sure. We’ve never denied her any help, we’ve tried everything, and now the doctors say that nothing more can be done for her. Besides, we’re no longer able to look after her at home. I have my own work to do and my other sister can’t stay at home with her forever. So we’re worried stiff. I beg you to tell me the holy truth. No matter how she is, I don’t want any more disappointments. So I’m asking you whether you could help her?”

With tearful eyes the nurse looks up at André and waits for him to answer. Her words touch him deeply. This is extremely serious; André realizes that a double check is urgently required. He tells her:

“Wait here a moment, nurse, I’ll tell you right away whether I can help her.”

Once again André needs to consult Master Alcar. He tunes in to his leader; the spiritual answer for these lives must come from the astral world. The sanctity of all this misery gets through to him. He knows what he’s up against, it makes him more intent than ever to do his very best, and he readies himself so that he can open up for his master to reach him. Suddenly he feels himself being drawn up into his master’s world. André now sinks into

a condition he has experienced many times before. His master has merged with him and he now sees and hears from within that world, he can talk with his master and will receive an unfailing diagnosis. For him, as the instrument, this is the ultimate moment. He cannot rise any higher. This is the absolute limit of the gift that enables him to scan illnesses, make diagnoses and relay his astral messages. He is now one with his master. Immediately, Master Alcar speaks to his instrument:

“I have drawn you up into my life to free you from all doubts, so that you can make an unerring diagnosis. Indeed, you already sensed it, this is a very serious situation and that is why I consider it necessary to give you these pieces of proof, so that tomorrow you can give all you have to help. Once again, André, she can be cured. We will heal her. An astral personality has taken possession of her earthly body. This woman is possessed as they call this condition on earth, without really knowing what it means. At present, there is an old man living inside her body and her spirit, someone who is unable to free himself from his earthly life. I will tell you tomorrow how he managed to overpower this woman. This is all very deep, but you are acquainted with our life and you know that this is possible. Now return into your body and tell her that her sister will recover. Do you hear me, André?”

“Yes, Master, I see and hear you.”

“Well then, she will recover!”

André’s master faded away before his eyes and he felt himself descending into his earthly body; then he woke up and passed the message on to his visitor. Tears of happiness ran down her cheeks when she received this affirmative answer to her question.

“Oh my God”, she said to André, “how can I thank you? If this proves true, I’ll be able to pray again because my faith will then be restored. Oh, if this happens and comes true, what an effect this will have on us. I’ll tell you honestly that I don’t believe in a God of love anymore because we prayed for many years and nothing helped. Now I’ll go home quickly to tell the good news to my younger sister.”

The visitor leaves. André begins to reflect and soon he’s in deep meditation.

The illness of her sister caused her to believe that she had lost her God as well as her faith. They’ve cried themselves empty and now they have nothing left. This terrible illness has mangled their lives; it has exhausted and broken them physically and spiritually, and nearly wrecked them completely. However, there are lots more people just like them. Millions of beings live on this earth and all those people – he knows this to be a fact – still have to awaken. Many of them have been broken deep within. They lost their grip on life, and subsequently they lost their God. Now they call out: There is no God of Love. After all, how could He possibly allow these things to happen?

“If you can help me, then I’ll believe in a God again; then I can pray again, then, there’ll be happiness and the sun will shine again.” That’s what all these people say, and these thoughts are apparent in the nurse too. It’s because these people know nothing of the astral laws, André ponders, and because they can’t accept life on earth as it’s given to them. Yet God is Love! But how am I going to explain this to them, he wonders. Would it be possible to draw all these people up into a higher consciousness? Feelings, faith and love for Him who gave all of Himself. André knows that this is what all these people lack, and what they must master if they want to learn the astral laws that determine their own existence; and if they want to hold their own during their stay on earth that has thus far beaten them up and knocked them down.

Their God is now a God of misery, a God who has taken everything away from them, and they have therefore ceased to love Him. That’s what human beings are like when they are unaware of eternal life and the purpose of their existence on earth. This woman who nursed the sick ranked amongst them, in this way she showed she was unconscious. This unconsciousness was noticeable in her personality, since those who have lost their God show no radiance.

These people are lifeless, pitiable, and uninspired; they are poor and awkward. When human beings strive for the truth – and it’s the truth that harbours strength and the belief in God – they are able to move mountains. What André sees and experiences now is the destitute quality of the human personality. This poor vision grants him nothing but misery and human wretchedness, worse than any illness, no matter how mercilessly it may undermine the body. When this kind of person – as he learned from Master Alcar – gives up his life and refuses to remain a link in the mighty chain, when this human child surrenders itself to crying and gnashing of teeth and is weighed down by it, then it feels as if it’s been knocked down for good. This soul has now been thrown clear of divine harmony. What can I say to her? She no longer hears or feels; she has been consciously crushed, tested and found wanting before her God, who, in spite of everything, still is love! How, André wonders, can I convince her that she’s destroying herself and shutting herself off from the spiritual spheres of light?

He tunes in to his master. His soul and personality crave for knowledge; they yearn for it and will never be satisfied. His master is waiting for him and tells his beloved instrument:

“These people have seen lots of sorrow, but now they will find happiness again. The God of love has sent her to us, André, because God loves all His children. If she had not been able to receive this help, then the soul as a personality would have become subjected to its astral laws, its own cause and effect. Usually it wants nothing more to do with these things, because

it claims its right to live. Let us be thankful that we are allowed to do this work, and to restore the belief in our Father in her and in others. This is now possible! But think of all those who in spite of everything, go to ruin, and have lost their belief in God. Why are they destroyed during their lifetime on earth? These people no longer see a way out; they succumb to their sorrows. However, I taught you the purpose of life on earth, and showed you that a God of love does indeed exist, although material existence may be terrible for many human beings. I showed you the life of Lantos (See the book 'The Cycle of the Soul') to teach you that everything can be brought back to cause and effect, the result of deeds performed in former lives; you have got to learn the corresponding spiritual laws. I took you with me to unknown regions, to the hells and the heavens; I lectured and taught you to understand life on earth, and to accept it.

No one living on earth can say of himself: "I do not belong here." And, by the same token, not a single soul, which God created, can ever be destroyed. Not a single soul dwells on earth without it being known on this side why he or she is on earth. I am telling you, no one on earth is aware of his own past that lies buried deep inside of him, including all the illnesses and miseries, which would not happen if he had not caused this himself. However, the soul as a human being must learn to make up for the wrong it once brought about. These are God's holy laws, but for the soul as a human being it is the own cause and effect.

If a person lives his life on earth in grief and sorrow, he still has no right to damn his God. When the human soul as a personality is in harmony with infinity, then nothing will be able to influence it, and it will be safeguarded against physical evil, illness, misery and grief. Such a person can no longer become influenced. Anyone who does not possess this spiritual certainty will be open to the astral forces and laws of darkness, and could then become possessed by a being of darkness. And that is what happened to this woman. An astral personality has now taken possession of this life. This being forcibly took control of the earthly human being and that is what caused all these phenomena to appear.

This time it is a woman, André, but men too can be influenced in this way, and this is how the dark astral world indulges on earth. Usually these people are committed to an institution, as they have completely lost their bearings in our society. The depth of these spiritual conditions is unfathomable to science, and our help is not accepted yet, although we are the only ones who can make this misery disappear. In this case it is an old man who wriggled himself into her aura and was then trapped there; he is no longer able to vanish out of her life, even if he wanted to.

Listen carefully to what I am going to tell you, André. This woman is a

person, who lived a quiet earthly life, but she had her longings, she wanted, like others, to have a home of her own and all those other earthly pleasures that mean happiness to many people. However, that happiness did not come her way. She longed to possess, but fortunately, this did not include having children, otherwise, it would have been impossible to help her, as this kind of desire would have had a more profound influence on her soul. Her life was as calm as a millpond; no tempest ever disturbed the peace of her soul. She lived in a dream, accepted everything, but continued to yearn for that one thing, the happiness that is, after all, in store for everyone. She leads a quiet life, but had she not borne this quietness within, she would have attuned herself to the passions and the violence of the astral world.

Of course, this is all very simple and understandable, but life on earth is generally not aware of it and acts under astral influence. However, her quiet, steady personality did not attract that conscious passion, and so she saved herself a great amount of misery and brutal violence. In spite of her childlike nature, she still fell into the hands of the astral world. Deep inside her lies the longing for a home and more specifically, to experience the tasks of a housewife. The conscious evil from the astral world of darkness would have turned her wild and inhuman, and she would have been locked up. However, she had been kept under the supervision of her sisters and proved to be fit for normal life. It is the longing for passion that plunges the soul as a human being into the deepest grade of insanity.

She generally remains composed in her condition, although she may suddenly become rebellious and then there is no holding her. At that moment, her positive character traits and the calmness of her personality smother those rebellious feelings. A human being, André – you know these laws – protects himself against total destruction. This woman cannot sink any deeper and will remain in an unconscious condition. This lies on the border of half-waking consciousness, because the astral person dwells in her day-consciousness and thereby he destroyed her life. Accordingly, this woman is being lived by another personality. These are also the grades of life of this illness and the depths of the unfathomable human soul, as you've come to know them through trance and human sleep. I was allowed to show you all these laws, so that you are now able to follow me. This patient dwells within the third grade of human consciousness, but sometimes she returns to her own day-consciousness when she talks and acts like any other human being. In this condition she is herself for a short while, but it only means that the astral person has released his hold on her for a brief period or has himself fallen asleep. If she now activates and animates her desires, it will awaken him; he will once more wriggle himself into her realms of thought and act on his own accord. At that moment, her personality changes and she talks gibberish, a language

not known on earth, but which belongs to the life of the spirit, where this astral personality has to live because he has died on earth.

Do you understand how deep all this is, André? How far her spirit is removed from daily life, and that she will get better when we eject this spirit, this astral human being, from her aura of life? As soon as these spiritual disturbances vanish, she will return to her normal way of thinking and feeling, and she will feel completely healthy again. There is a gaping chasm in her inner life, and it was the astral personality who caused this. That is her condition and her illness; on earth, we call it madness. Is all this clear to you? Tomorrow I will come back to this to clarify all these laws and forces to you. So, go over to her now, I will be with you to tell you what to do.”

André was alone again and all this misery made him shiver. Everything his leader had told him was profound. But what did man on earth know about this? Hadn't science made enough progress yet to know these secrets, the powers of the person who had died on earth? What did people know about life after death? He, as his master's instrument, had come to know the life of the spirit. He had been allowed to experience the hells and the heavens, and a God of love had been revealed to him in the spheres of light. He could therefore accept these laws too, and he understood that his master would explain new, unknown laws and forces to him. He had just sensed how real these were.

The next morning, he set out early to visit his patient. Her sister met him at the door and took him over to her. That night she had been very restless and had hardly slept.

“It's unbearable”, the nurse said, “this has got to stop.”

André entered the room. He became aware that his master was at his side, so he knew he could rely on Alcar. The patient was sitting at the table and gave him a penetrating look; in her eyes lay madness. It was a power that overwhelmed him. ‘Dying people can look like that’, André thought, ‘it happens when the spirit is about to leave the physical body.’ It was something he had seen and experienced in many instances. There was a plate with a few sandwiches in front of her; she was busy stuffing her mouth in a most uncouth way. Her manner of eating was more like the noisy guzzling of a hungry animal. She didn't take her eyes off him, and while she was eating, she was asking herself who that person was who had just come in. Then she bent her head and her look froze, but she continued eating in the same position.

André sat down close beside her so that he could see her face, but she continued to stare straight ahead and all of a sudden she stopped eating. All of a sudden she said:

“What do you want? Who are you? I want food, I must have food, I'm starving. I want to eat!” she suddenly shouted. “Eat, eat! I'm hungry, hun-

gry!”

She sent a torrent of words cascading over him about food and wanting to eat. Her sister wept and her younger sister who was also present ran out of the room.

Totally insane, André thought, she asks for food while she's busy eating, but she's not aware of it. Now he understood this patient, although he couldn't quite fathom the total depth of it. A lot of it was already clear to him. With her mouth still stuffed, she began to scream again. What a horrible illness this is, it's a riddle to me, he thought. His master would have to explain these laws to him. At this moment, he heard Master Alcar say:

“And yet this riddle is not too deep for us on this side to solve and explain it. By ‘us’ I mean the human beings who live on this side and have shed their earthly life, and who are now conscious that they continue to live on forever. You have to act unexpectedly. Listen: Treat only her head with your radiant energy and try to calm her down, concentrate on your own life in order to draw her up into your life, I will help you with that; I, from this side, and you from on earth. We will both focus the power of our feelings upon her realm of thought and force this astral human to leave her. Pray while you treat her and ask God to help you. A great deal of power is necessary to evict him from her aura. Look and watch, André.”

André now saw a man inside of her, and this being sensed what they intended to do to him.

The patient wanted to leave, but immediately André was at her side. He took her head between his hands and with a soft tone in his voice he said to her:

“You must be very quiet, please keep calm, I've come to help you, I mean you no harm.”

The patient sat down and allowed him to continue. ‘Thank God,’ André thought, ‘you won't get away from me now.’ While he prayed and concentrated, he felt that her will was weakening. Around him, he saw a very bright light and he felt and recognized this light, which was acting upon her. This light was his master's. After having prayed, he saw how the astral spirit was doing its utmost to prevent his prey from escaping, but he could also see that the being had no chance against their combined forces.

He saw the astral person sinking down into an inexplicable depth, and now he was no longer able to force his own consciousness upon her. At this moment, the sick person was under their control. André knew now that she could be cured. That short yet intense impact had already brought about a change in her. However, the astral spirit came back, and again she tried to free herself.

“Be still now”, André said to her in a soothing tone, “just keep calm, I

won't hurt you."

She was still being attacked, as the astral spirit had lived in this material body for so many years, and if it were taken away from him, then life on earth as a spirit would be over for him. Her entire body was shaking and she uttered cries of fear. André felt that a violent struggle was going on, and he clearly saw the astral spirit who was squeezing himself back into the woman's aura to dominate her inner life. 'My God,' he thought, 'how awful these beings are.' Her sisters were looking on with cold sweat on their faces. The younger one, who was standing close beside him, looked up at him. In her eyes, he read understanding.

"Do you feel", André asked her, "that she's getting better?" She nodded. "Then pray, but pray with all your heart, with your entire feeling, and thank God for this power and mercy."

The younger sister apparently hadn't lost her faith yet, and she knelt down. The other sister, the one who had come to see him, submitted completely, and prayers now rose up from her heart. It gave André a happy feeling, first of all for the sake of this poor woman, but even more for her who had received her God, her faith back, everything that makes a person hold his own on earth. The poor patient now entrusted herself fully to him, and all these combined forces threw the astral spirit off balance, he couldn't hold out against this power. The patient however had fallen asleep under André's hands. She was exhausted, but this influence gave her rest. She opened her eyes when he stopped treating her and gave him a penetrating look. Something in her eyes had changed, they radiated warmth and consciousness, which hadn't been present before the treatment. "You see", André said, "that I'm not hurting you at all?"

There was still no point in asking her how she felt, she wasn't aware of her own life yet. However, he noticed a change and that gave him great satisfaction. He had treated her for half an hour and he felt dead-tired, as if he had been completely drained dry of all his vital powers.

'But that doesn't matter', he thought, 'I'll soon get my strength back, and then I'll be able to help others again.'

The patient got ready to go back to her own room, and was accompanied by her sister; this time André let her go. He would come back the next day. Her sister brought her to her room and soon returned to him and said: "It is amazing, because when she is in this state, then she can no longer be stopped. She throws her food and drink around, she swears, raves and scolds and remains upset for days. This didn't happen today, she kept calm. Oh, if there's a cure for her after all, how grateful I would be to God!"

"Above all, you must remain calm and collected now", André told her, "and one of you must stay with her. There's already a change for the better,

which is quite amazing. In any case, she's not to go to Mechelen tomorrow; for the time being, she stays with you. She can be healed, keep that in mind and pray; I'll help you. I'll be back tomorrow."

The younger sister, who had gone to check the patient, returned and said: "She's asleep, sir, and her sleep is deep. That's remarkable too. Oh, if she were to get better after all!"

André understood her great happiness; to her it was a miracle. It was a mercy from God that human powers on earth could make these illnesses disappear. Science is already convinced that these powers lie dormant in man. That humans possess the gift to return into the earthly human body as astral beings, that is something our learned men cannot and will not accept yet. If he succeeded in curing her, and he had no more doubt about that, then he would be able to convince them. What a lot of suffering and misery would then be ended. He bade them farewell until the next morning.

'How extraordinary', he thought, 'she had been about to leave for an institution, where she would never have got out again. A monster, a spiritual figure, was keeping her prisoner, maybe even until her death. How long would she still have to live? Imagine that she would live to be seventy or eighty. All those years in such a terrible condition! How horrible, what a terrible life hers would be.'

He left to visit several other sick people, and when he returned home his leader, Alcar, made contact with him.

"Is there any progress, Alcar?" was the first thing he asked.

"Yes, my boy, she will get better, but she is not free yet. Rest assured that the astral human being cannot lay his hands on her again, but he is not yet able to free himself either. I have told my helpers to stay and watch over her.

She has a dense haze of spiritual power all around her being now, so that the astral man cannot take possession of her again, to influence her completely. That spiritual force will stay until tomorrow, and then will we irradiate her again. The power of that astral being will then slowly yield and her aura will tear apart, which will weaken his power over her, and in the end it will break down. Then she will regain control over her body where she was tormented for so many years, and her thinking and feeling will get back to normal again. She will then understand that she is living on earth, a condition we call day-consciousness."

"But how is this possible, Alcar? Why did that astral spirit pick or meet her of all people, and why would he want to in the first place?"

"That's a great and profound problem, but I will try and explain it to you. People like these are all more or less mediumistic, and they can therefore be reached. You have already known for quite some time that we, on this side, can link up with individuals on earth. This spirit belongs to the darkness, but

still possesses vital power. He is not a bad spirit who goes around committing murder and destruction; all he wants, as I told you before, is to live on earth, he does not feel happy in the darkness on this side. His life is cold and terrible. There is a longing in all these people; they want to possess in order to warm themselves. All these beings find those possessions on earth. It is the physical human being with whom they merge entirely. Is this clear to you?"

"Yes, Alcar."

"If you understand this, then it will also be obvious to you that he is not only destroying someone else's life, he is also bringing his own development to a standstill, and he will have to make up for all this. He died on earth a long time ago and then entered this life. He was told to start a different, higher life, but he did not want to. He preferred to be on earth, and was aware of his powers that allowed him to do so, he went looking for a person on earth. He found that in this woman. Had there been passion in him and had she been open to these desires, then she too would have belonged to these animal-like beings. You surely feel that this form of insanity is too deep to be fathomed on earth, and that it is almost impossible to help these beings.

If it is in a person's character to want to possess and to live it up, then he is beyond help. We too are powerless in the face of such traits of character. These people cannot be changed because they do not want to change. But here, in our case, there is peace. The astral spirit wants to be on earth to live a human life again. All he longs for is to possess a wife, and as her feelings corresponded with his inner being he was able to make contact. She is not evil, nor can she be called good. You know these people. There are many of them on earth whose emotions cannot be aroused, they are living dead. They have no depth, no deep longings, they only wish for the things that are part of their daily life; they are content with anything. What others want does not get through to them. It is just that they neither know nor have those longings. They have no turbulence within; they are neither awake nor asleep.

Yet, deep down she yearned for a home of her own with a husband who cared for her and loved her. However, this did not happen. So her youth passed by on earth, although the longing remained. She asked and begged, even kept on yearning, and reached this age. But she remained alone. Her spirit is still asleep, yet it is awake and conscious in this sole respect. Were you able to follow me, André?"

"Yes, Alcar."

"Splendid, but there is more. Listen: I see several scenes, amongst others that she is staying with her sisters, and they see that she is changing. It is there that the astral spirit found her and took possession of her inner life. He was the one who forced her to go away. Her begging for a home of her own became very intense, which is not at all strange for people on earth, but it was

forced upon her by some other will, some other power. It was the astral spirit who wanted to possess this, and that is why she wished to go away, far, far away from the city. She wanted to get away from all those people, but he was the one who urged this upon her. However, I will first have to explain a few other conditions and feelings to you before I can go into this in greater detail.

So listen carefully to what I am about to say, André: The astral human being found her, and forced his way into her aura. Once you have become entangled, it is extremely hard to free yourself from this side, unless you possess the appropriate knowledge and powers. Now it was her own will that prevented him from leaving, even if he himself had wanted to. However, her feelings and his matched. She hankered after a man, and since none came her way, this was the spirit's chance to take possession of her earthly organism. It was her own will that held him captive. Once the connection has been established, the process of merging with and taking possession of another condition is initiated. Her strong will, that attracted him and held him like a magnet, together with his own will and desire to live on earth made them feel completely one.

But his will dominated hers, so that she sank back into an unconscious condition. Slowly but surely, she went to ruin. He overruled her will and desires; there is no other way to influence another person. Only in this way could she be made to merge with him. This is her will and longing, and these are the forces that drew him to her, but these also gave him the chance to reach her.

It's obvious what happened next. The first phenomena that I see and feel are those I have already described. She suddenly wanted to go and live in the country and have her own home. After lengthy deliberations, the sisters gave in. I see her surrounded by stillness, far away from her former residence. They thought that the move would be beneficial to her health. However, had they known at the time what really ailed her, and had they not allowed her to move, she would not have sunk so deeply, and he could never have merged completely with her. However, man on earth simply cannot oversee these consequences. Only we, here in our world, are acquainted with these powers and forces. A psychologist on earth cannot fathom these forces, he would need to be clairvoyant. Besides, he would have to accept the fact that life is eternal, and become linked up with the earthly forces which the mediums possess. Then he would be able to see through all these phenomena and determine them as far as they reach. As I already said, you can check this tomorrow, she got her own little home, and that piece of property became her downfall.

So I repeat: no one saw anything strange in her desire for this property. But I see many things that made them sense and realize that they were deal-

ing with an abnormal person. However, this was something her sisters, who went to visit her now and then, could not accept. In the meantime, her life had changed to such an extent that people began to see a completely different person in her, but it did not stop at that. She sometimes talked for hours and uttered complete nonsense to anyone who would lend her an ear. Her eyes began to get a dazed look, while her inner life seemed absent, and everyone who knew her began to consider her abnormal. Even so, she did not do any bad things, I definitely did not see nor feel anything of the kind. At last, they consulted a physician, but he was at a loss what to do. Tomorrow you can ask them what other strange things she did, André, and if anything is unclear to you, I will explain.”

Alcar left and many things had now become clear to André. The next morning he ran into new problems. He was taken to her bedroom.

She was sitting on the edge of her bed staring straight ahead. André stood in the doorway and fathomed her inner being. A change had come over her. Her face looked livelier and the frenzy of the previous day had vanished. Apparently, that one treatment had already worked wonders. She looked ten years younger. The old features had disappeared, her eyes were bright, and her mouth had lost that cruel twist. A few seconds passed.

Suddenly, she saw him and said: “What do you want? Out of my room, go on, hurry up! Out!”

Her sister shushed her and told her: “Be still now, that’s the doctor who has come to help you. He did do you a lot of good, didn’t he? Come on now and sit down quietly.”

She reacted sharply to this and said: “That’s no doctor, you’re lying.”

André sensed the significance of her words. No, he was no doctor, but how did she know? How could she be so certain that he wasn’t a doctor?

Again, she said: “Get out of my room! Quick, hurry up, get out! I want to be alone.”

Yet another problem, he thought. How did she know that this was her room? What made her suddenly feel at home? Where did this idea of wanting to be alone come from? He asked her sister: “Did she know before I came that this was her room?”

“No, because she was no longer unaware of her surroundings. We now feel that she’s making progress, although she’s more rebellious than ever. She used to have spells like that before, and this tells me that she’s herself again.”

André tuned in to his master and received an immediate reply. “Did I not tell you’, he heard, “that she is mediumistic. She sees, hears, and feels. All these beings are more or less mediumistic, otherwise, they would be out of reach, and no spirit could ever influence them or merge with them. There are thousands of situations where people are influenced from this side. In this

case however, there is progress. Act as abruptly as you did yesterday.

André came a little closer, but she wanted nothing to do with this. Nonetheless, he needed to treat her. All of a sudden she jumped up, went over to a corner of the room, and looked at him threateningly.

“Try to trick her”, he heard Alcar say, “go and sit on her bed.” André did what his master told him and sat down on her bed. She reacted immediately and called out: “Get off, you!”

In two jumps, she was beside him, and he did what she wanted.

“Sorry, I beg your pardon, I’m already on my way, I won’t bother you any longer.”

Her sister began to cry, but this too was merely pretence to change her mood. The patient now looked from her sister to André, and sat down again on the bed.

‘Now I must act’, he thought. He said to her:

“I’m not going to do anything to you, so be still now.” The patient remained on the bed and allowed him to treat her. André felt an enormous power surging up in him. Again, he had her in his power and he felt that she had calmed down. Her nerves relaxed and she collapsed, utterly exhausted. Are you in a trance, André was thinking, or is this sleep? He immediately heard his master say:

“She is now in half-trance, André. Her inner life is now coming to our aid, because her spirit is under our control. Were this not so, believe me, we would not have been able to help her either.”

André then exerted intense influence on her, and thanked God for this blessing. He sensed that there were many things she was becoming increasingly aware of. When he had to stop she was asleep, and he went to another room. He fell into a chair, totally exhausted. He now wanted to ask her sister a few questions, because a lot had happened to the patient.

“Tell me”, he began, “has it been a long time since you saw her like this?”

“That’s correct. She used to be as she is now, but not as domineering. She already remembers many things. She had no recollection at all of her room or of having gone to bed, nor of her daily interests, and activities.”

“How did this illness show itself? Do you remember?”

“Yes, I remember that very well. We’ll never forget it. The three of us were living in a different house. As you know, my sister and I are in nursing, and she’s our elder sister. Our father and mother died a long time ago. She has never been strong, and so we decided that she would do the housekeeping. Everything went wonderfully well, and for several years, we were quite happy. Then came a time when she seemed to us to be very nervous and we consulted our family doctor. He said that she had somewhat overexerted herself, that was all. He prescribed a tonic for her and didn’t visit again. She

remained overwrought; in fact, she grew worse. Once more, we consulted our doctor, and again she got some medicine, but that didn't help either. After that she went for a complete check-up, but he found nothing wrong. She said it herself, she wasn't sick. She was indeed quite normal in everything she did. This went on for about two years, until she wanted to move to the country. We decided to move, but there, in that new house, she was just as restless. In the meantime, her condition worsened and we were at a complete loss what to do. We put the blame on the house and moved again. We only spent a few months in that house, because she made things impossible for us. We didn't realize that her illness was very much worse than the phenomena seemed to show, and we went on to yet another house, namely this one, where we've been living for several years now. Yet, she continued to make life impossible for us.

Another medical examination showed nervous exhaustion and over-exertion. She wanted to go to the country, and when the doctor also advised us to let her go, we decided to put ourselves out and spend the last of our savings, if only she would get better. But before we did that we called in the opinion of some specialists who were also in favour of sending her to the country. We sacrificed the money we had saved,; but first tried to discourage her. I then asked her: 'Why can't you find peace and quiet here, why must you go to the country? We really do need you here very much.'

'You must stand on your own legs', she retorted short and snappy, 'and I want to stand on mine too. You take care of yourself, just as I do.'

'But', we asked, 'who will take care of you?' That offended her, and we thought that maybe we had been rude, and left it at that. Then she got her own little home. Somewhere near Gouda we found one that would suit her. We still couldn't understand why she had left us, because there was nothing in her behaviour that seemed extraordinary to us. And so she had spent quite some time on her own when the misery started. We became very worried because she acted so strangely and she wasn't at all pleased when we came to visit her. She acted as if we were of no concern to her at all, which we couldn't understand. 'Isn't she satisfied yet?' my sister asked and it hurt both of us deeply. But when the time would come for us to leave, she talked nineteen to the dozen and it again made us feel sorry that we had been thinking in that way. Whenever we were about to go home she was glad, but when we arrived, something came over her that we didn't understand. I asked myself what it could be, but I couldn't figure it out.

A short time afterwards we saw that she had grown much and much older. I told my sister, 'This neighbourhood doesn't do her any good either.'

We stayed away from her for a few months and the next time we came to visit her she seemed to us to have turned into an idiot. Imagine, she looked

just like a witch! She looked at us in surprise and asked what we wanted. I was astounded and grieved, and I understood that she had gone completely insane. When we asked around in the neighbourhood, we found that everyone thought she was mad. However, later on, we discovered that some days she seemed to be quite normal. But the strange thing was that she had taken over male characteristics, and that there was nothing feminine left in her. She was dishevelled and dirty, and the house was a shambles. All her beautiful things were neglected. We were told that for days on end she just sat there pondering. She would stay rooted to the same spot for hours with a faraway look on her face, just staring into empty space. She said that everything was dark and gloomy, nowhere was there any light. Then there was that cold all the time!

We had noticed before that she let the fire in the stove burn far too high, but she took no notice when we pointed it out. She didn't accept anything we said. She did exactly what she wanted. There was always a stifling heat in her room, which we couldn't bear for more than ten minutes. At times, she flew into a sudden, terrible rage. This went on for quite a while, and we took measures and arranged for another medical examination. As I said before, it appeared that everyone in the neighbourhood thought she was mad. She asked people whether they had any light, she insisted on light. She talked more of that gibberish, but we didn't understand a single word. It became clear to us that she didn't even know she was alive. If you asked an ordinary question you either received an inadequate reply, or a wrong one. A two year-old child would have given a better answer.

I was sure that she had completely lost her memory. Whenever we paid her a visit, we found food leftovers everywhere, in every corner. Large hunks of bread lay scattered all over the place. I could go on like this for hours, but what's that to you? I don't want to remind myself how that poor woman has suffered. But now, since yesterday, she can think again. I talked with her all day long, and she gave me clear answers. However, when I asked her about events that had happened twenty years ago, she wasn't yet able to recall them. Yet, I've had some curious talks with her. She asked me unexpectedly: 'How long have we been living in this house?' I said: 'Why do you ask?' I told her, and I waited to see what she would answer, but she sank into deep thought. Then she shook her head and left, only to return shortly afterwards to ask again: 'Wherever have both of you been all this time? Why did you leave me behind on my own?'

You can imagine how surprised I was to hear her put these questions. After all, it certainly wasn't us who had left her behind. I answered: 'We didn't leave you behind, you insisted on being on your own.'

She withdrew into deep thought again, sat down beside me and contin-

ued to look at me sweetly, like a child, which moved me intensely. Then she suddenly said: 'Father and mother know that I'm not to blame for this.' Surprised, I looked at her. Every word she spoke was a miracle to me, because I felt I was talking to my sister of long ago. I embraced her and we both cried for a long time. It did me a world of good. She then went away and I remained behind alone. But after a while she returned and began to ask questions again.

'Wherever have I been all this time?' she asked. 'You mean to say that neither of you left me behind? Then who made me leave you? Why did I have to go there all alone?' Now this put me completely at a loss. Was she turning into her former self again? Was she completely oblivious of all her wanderings? It was she who had wanted to go to the country, although we had tried to dissuade her. Do you happen to know, sir, what all this means? Can you give me an explanation?

She told me even more: 'I'm not as cold anymore, it's wonderful that summer is coming.' It's September now, so winter is on its way! She went on, 'Now the days will be getting longer again, and the sun is shining too. Marvellous, this light! I'm so glad that I'm here again. But then why did you send me away?' Again, that question about sending her away, which I didn't understand. 'Dear child,' I said, 'it was you who wanted to move away.' 'Me?' she asked surprised, 'that's not true. You sent me to the country, both of you, I didn't want to go.

What does all this mean, please tell me what this means", her sister asked André. "Do you know?"

André now tuned in to Alcar and soon made contact. In this condition, he began to see, and he told her what he saw. "She was not the one who wanted to go to the country", he began, "it was a spirit. This being took possession of her, and she acted according to his wishes; she had to act. So she was not herself in anything she did. She is now asking why she was sent to the country, because she is beginning to find her own self back again, whereas previously she was constantly fulfilling the will of another personality. It is sad, yet this could have taken a much more tragic end. As she is regaining her full consciousness, she now puts these questions to you. All her memories are coming back to her, and as you said, she can already recall quite a lot from years ago. I find it miraculous myself, and I am very pleased that she is getting better and has already got this far. Talk with her often and stay calm under all circumstances. Try to make her recall things from the past as much as possible, conjure up things that she knows and has experienced. Especially things that she dearly loved. All that will help her to get back into her own life."

"But can you explain all those strange things to me?"

André tuned in to Alcar again and heard his leader say: "The fact that

she wanted so much food and scattered it around was the wish of the astral spirit. Every spirit that lives in darkness is hungry and longs for the things he used to have on earth. That coldness also belongs to his inner life, as does his search for light. To earthly standards, she talked gibberish, but spiritually it is the pure truth, something that is not known on earth. She was no longer in her own earthly body; he, the astral spirit, dominated every situation. She neglected everything, as this spirit did not have complete control over her, and so she did her daily work in a half-waking condition, causing disorder, and dirt. Compare this situation with yourself, André. You have been granted certain gifts, and these gifts give us the opportunity to use your organism. However, we bring the message of life everlasting, and we will only merge with you when we want to make use of your gifts. We take care in every way that nothing will disturb you. But in this case, an unconscious being took possession of her body, which it neither knew nor understood. Accordingly, he merged with various aspects in her. Nevertheless, she was conscious in others, where her powers surpassed his, and her normal self prevailed. When an astral spirit takes full possession of a human being, the latter will irrevocably come to grief if he does not harbour any higher feelings, which stand for possession in the spirit. In her, these feelings were alive, and she therefore dwelt between two worlds, namely the life of the spirit on this side, and her own life on earth. Hundreds of people have been robbed of their earthly life in this way. We know how to cure these illnesses. These laws have been revealed to us, though only after we reached the higher spheres ourselves.

A spirit of darkness, in other words the human being who neither possesses light nor has knowledge of all these laws, perishes and causes disharmony in the human body and in the spiritual life. As I said before, André, her own powers protected her from total ruin. An astral spirit of a lower attunement could not have taken possession of her; otherwise, she would have had to accept an animal-like way of life. However, the spirit who lived inside of her did not harbour these traits and longings either. They merged together due to a longing from her side, and the wish from his side to possess in order to escape his dark and cold life.

When you understand all this, you will feel the depth of this condition, and yet people on earth who have the gifts of clairvoyance and healing can solve this problem. All we did was to remove him from her aura. This condition is called insanity or possession. How did she come to deserve this and why all this misery? I could fill entire volumes on this theme, and yet I can explain it in a few sentences. You must realize that we are on earth to learn, and to experience cause and effect. A certain consequence in her life is caused by a former deed for which she now has to make amends. All this is profound, because this life, this event has to do with the past where it found

its attunement. Centuries ago – I can see this and explain it to you – she did the very same thing. She too, destroyed someone else's life. However, today she is no longer aware of this, and it is a blow to her."

"But do others have to suffer because of this?"

"That too, is cause and effect. They too have to make good. I tell you and all who want to listen to me that nothing, nothing at all happens without it being a law, and more specifically, one of God's holy laws. Nothing can happen, terrible and brutal though it may be, without it being cause and effect and having bearing on this law, the most powerful law we know. All those cares, all that battle, all that grief, they were not without a purpose. They have all gained knowledge, and when the healing process begins, they owe that to their great Father. Just feel how profound everything is, since it all means love, feel how it is God who watches over all His children, but bear in mind that you are making up for something. Whatever you experience, whatever is done to you, whatever you meet, everything is subject to spiritual laws. Good or bad, it all has meaning. If all you encounter is good, then you have advanced far enough for evil to stay well away from you, and you belong to the fortunate ones, to the strong ones, indeed to those who are ready to enter the spheres of light. But who can say this of himself? Who is free of sins? Who knows his past and who is acquainted with his former lives? And yet, my children, all this is part of it, and the past dissolved because of it. This woman also experienced what she once inflicted on others. Those who have gained happiness, and who are doing something for others and are aware of this, are busy acquiring spiritual possession. Thank God from the depth of your heart, pray often, and try to build a new, strong faith for yourself. God does not allow a single child to suffer after everything has been made up for. Only God knows all His children, He knows that they have destroyed others. It is man himself who locks himself out of a higher life and asks: 'Why and wherefore all this grief?' but he does not know himself. However, one day you will get to know yourself. Then you will accept everything, whatever it may be, and bow your head deeply. Then you will beg to be forgiven, and to be allowed to make up for things. But you will do more, because you will then go down into the spheres of darkness to support and assist your brothers and sisters who live there. You will be ready and willing to perform the heaviest task that is placed on your shoulders, and no longer will you ask: 'Why must we suffer so much, we surely have not done anything wrong?' No, then you will know and feel that God is omnipotent, and that He guides all His children towards the only path that leads upwards, towards the spheres of light, to your and our eternal life. Now continue your treatment, André, she will soon be better."

This time André left with a warm-hearted goodbye. They all were over-

joyed. A major problem had been solved for him thanks to Master Alcar, as only his leader could pass this truth on to him. 'A beautiful morning,' André thought, 'because I was allowed to convince these people too of a life that continues forever. Now their life will change, and the patient will never again come under such an influence, because now she has been set free forever.' He was becoming acquainted with spiritual wonders which people on earth know nothing about. If they knew, they would accept eternal life. But nobody wanted to – science was not as advanced as that.

Next morning he found his patient in an extraordinary condition. She was already able to think back to her tenth year. She could recall everything that had happened during that period. All day long, she had asked questions and her sisters had stayed with her to watch this wonder unfold. It was as if she had risen from the dead. A new life now opened up before her.

When André entered, she greeted him in a very friendly way and sat down for her treatment. She now willingly allowed him to treat her, and it did her good.

"It soothes me", she told him.

Remarkable how she has changed, André thought. She was still feeling very tired but that fatigue would also rapidly disappear, as her physical condition was normal. This time she didn't fall asleep, but remained fully aware of everything. He sensed and understood this too. She would soon be fully recovered, as her material body already had the strength to assimilate his fluid radiance. The first treatments had put her to sleep. At that time, her nervous system didn't offer the slightest resistance. Now however, her physical strength was returning, because her spiritual organism was in control of the physical body and these were merging together again. Therefore, the spiritual disorder had been lifted. She left as soon as the treatment was over, and he discussed her condition with her sisters.

"I could stop at this point", André said, "but I'll treat her just once more. There is no longer any need for her to go to Mechelen, as she is cured."

"Words", they told him, "fail us. You've done so much for us, how can we thank you and how can we make it up to you?"

"You don't need to do anything, there's nothing to make up for. Be grateful and thank God, as my leader Alcar told you. That's all you need to do."

When he arrived the next day, she answered the door herself. André looked at her and she smiled back at him, she was very happy. Thankfulness shone out to him. A wonder had happened to her. Those few treatments had enabled her to think consciously again; around her and in her there was restfulness. It was unbelievable, but it had to be accepted. His great leader Alcar had cured her.

He stayed to talk for a while after the treatment, because he wouldn't be

returning here again. Alcar told him that she had been cured. She hadn't the slightest recollection of her illness. Nor of being living dead, and she was very surprised that she had done such strange things.

"Amazing, it's amazing", she kept on saying, "how did I get into such a state?"

Although she wasn't aware what had happened to her, she thanked him from the depths of her inner being. She trembled when she was told of all her agonies. But now she was apparently able to cope with them. This shock in her life had taught her a lot too, although she wasn't aware of it herself. She had become a different personality. It was difficult for André to say goodbye to her, but other patients were waiting for him. Something had come into these women's lives, something they would never forget. They had received a new faith and an immense strong trust. They had come to know a God of love, and they bowed their heads before the powers and pure love from the Beyond. Alcar had won their hearts. André's leader would never be forgotten. Tears ran down their cheeks when he left.

He had become acquainted with them in a time of great sorrow, but now he left them behind in great happiness.

And so he kept on learning, experiencing nothing but depths and spiritual problems, strangely enough, through those who were believed to be dead, yet who continued to live on in full consciousness.

## Astral influence

When Mientje entered André's room, he promptly took in her condition and told her that she could be helped. His master enabled him to perceive the situation, but André understood that he would have to wait a little while to get the details. Mientje immediately asked:

"Can you help me?" André answered affirmatively. However, he felt that Mientje doubted his words, so he asked her:

"You don't believe me?"

"Well sir, what can I say", Mientje began, "I've been disappointed often enough."

"But you haven't been treated with magnetism yet?"

"No, I haven't. After all, doctors also know a thing or two, don't they?"

"Certainly, but then why didn't you follow their advice?"

"They can't help me. I feel so terribly let down."

André fathoms her and proceeds with the treatment, although she doesn't understand this kind of therapy. He senses her curiosity, but continues. Master Alcar tells him:

"I will show you a few scenes while you are busy treating her; it will tune you in to her life."

André first senses her condition, then merges completely with the patient. Mientje is extremely upset and completely overstrained; he reads madness in her eyes. He perceives that Mientje's life is in a terrible state. She has become possessed, which is something this big child doesn't understand at all.

André watches her work at home. Mientje earns her living with needlework. She doesn't know what it is to be ill, she's always in perfect health. But one day – his master lets him see this – she doesn't feel well and loses her energy. Mientje is no longer sure of herself and feels overworked, but she doesn't know why. She loses her appetite, drops her work and doesn't lift a finger. However, could this happen so suddenly? She lies on her bed day and night; she'll get filthy if this situation doesn't change. Besides, she feels that she's not alone. As soon as she wants to go to bed, she feels cold shivers running down her whole body and that frightens her.

'What's the matter with me', Mientje wonders. 'How did I suddenly get so ill? And what sort of illness is this?' She doesn't even have the strength to call a doctor. Others have to do that for her.

When the doctor arrives he can't find anything wrong with her, and he gives her a tonic.

André observes how Mientje now absorbs the healing magnetism. It grad-

ually relaxes her. His master continues and links him up again with Mientje's life.

Mientje has always been able to work – as André can see – but at the moment she can't. This big child of forty racks her brains to get at the cause of her condition, but she finds no answer. She feels as a wreck. She has been drained dry. She is overcome with desperation.

She gets the feeling that she should move somewhere else; she wants to get away from these strange, inhuman and demoralizing surroundings. This is where misfortune struck home at her, but she can't come to a decision. Not a single day, not even an hour goes by without her wanting to get away, to leave this place directly, but she can't bring herself to act. Something deep within refuses, and that feeling is also new to her. Her struggle is horrible. The medicine had no effect and her agitation increases. In the end she gets frightened and calls for help. But no one comes to Mientje's aid, and now she thinks she's going mad. This fear – André feels – steadily increases, and in the end becomes so intense that it forces her to come to a decision. Mientje is going to move.

These few scenes give André some idea of her condition. Master Alcar tells him:

"I'll show you the next stage when she's gone."

André finishes the treatment and he arranges for Mientje to come back again. She asks:

"Do you really believe that I'll get better?"

"You will!"

"And do you know why I've become so ill?"

"I'll tell you about that too, later on."

Mientje leaves and André gets in touch with his master. His master shows him other scenes, so that André will get to know more about Mientje's condition. He sees her in her new surroundings. For the first few days she feels somewhat different, but very soon Mientje senses that things are even worse now. She suffers from splitting headaches, she feels frightfully stressed and it's just as if she'll explode. 'What kind of sickness is this,' she wonders. Not a single doctor seems to know, the medical profession can't find anything wrong, and meanwhile her condition steadily deteriorates. Mientje is desperate; André sees and hears this through his master. She feels lost and forsaken. Is there anyone who can help her?

She prays day and night, but nothing seems to help. Now she's forced to spend all her life-savings on her illness. An awful problem preys on her mind. The fear of becoming insane grows. She's no longer able to think; her inner life lies in tatters. 'What causes this,' she wonders. 'What am I to do?'

Then an acquaintance gives her André's address. The first treatment has

done her good. However, the longing grows, stronger than ever before, to return to her old home, where she thinks she may find peace again. "Under no circumstance", Master Alcar tells him, "is she allowed to do so. When she returns, André, you must tell her, because she will ask you that." Up to this point André has been able to follow everything, but he still has to learn the cause of her illness. His master continues:

"Mientje is in the hands of a woman who committed suicide, André. The house she was living in brought her under the astral influence of a woman who took her own life, and who has now merged with Mientje's inner being. This woman was deceived and she therefore abandoned her physical existence. When Mientje moved into that house, this woman was able to contact her since Mientje is very sensitive. In order for you to understand this condition, you must first disembodiment and then you can convince yourself of the true situation. Afterwards you are allowed to ask me questions."

That same night, Master Alcar frees his instrument from its organism, and André enters the astral world. In the Beyond, he sees his master, who immediately tells him:

"This will only be a short trip, my boy, we will soon return. Later on, we will spend more time in this world, and then I will explain the various grades of insanity to you, as you must also become acquainted with these laws. You know how I can find Mientje. Her aura leads us onto her path, and that is how we link up with her life. Come on, André, follow me."

Disembodiment always proved to be a revelation to André. To him this condition was an experience that surpassed everything. Again he was to receive new knowledge. Afterwards he was allowed to ask questions. Actually, he found that asking questions was the best part. There was nothing left for him to understand, that showed how deep his master descended into the astral laws with him. His master wanted to convince mankind of eternal life through him, and also of the thousands of laws between life and death that call a spiritual halt to God's children. He knew that his master would go even farther, and he thought with gratitude, of the things he had already become acquainted with and of which he now knew everything. Spiritually, this had greatly enriched him.

He was fervently grateful to God for all this wisdom, and in return, he would gladly sacrifice his life. Disembodiment remained something supernatural to him. It was a mighty gift that had been bestowed on him. A great miracle, that's what it is, he thought. Every time I see my master beside me I could cry with happiness, but I must control myself. He wanted to be strong, so that his master could descend deeper and deeper into the laws of God, which would enable him to pass them on to mankind on earth. Only then would his master consider him a worthy student.

André also understood that Alcar wouldn't go a step beyond his instrument's ability to take things in, as he would otherwise give way during his life on earth. Alcar built up his strength and powers, and never went too far. His master watched over him like a father. He was a spirit of love. And yet Alcar could also be strict. André had to learn, and above all, he must bow his head in all circumstances. If he would keep on doing that at all times, then everything would go smoothly and he would continue to learn whilst he dwelt between life and death. Even now he was gliding across the earth, accompanied by a spirit of light. He went through houses and walked the streets. Would people understand this? Could they accept this? Lots of people could feel it, they didn't need to believe. This truth was alive in their inner being, their inner feeling had developed that far. These people – André knew – had acquired this level of consciousness. They realized that life couldn't have gained much significance after one existence on earth. Man was able to receive spiritual gifts. To the soul nothing was impossible. These people loved his master and accepted everything; they submitted to the Beyond without restriction. And if their lives want to be opened up, Master Alcar told him, these will see the light on this side.

Unfailingly Alcar traced Mientje's aura of life. It led them to the house where she had previously lived. Alcar told him:

“We are now getting to the spot where Mientje was astrally caught off guard. A certain power had consciously adapted itself to suck her empty. Do you know, André, that you're ready to move yourself about in this life on your own strength, and yet your consciousness will change, because I am going deeper all the time. You will get to know all the laws of our life and your consciousness will become cosmic in depth. There will come a time, André, that I will be the one to ask you questions.”

“Do you mean that, Alcar?”

“Did you ever hear me make fun of these matters? Did you ever hear me tell you an untruth? The laws of my Father are sacred to me, André. I assure you that I am speaking the holy truth.

I will raise your level of development high enough for you to enter the heavens upon your arrival here. Yet on your own strength, André, and surrounded by the many who received eternal light, thanks to you. And that is God's will!”

André understood his master, but still it surprised him. Happiness had entered his life, because he had been able to make many other people happy. Those who were conscious would want to enrich themselves spiritually, and these were the people whom he wanted to give all his knowledge and wisdom to, just as he had received this from his master and as he himself had been made to experience it in his physical life. How very beautiful life on earth

would then be! Moreover, if people understood him and would accept him, they would feel themselves drawn up into the spheres of light. They could build their own heaven where, after their life on earth, they would be happy together with those who were part of their lives. How mighty these powers and forces were, which he dwelt amongst. He glided across the earth beside his master and experienced the divine laws, the spiritual going in into God's eternity. It enveloped him; he saw and felt the reality of life after death. Alcar shook him out of his meditation and he heard his master say: "Look, André, this is the spot where I wanted to be. This is where Mientje came to grief. I will convince you of all these laws. They exist right here, these laws of man and God, but man did not understand them. You will now be able to observe the workings of these laws. I could have explained all this while you were in your own organism, and merged you with these phenomena by means of clairaudience, but I thought it would be better to link you up with this, to let you identify with it, so that you would thoroughly acquaint yourself with this misery. At the same time, I wanted you to experience this in preparation for the various grades of insanity which we will presently follow. This will awaken you and put you on a higher level of consciousness!"

On this spot, André, her inner life made the decision. Some other personality dominated Mientje's life. This means that Mientje could be reached, otherwise, she would never have been weakened by astral influence. Then Mientje would not have known this misery. However, the laws of her own consciousness linked her up with this condition, with forces that belong to the life after death. And these forces, André, are conscious, although Mientje was never able to perceive them. Look, my son, and convince yourself of the truth."

André feels how his master draws him up into his own life. This power now enables him to see. This consciousness provides him with the mighty gift of seeing and feeling in this astral world where he now dwells, the things that Mientje has experienced and why she became a victim. His master tells him:

"You must now absorb everything you see, André, you can ask me questions later."

Something is building up in André's surroundings. He follows the process. It's a power as the aura, in which Mientje lives. It's spiritual power with an impact, vital and conscious energy; it's the aura of life. He already feels connected with Mientje's past and understands fully that there's no other way of presenting things as clearly to him than by being one with a human condition: Mientje's past, the misery she went through, which was caused by an astral personality.

He now sees and feels that Mientje is still quite cheerful. She works, eats,

drinks and prepares her own meals. Everything is going well. She hasn't any cares yet, this big child is happy. But suddenly, although it actually came on very gradually, she begins to feel oppressed, deeply sad, and unhappy. A wretched sadness takes hold of her unsuspecting personality. It causes Mientje to lose her healthy disposition; her face loses colour too. He sees Mientje, and feels with her. Is there something in her personality that might lead to her downfall? André believes that he senses something of the kind, but that event is yet to be revealed to him. So he doesn't know yet. Mientje can't know either, because she doesn't know herself, and is not aware that the thoughts she transmits may find a receiver. What do people really know about all these laws, André ponders. He sees that Mientje is materially conscious, attuned to the earth, and that's exactly why she's susceptible to this influence. André has to admit that this is the case, now that he is beginning to see into her life.

André sees that some other person – it's a woman – lives close to Mientje. Is this the being that committed suicide? he wonders, but his master will still have to explain this to him. He can see the astral being. Now his master connects him with the end of this woman's life on earth. André sees how she gasses herself. What's going on in the mind of this human being? Whatever her life may have been like, he thinks, this ending is horrible. Astral misery has entered this life; she has hurled herself into this hell. He sees her in this condition; Alcar even lets him look into her physical life. This man who deserted her, who maltreated her, he's standing right before him, and he can follow all his deeds and thoughts. Has that man really got all this on his conscience? Can someone who has received so much from another person, murder that being by breaking its heart? Is a human being capable of destroying the being that made him experience love? He's forced to accept the existence of this cruel behaviour. The man goes away, and she has no wish to go on living; she puts an end to her existence. Poor child!

André now dwells within this personality. Master Alcar enables him to follow her thoughts. Experiencing another person is a miracle. He can read her life like an open book. This woman totally committed herself to that other life; she had nothing more to give. Then she was rejected. It was just as if her heart were being torn from her body. She felt cheated. She was treated inhumanely. How unfortunate her deed was, because God still could have given her so much more love. 'How stupid a human being really is', André thinks to himself. Aren't there millions of souls on earth? Must a person love only one soul? He is faced with vast problems that require a cosmic answer, which he must get from his master. He sees several roads that could have led her to another kind of life. After all, there were still people left with whom she could have started a new life. André understands his master. He is grateful for everything he has received; for this explanation. He feels that the loss

of this material love should not have caused this woman to put an end to her existence. Many men would have been devoted to her. However, she first had to experience what it's like to be rejected, because once she cheated someone too. This made him experience numerous laws. These were human problems, which the earthly personality had to work out for himself. Now the scenes dissolve before his eyes, which means that his master is closing off these lives to him.

Immediately afterwards he experiences other scenes. His leader now connects him up with Mientje again.

André sees that various people have lived in this house. But they all moved away again, because they could find no rest in this home. There's something dismal about the place, but they can't make out what it is. However, from an astral point of view these people were out of reach. André sees that none of them were put under astral influence. And then Mientje arrives. She inspects the rooms. She walks through the house and can't make up her mind. However, Mientje is sensitive to this astral personality. This woman who killed herself doesn't see Mientje, but she senses her presence and a feeling of warmth comes over her. She sounds out Mientje's radiant aura of life and finds a connection. André observes that Mientje is already caught up in that woman's aura. Mientje now senses something. She begins to feel agitated. She doesn't know what it means. She talks to herself:

'Why am I loitering around like this? I have to decide. These rooms are splendid, and this is where I want to live.'

Yet, she still hesitates. She bites her lips and wants to force a decision. Now André sees how the astral person wriggles herself into Mientje's aura and merges with the emotional life of the unconscious Mientje. This is where Mientje's misery begins. She decides to take the rooms. But André sees that she'll then be living together with a spiritually unfortunate being that has assaulted her.

This woman who killed herself is really having a bad time. André knows how she's suffering. He has described this in his preceding book, 'The Cycle of the Soul'. This woman is going through the same horrors; she can't move away from that spot either. She's a prisoner, because she put an end to her life.

For Mientje the misery has already begun, and, it's very clear to André that she will never be alone again. In a short time, she'll discover the terror of these powers, and she'll prostrate herself and moan. He can see all these problems, the laws of life and death. This is astral wisdom.

He notices that spiritual contact has already been made. From the very first moment, Mientje has become subject to astral influence. The first phenomena have made themselves known to her, as she can't keep warm in this house. She's now experiencing the same feelings that all the inhabitants be-

fore her went through, which is why they all moved away. Mientje just about freezes in this house. She doesn't understand it at all. André takes over his master's thoughts. This is what he must remain focussed on. Each phenomenon draws on the next one; the scenes merge into a flowing succession. It's pathetic what is now shown to him. He's right in the middle of the astral poison that leads people to their destruction.

Mientje feels stone cold. Icy shivers run down her entire body. She wonders whether she may have caught a cold. That could be possible. However, the medicine she takes doesn't help at all. She isn't sick enough to stay in bed. She keeps on working, but she can feel her strength diminishing. What's the matter with her?

Mientje has been in her new home for two weeks now, and meanwhile, the astral personality has established contact with her. Mientje eats enough for two, never has she eaten as much before. Then I can't be sick, she assures herself. But now she begins to feel agitated and overworked. It must be all this commotion, she thinks. It'll go away by itself. However, she's in for the very opposite; it will get much worse.

All the phenomena, André sees, are caused by the astral personality. The human organism has only got enough room for one soul, and now, yet another being has entered Mientje's body, the physical dwelling for her soul, who wants to eat and drink and feel just as much at home on earth as Mientje. Once again, this being receives light. The sun shines again for her, and she experiences exactly the same as Mientje. By now, she has merged completely, but for Mientje, this oneness will prove disastrous.

André can see that if the impact on Mientje had been even stronger, she would be on the brink of insanity by now. But as it is, she's only partly susceptible. Only a few character traits connect her with the astral personality, nevertheless, these enable the suicide to reach her. Mientje feels love, just as the other woman does, and she has longings. This longing will prove to be her downfall. André senses that it is the human longings over and over again that provide the astral world with the opportunity to make contact with life on earth. However, this spiritual contact breaks down the physical organism. Not a single body can stand up to it, because an earthly being is incapable of protecting itself; it's not familiar with these laws. Had Mientje known all this, then this astral personality would never have had the chance to take possession of her inner life. She would have closed herself off; and Mientje would have been out of reach. By now, it has come to a point where Mientje is in for a lot of trouble.

All this fills André with awe. His observations are spiritual knowledge to him. Mientje's condition deteriorates. It doesn't stop at the cold she feels; her whole consciousness has already become influenced. She now feels that

she's no longer alone, and that upsets her even more. She doesn't go to bed, because she's afraid to fall asleep. She paces back and forth in the night, and during the day she lies on her bed. She's no longer able to think normally. She has never known herself to be like this and she asks herself what can be the matter with her. Mientje is growing listless.

Her acquaintances alert a doctor. He prescribes some medicine, but it doesn't help. Her condition gets worse every day, and she has no resistance. The astral being completely drains her. This woman demands half of everything, but a human being can't live on halved portions. André sees how simple it all is. This breakdown cannot be halted. Oh, he thinks, if only the laws of the Beyond were known on earth, then these people could be helped. Along with countless others. Mientje is going to ruin. It has already made her into a wreck. Mientje has her work, but she doesn't do a thing. She's overstrained, but what caused it? Can't the doctors find anything? They simply don't know. They have to admit that they're faced with a strange and incomprehensible condition. But this is what Mientje must live in.

This is an astral illness and has nothing to do with the physical body. What does a scholar know of astral laws? Nothing at all! And, André thinks, since no one on earth knows of the existence of astral personalities, doctors are powerless, and the patient has to be taken to an institution. It's high time that all these laws are accepted, and that the learned men open their minds to these realities. André could have wept with happiness that his master lets him experience this wisdom. Maybe this will presently awaken a few learned men. All this was brought on by merely moving to another house. It's appalling!

Mientje ran into this astral danger because she doesn't know herself. Many people lived here before who couldn't be reached. But Mientje's life of feeling opens her up to this terrible event. Some day the astral personality will have to make up for this. Mientje prays day and night, but it doesn't help her at all. So she thinks, but she's mistaken, as André can see. A friend rushes to her aid and gives her André's address. But Mientje knows nothing about such things like magnetizing treatments, and she's very rebellious.

"If a doctor can't help me, how do you expect one of those what-do-you-call-them to manage?"

However, her friend, she's called Mother Jet, will not take no for an answer. She will first go and see him herself, she tells Mientje. "I don't even know whether he will treat you. But if he says that you can be helped, then you will get better." Mientje consents.

André can even see Mother Jet now. He's astounded by all he can see, but all this is only possible through his master. Mother Jet knows André very well, as he's treating her own child. But the astral personality hears how

Mother Jet tries to persuade Mientje, and it resists. Mientje becomes seriously ill. Now a battle of life and death sets in. The astral being is like a vampire now, André sees, a real hellcat whom he really shouldn't pity. There is even more. Mientje has lived here for some time now and wants to move. This is something the astral personality wants to prevent. The fight has a twofold purpose. Mientje must not be allowed to get help.

The astral being feels that she will then be thrown out of Mientje's life. There's the removal on top of that. If Mientje were to move away, the astral person would have to return to her own miserable existence. Thousands of problems charge down on André, and he's completely at a loss. He looks up at his master and asks:

"Of course, I know how this will end, but couldn't it have been prevented, Alcar? Was there nobody on earth who could have warned Mientje beforehand? Couldn't she have been reached some other way?"

"No, André. The same power is alive in Mientje that is present in the woman, and a short while ago I explained the laws to you that apply to her. Those who love, make demands. It is the longing in these people that becomes their downfall. And if there is something in them in tune with the unconscious astral world, then a connection such as this one is established."

"Isn't she open to insanity?"

"Insanity is next to this, André. Mientje is sinking deeper and deeper and she would eventually lose all her resistance if no help had been forthcoming. Yet, she is not open to the deepest level of insanity, because she possesses too much consciousness. You will get to know these laws yet; I will presently explain them to you. A contact was made, because Mientje and this woman have one characteristic in common which drives them into each other's arms. This love is attuned to life on earth. That's how they achieve this unity. You can clearly observe that Mientje still dominates in everything, and that she has also remained herself. So this is only astral impact – astral influence – but if this went on for years, Mientje's earthly consciousness would give way and then the astral personality would step forward. Mientje is not a bad person, otherwise, we would not be able to help her. Therefore, this is her own protection. She has a vivid desire for love, and she too would have liked to be a mother. But take a look at Mientje's past, and you will see that Mientje is experiencing her own cause and effect. In her former life, she did not want any children. Now she faces her spiritual laws that put her to a spiritual stop to this kind of happening which she cannot escape from. Is that not strange? Yet would Mientje be able to find this joy outside of marriage? However, she would not go that far, she is not that bad. Who would understand her, were she to ask for the sanctity of motherhood? Mientje is not passionate; she is a sweet and pure child. This union, experiencing one situation in togetherness,

brought her under the influence of that astral figure. So, André, Mientje has become subject to the laws of life of which she herself has not the slightest notion.

This is what I want to make known to science. This will serve to help thousands. When the spiritual know-how has reached the scholars, then they can prevent many problems or make them work out for the best, because they will be able to intervene. Motherhood is no longer within Mientje's reach. She is too old now. She must accept life the way it is, and nothing can be changed about that. She has to undergo these laws, André."

"So is this other woman experiencing a lower grade of consciousness, Alcar?"

"Is that not obvious? After all, she is violating someone else's life. That is another thing this being will have to make up for. In this way she only makes her situation worse, but is it not understandable? To her Mientje represents the reality of life. This means that due to Mientje she can return to life on earth as you have been able to observe, in order to enjoy it together with her. It is dark and cold in her own world, and that cold was felt by Mientje, as well as by all the previous inhabitants. It means reaching unity with the astral personality. That cold springs from its inner life. It is her condition of spiritual poverty, which is felt by the consciousness of the human being on earth. She receives light through Mientje because inwardly they are one. Therefore, she demands her share, but this means that Mientje loses her strength as well as her day-conscious self. If you are able to feel this, then it will be clear to you that this being is splitting up Mientje's life. And that splitting causes a deficiency in the nourishment and vitality of the physical organs. It is obvious that this results in an impairment, which will show up later. That is all, really. However, we will be taking a closer look at these laws later on, and then you will experience how they apply to earthly man, seen from our consciousness. Mientje got protection. She moved to a different house, but she was unable to disengage herself from this aura and power there too, and she even wanted to go back. Thoughts had crept into her mind, suggesting that she had aggravated her illness herself. But it is the astral personality who is keeping her prisoner. I will now sever this contact, otherwise, Mientje would remain under this influence and this impact for the rest of her life. She would only be able to free herself from these powers after she had conquered her own longing for love. But is that possible? Will we ever be able to free ourselves from this sanctity? At the moment, this spells grief and astral trouble for Mientje, because she is embittered. Her life seems pointless, as she wanted to be a mother. After this life, though, she will become a mother! Because God is love, and the laws governing motherhood will force it onto her. However, this requires her to return to earth, which is

possible. God wants her to first of all regain harmony with her past. Only then will she be capable of experiencing motherhood, otherwise, she would once again give way in her physical life.”

“Does this longing for love hit many people in such a disastrous way, Master?”

“No, my son. If we possess the sensitivity to respond to it, then we are face to face with creation and all God’s wonders, which we must acquire in time. It is love that assures us of this connection. Love, André, enables us to reach the universe of our life, and the universe leads us to the laws which determine our life, on earth as well as on this side. Now if we do not get to know our own self and therefore are not in harmony with these laws which we created ourselves, then we also face the astral forces, which will sooner or later attack us. So it must be clear to you that Mientje is not ready yet to receive this love.”

“And what about other people, Master?”

“Do you really believe, André, that anyone could ever escape these laws? I will show you the grades of life that apply to motherhood, so that you will gain a better understanding of these laws. People can go through insanity just by experiencing love. There is not a single person on earth who has not been just as insane as all those who are experiencing this now. These are the grades of life for man, and those grades are material and spiritual, they are cosmic in depth and divinely conscious. In order to gain the spiritual grade, in other words the consciousness of love, we need at least hundreds of lives. Only then will we finally be able to hold our own when we experience these material and spiritual laws on earth. Had Mientje advanced that far, then the astral being would not have been able to take possession of her life. Yet, the present circumstances made it possible. As far as other people are concerned, this includes both men and women, they either have not made enough progress yet, or they have already mastered this stage of consciousness during the many previous lives they have lived. Not a single person can get away from this!”

“Does this mean, Master Alcar, that all those psychopaths and insane people aren’t that far yet?”

“Well sensed, André, in those cases astral laws are also at work of which man on earth is absolutely ignorant, but which now dominate material consciousness. So those who are still unconscious are busy acquiring earthly consciousness. That is the learning process everybody must go through, yet science knows nothing about this, and it is therefore powerless in the face of it.”

“Is this woman that bad, Alcar?”

“Certainly not. Anyone longing for love cannot be bad. Animals want to

experience love too, but we must learn to understand the laws of love as human beings on earth. By dominating this woman is up in arms against love. She ought to have accepted this life of hers, right up to its natural end. Now what does she do?

She latches herself onto Mientje's life and destroys her day-consciousness. This suffices to attune herself to the hells of darkness. She is not bad, but she is not in harmony either, which she needs to be to enter a sphere of light. She was cheated; someone wrecked her life, and of course, that man will have to make up for that. But she went to ruin, because of her desires. And now she wants to see light. She is hungry and thirsty and throws herself onto Mientje. Through her she experiences her material existence anew. She absorbs whatever Mientje experiences. The two personalities are one. She can do as she pleases, but now she is rebellious, in discord with the divine laws. She destroys. She steals what belongs to Mientje. This is not serving; it is demolishing someone else's personality. One thing now results in another. Had she been able to accept, then after a while she would have died a natural death, and could have advanced either on this side or on earth in a new life. Now she lies here calling for someone to help. Nobody is able to help her. Yet, she wants to live. She ought to have accepted her own sorrows, but her love resulted in her downfall. Had this woman been able to look behind her own veil, believe me, she would have saved herself this ordeal. However, she gave way to her grief. She loved, but was deceived, André. Is this love? Her husband deserted her, and then she committed suicide. True love serves and does not sever bonds; that kind of love does not fail! Her consciousness has yet to awaken to our life and to these laws. Only then will she begin to act differently, namely for the good cause. God did not want this; man brings it on himself. She severed her connection with the earth. Nobody can do anything for her now. You know the life history of my brother Lantos, don't you? ('Cycle of the soul') Well then, André, she too must now undergo the laws that govern her life, only then will she be able to go on. She must first offer proof of what she wants and the kind of love she asks for, because the other life will lead her straight back into this situation. If she were to give way again, she would once more have to face her laws of life, and she can only pass on to a higher level of existence after she has mastered them."

André understands his master. He knows now, that this person isn't ready yet for a higher form of love. Nor is Mientje by the way, and that's why she could be attacked by some other personality. But Mientje can wait; she'll remain herself anyway. She has made much more progress than this spirit. Nonetheless, it was her own life that brought her into this situation. At present, Mientje's life is like a huge riddle, difficult to solve. However, Master Alcar will release her from that riddle. Many people come to grief through

love, because it dominates all other human feelings.

Master Alcar now withdraws from André. He watches as his master descends into the life of this woman. Yet he remains connected with Alcar and can follow everything that happens.

He senses what his master is doing. Alcar is drawing her back into her horrible existence, which must be done if Mientje is to be cured. This woman doesn't yet realize what is about to happen, but she'll soon find out. Now the earthly light grows dim before her eyes and he hears her call out: "Why do I have to go back into that awful darkness? Take pity on me! Is somebody there? Can you hear me? Why am I growing so cold again? Where is the woman who gave me back the light of the earth, who eased my agonies?"

The woman's lamentations get through to André. He's able to follow the whole process and it's an agony to him. In order to save Mientje from total ruin – he sees that now – this being has to go back to her inhuman existence. She has to await her earthly end in that condition, and only then can she go where she wants to. Oh, how is it possible, André thinks, this is terrible. When his master returns to him, André hasn't the courage to ask him anything. He almost faints with pity. Alcar says:

"Is it not terrible that I have to take all that consolation away from her? However, does she have the right to destroy another human being? Who pushed her into this situation? These, André, are the laws of life and death. God would not permit her to wreck Mientje's life. But woe would have befallen Mientje, had she been attuned to it. Then we too would have been powerless.

By leading her back to her own world, in other words to her spiritual attunement, the contact with Mientje is broken. If I had not been capable of that, then in the end Mientje would have gone to ruin, because they would have remained connected. Now Mientje will feel that a load has been taken off her shoulders and she will be in a brighter mood. Her blood pressure will change, her ravenous hunger and her thirst will disappear and her inner being will expand, because she can live her own life again. She will be living by herself again in her physical body, where there is no room for two souls. Thousands of people fell into the hands of an astral personality in this way, and they had to be locked up. Of course medicine does not help, and science must yet awaken to these human laws."

"Is this how human beings dissolve under astral influence, Master?"

"That is right, André."

"Is this situation comparable to that of a religious maniac, Alcar?"

"Only when you feel that the religious mania is brought on through astral influence, and that this condition can be attained through one's own will. That means that a spiritually attuned person can completely dissolve in re-

ligion.

The earthly type of religious mania, in other words the material type, cannot be cured, the astral one can.”

“What does that mean, Master?”

“It means that the astral being who has completely lost himself in religion exerts an influence on the earthly person, something Mientje experienced and thousands of others along with her. That personality also worms itself into the material consciousness, and now undergoes the church-like form of this mania. These lives can be separated from each other; the materially conscious ones cannot, as they cannot be reached. The fact is, that the latter condition is caused through weakness of the spirit. Do you feel this, André?”

“Yes, Alcar, it’s clear to me. Will Mientje’s feelings of wanting to return to this house, now disappear?”

“From this moment on that urge will lessen. Mientje’s contact has now been severed. She will quietly recover from this. When she returns you can ask her and she will have to endorse that.”

“It’s a pity for Mientje that the crown of motherhood could not be bestowed on her, Master.”

“As I told you before, ‘pity’ does not exist on this side. Mientje, as you have observed, will have to complete her life in this condition. She will not now receive the gift for which purpose she received the body, because her karmic laws and the laws of cause and effect now dominate her life. This condition should convince us of the divine laws, which tell us that we, as humans, hold the key to our happiness and our misfortunes in our own hands. One day Mientje will ask God to grant her this mighty gift. One day, she will experience this pure form of love, and it will awaken her in the spirit. She will open up to a new life. And she will thoroughly enjoy that life, which will enrich her inner being. Faith and love must prevail on a spiritual level; otherwise, we sever the connection with Him, who is our common Father. Anyone in opposition to God must accept that the laws that exist between life and death will call out a spiritual halt to him. But on earth they do not have the slightest notion of these matters.”

“And Mientje will recover completely?”

“What we will do is pull her back into her normal physical life. Then she will be able to make something out of her life, and maybe even receive love, which she should then be grateful for.”

“And there’s no chance of another relapse, Alcar?”

“Mientje will never forget that very first moment. That moment just about knocked the bottom out of her existence, and that has now increased her ability to consciously feel and fathom things. She has learned a great deal. Every relapse, which is counterbalanced spiritually means becoming con-

scious for the personality. For her too, because she has had to accept the abnormality of her illness. When grief and sorrow lead us on towards the spiritual height of our existence, it means that we are entering the higher self, André, and everyone will experience this, because we are all part of God's life. It is truly human to err around on earth within the scope of the laws we made ourselves. However, one day we must break down our pedestals. If we want to go 'in', we immediately face life on this side, and this will be a sphere in a heaven or a hell."

"I wish, Master Alcar, that you would write more books on these matters, because people ought to know all about it."

"The time is coming, André, but I will let my students carry that out. The Beyond will then explain these laws, enabling the earthly being to attain harmony, within himself and subsequently with the laws of God."

"When will I experience the laws that of insanity, Alcar?"

"I will inform you when we are at that stage."

Accompanied by his master, André returned to his organism and said farewell to him. This brief trip had come to an end. Within a very short time, he had gained a great deal of wisdom. Two days later Mientje came to see him. He noticed a change in her; her eyes had a quiet look and she no longer seemed overstrained. Mientje had slept again – so he felt – and her breathing wasn't as irregular anymore. She was regaining her normal consciousness. She lay down and fell asleep during the treatment. When André had finished, she awoke with a start. She told him:

"There's such a sense of tranquillity inside of me. What a deep sleep that was, it feels as if I had slept for hours. How long did this treatment last?"

"A quarter of an hour, Mientje."

"It's unbelievable, I feel completely rested. I'll get better, won't I?"

"Don't you feel that yourself, Mientje?"

"I hardly dare believe it. Yet I already feel different. I'm sleeping better and can eat again. I'm still too nervous for my work, though, I'm not yet able to do things. My hands are too shaky. When I pick up a needle, I put the thing right down again because I get a feeling as if the whole world is weighing me down. Can you imagine that? There are all sorts of unpleasant things that were unknown to me in former days. I was quite different then. Will I ever be as I was before? I don't even dare to imagine myself getting better one day."

"You will."

"Can you tell me what made me ill?"

"Have a little patience, Mientje, I'll explain it to you later."

After a few months, Mientje is ready. Her nervous system was a wreck, but with Master Alcar's help André gradually built up her organism so that she

felt normal again. He asked Mientje:

“Do you now believe that you’ll get better?”

“I feel fine”, Mientje said, “but do you think I’m able to accept it?”

“You must, Mientje, you must be brave enough to experience that certainty.”

“But do you know how sick I’ve been?”

“I know all these laws, Mientje. The cause of your illness has been clearly explained to me by my master.”

“Then may I know everything now?”

“Yes, you may. Can you still remember the feeling that came over you when you walked into those rooms for the first time?”

“I’ll never forget it. I should have paid attention to those feelings. But why do you ask?”

“You were in the hands of a woman who had committed suicide.” This doesn’t startle Mientje, and she answers: “I don’t doubt it for a moment, and now it all becomes clear to me. I was never alone over there. Now I understand why all those other people wanted to move away so soon. But surely that shouldn’t be allowed, should it?”

“What shouldn’t be allowed, Mientje?”

“That woman should have left me in peace. Good heavens, if only I had known!”

“Known what?”

“Known what? “That I ought to have told her to her face that she wasn’t allowed to tease me.”

“That woman wasn’t teasing you, Mientje.”

“Then what did she do? Don’t you call that teasing? She nearly killed me. What did that woman really want from me?”

André tells her of all the laws between life and death, which he had been allowed to experience with his master’s help. Mientje remarked:

“So that’s what it was? Now I understand why all that medicine didn’t help. And yet, what a poor soul she is! I feel sorry for her. I should thank the heavens that I’m better.”

Mientje now wants to read André’s books. She longs to know more about all these laws, which she herself has just experienced. She tells André: “How can you stand all this? It’s not my line, I wouldn’t be able to bear it!”

Mientje leaves and she’s intensely grateful to him. She doesn’t know what she can do to thank him. But she’ll never forget him. She has regained her sense of humour and is able to work again. She feels completely normal. And André thanked God for all the knowledge he received. Mientje will awaken to love, only then will she experience the sacrosanct.

André thought it all over. For days, he experienced the laws that had held

Mientje in their grip, and it gave him a different, broader consciousness. How simple everything was at heart. Doctors weren't able to sound out and penetrate the minds of these patients, and yet, if they could only accept a life after death they too would have to face these incredible truths, and behind the veil they would see the laws of karma, and of cause and effect, on the human being. What a blessing that would mean to mankind!

He thought of the psychiatrist who had come to visit him some time ago. He too had felt helpless towards his patients and André had been able to convince him of these sacred laws and powers. However, these rare individuals were ridiculed by their colleagues. The unconscious earthly learned child still had to awaken. When will the Beyond and earthly consciousness finally walk hand in hand? He felt enabled by his master to lecture to all these gentlemen. Why, his mind called out to them, doesn't anything in your life ever change? Does death still prevail for you? Feel it out and you'll discover the everlasting power and might of God, who is Love, is infinite and cosmically conscious. Why would He give His light of life to these puny beings? The deity in people must awaken! And then? Hear the wondrous singing of angels, of people from earth who passed on. They're alive!

However, André didn't have much time to think. He soon faced other spiritual problems with which his master united him, and of which André would get to know the laws.

## Mother Jet and her Jetje

Mother Jet has read André's books, and because she lives nearby it's quite normal for her to call on him. She never stops asking questions about her child who is mentally ill. The first time she came to see him, she asked whether he could help her daughter. However, Master Alcar told André that for the time being all he could do was to give the girl some spiritual relief. She can be cured, but it will take time.

Although this seemed terrible to Mother Jet, it consoled her that André would give strength to her child, because up to now Jetje had been forced to stand on her own. Now she would receive some support, which would make life a bit easier for Jetje.

When André entered Mother Jet's home on the morning after her first visit, he found her child resting on the couch. Jetje had been told of his visit beforehand, but she closed herself off to him. When André walked over to help her, she turned her back on him and began to cry. Jetje made it quite clear that she didn't want to be treated. André talked a bit to put her at ease. "I won't do you any harm, my child, all I want is to give you some strength."

Jetje turned around and looked at André in a penetrating and yet gentle way. 'Good heavens,' André thinks, 'just look. What eyes this child of thirty years has, they can see behind the veil, and they're able to probe an earthly human being.' Jetje suddenly says: "You want to help me? You really want to help me? You can't. I have to do that by myself!"

'Touché!' André thought. Mother Jet feels embarrassed by her daughter's attitude. She tells her that a treatment will do her good. "André is like a brother to you, you must give yourself up into his hands." Again Jetje gives him a penetrating look. It would have made André uneasy if he had not been able to fathom her gaze. As it was, he felt capable of taking on and shouldering her personality. He starts to play along with her, and forces her to lower her eyes. Suddenly, Jetje says:

"I see heavens and hells in you."

"Where do you see that, Jetje?" To the astonishment of her mother and André, she reacts quick-wittedly and tells him:

"Miss Jetje, if you please!" Jetje then raps André on the knuckles. He has to say Miss! Immediately Jetje follows this up with:

"Now you may help me, André."

All this is a revelation to André. How sensitive this girl is! When Jetje retorted 'Miss Jetje!', André conveyed to her that he felt hurt because she refused to accept him. And Jetje reacted immediately and told him: "Now you

may help me, André”, as if she was sorry that she had reprimanded him with her words. André thinks, ‘What a depth this girl has, and how extremely sensitive she is. Small wonder that the astral world confuses her. It’s a miracle that this child isn’t incurably insane. But now her pure consciousness must save her from total ruin. This girl is a prodigy with a very rare emotional life.’ He feels that he’s about to learn an enormous amount, and that he’ll do anything in his power to help her. Jetje gives in. During the treatment she begins to cry, she’s unable to control the tears that roll down her cheeks. André concentrates on her emotional life, and lo and behold, Jetje quieters down. Now he sees Master Alcar who tells him:

“Do you feel the depth in her, André? She’s not insane, my son. This is a condition of spiritual weakness, a weakness of the personality. This personality cannot stand the brute violence of the earth. To tell the truth, this life is too harsh for her, and that is why she breaks down from time to time. What we can do is give her strength. We cannot help her to achieve mastery over herself at present; it is not possible yet. Jetje has to go through this phase. Quite a few people are in this condition, and now and then they all have to be admitted to a mental home, because they may suddenly lose control over themselves. They withdraw unto themselves, and are then also liable to be attacked by the astral world. So this sensitivity is a weakness of the personality, but at the same time it is the feeling that we speak through. It is the mediumistic sensitivity. But this sensitivity is of no use to her, because she would break down. Even this earthly life is still too harsh for her. Now she is up in arms again.

But do you know why Jetje is up in arms at present, and why she is clairvoyant? This is due to several spiritual grades, which are lacking during her earthly condition. This sinking away makes her very sensitive, and at the same time it’s her link with our world. When she is in this condition, life becomes extremely difficult for her. It makes her experience many different worlds simultaneously, and she’s forced to digest all of this during her illness. However, there will not be any need to lock her up if she can remain herself during this stage, but if she is attacked she will become wild and rebellious. At the moment her menstrual period is disturbing her personality, which is something her inner self has to deal with.

It is this natural working which makes this child rebellious. You can probably sense what she is going through, and then you will understand that these illnesses are quite complex. It is her personality that has to cope with all this, which will strengthen her. In this person’s life, and that goes for many other people too, personal experience will cure her. But I tell you: Jetje cannot become insane, because the level her inner life has reached is too high for that. But many others do not possess these powers of the soul yet, and they

become possessed by an astral personality. All you can do is give her some relief, André, and only to a certain extent, because afterwards Jetje must stand on her own feet again. I want you to help her, because through her you will get to know quite a few laws. It will be worth your while to follow her. We will discover that Jetje is not ill, but that this personality must yet awaken to the earthly laws.

Her inner life is pure in the astral sense, like ours. She prays day and night, and she knows her God of Love. She is as deep as the space itself, but first she must become duly aware of this, so that her life will gain material and spiritual harmony. She is able to receive every thought you send forth. Take care therefore, whenever you convey your own life of feeling to her, to do so in full awareness to avoid confusing her. Her life is compared to that of a human being from the first sphere. She is totally free from the earth. Her inner life could be of service to the spiritual gifts, but as I told you before, she does not possess the necessary strength. So that is something we will never embark upon. In spite of the weakness of her personality, these powers lie dormant in her, and the sensitivity is present. This sensitivity is not yet understood, as science is not familiar with this condition yet, and so it does not possess the corresponding cure.

Life on earth must brace her inner consciousness. Eating, drinking and everything that belongs to this life strengthens her ability to live. Everything is absorbed by the personality. This being experienced priesthood in its former life. At that time she shut herself off from all material thoughts, but now this compels her to return to earth. So, like everyone else she must get to know the material laws. God wants us to experience His laws. It is clear that millions of souls must therefore return to earth, because all those people do not know genuine life, nor do they have any understanding of God's laws. Jetje will not be able to take in all this sanctity; she will not become a mother, as this too would cause her to break down. There are thousands of problems that all have to do with her physical life and with the aspect of her life that has to do with our spiritual consciousness, and she experiences all these laws because she has reached that attunement.

If you are in tune with me, André, you will understand what I want to say, and what her condition is like. What I am concerned about, is to let you experience these problems and to explain them to you, so that you will soon be ready to accompany me to the institutions where all these sensitive grades of life are locked up. Only then will you get a true picture of insanity, and what this really means. This will enable you to learn and understand the material grades of life of the human being on earth. This is a school of unprecedented value and beauty, since these lives connect us with Space and all its laws, which were created by God.

So Jetje is a child of the spheres. She is not fit for life on earth, because she lives beyond this life. She cannot accomplish any work on earth, but as you see, God has taken care of that too. She has been given a mother who understands her and gives her all her love. The necessary means are present, so Jetje is able to experience her condition in peace. Others lead a much harder life, but Jetje's life is blessed by the spheres, and she has earned this all by herself.

You must follow her in all her thoughts and deeds, and Mother Jet will keep on asking you questions. I will answer all of them. For the time being this is sufficient. Now do not forget that she can pick up the thoughts you transmit. This may disturb her, but you must try to purge her of all earthly things, and be sufficiently prepared to take complete care of her. You can provide her with energy for some time, but after a while that will no longer be necessary, because then Jetje can stand on her own two feet."

André knows her by now, he understands how sensitive Jetje is, and he will adapt to that. Shortly afterwards he leaves and the two women are alone again.

That afternoon Mother Jet pays him a quick visit. She wants to know his opinion on her child. André sits down to talk with her and Master Alcar lets him feel how he must handle Mother Jet. She too has an enormous personality and possesses consciousness. To André she is a great and inexhaustible miracle of love.

"What do you think of my Jetje, André?" is her first question.

"That's a big problem, Jet. Oh, don't be afraid, I only want to tell you that Jetje dwells amongst lots of problems. Of course it would be impossible to explain them all at once. But you're sure to come back to ask me and gradually you'll get to know her. First of all I can tell you now that your Jetje will not become insane."

"Do you mean that, André? It makes me so happy to hear you say that."

Mother Jet begins to cry, but André says:

"Is that a reason to cry?"

"Can't you imagine why?"

"If you're going to sit here and cry, then I won't talk to you. People who are spiritually attuned deal with their tears deep down!"

"Don't talk like that, André, you're such a help to me. Your books have made a really happy person out of me. Will you now tell me more about it? I'm so relieved, André, I've been so fearful all these years. I am sure you can imagine that. All the time I kept on thinking how she would have to go away and be amongst all those poor, sick people. That's so terrible. So Jetje won't become insane? Thank God, oh my boy, you've taken such a load off my shoulders! Did Master Alcar tell you this himself?"

"Yes, Jet. All the same, now and then you still may have to let go of your

Jetje for a short while. You must keep that in mind. They're only temporary relapses. As a matter of fact I can't really do anything for her. What I am able to do is give her some relief. We'll help her to get by. But only for a certain time, because by then she'll have to stand on her own feet. Jetje will receive the necessary strength."

"That's a load off my mind, André, do you realize that?"

"I do, Jet, and you can trust Master Alcar's word."

"I've completely taken in the contents of your books, André. And I still can't get enough of them. I've read them at least a dozen times and I keep on reading them anew, and yet each time they're different. What a magnificent task you have."

"Stop flattering me like that, Mother Jet."

Laughing with joy, she answers: "How lovely, André. That's how you must call me. It's so good to hear. I'd love to be a mother to everybody. Do call me that, André. In the books I tried to find my child's spiritual attunement. I didn't really believe that my child would become insane, but now I'm certain of it. I accept it unconditionally. Whatever a master – who describes all these laws through you – says, also lays down the laws for me. Surely such a dear little soul couldn't just go to ruin? Jetje is very sweet and she's so very sensitive."

"I already noticed that this morning, Jet. Alcar says that she has to make herself familiar with the earthly consciousness. You can probably sense what this means. Now that you have read the books everything will be clear to you, so we can talk. I couldn't have told you anything about these things otherwise. She was a priestess in her former life, a nun, and she didn't experience anything. A few lives prior to that she was a priestess as well, so that she detached herself from the physical laws, which we as humans must experience if we are to awaken to God's creation. Nuns and priests experience nothing whatsoever! That sort of people are the living dead! They exist outside of true life. These people don't live their physical lives like we do, and yet they believe that they are a conscious part of this Space and of the millions of laws from which they have excluded themselves. Had these people been a mother during one of their lives, then this present sham figure would already have dissolved itself, and they would have automatically passed on into a natural kind of life.

But they 'marry' Christ and trample the holiness of motherhood underfoot. 'Marrying' Christ is absolute nonsense. I don't need to tell you that. Whoever could marry Christ? That symbolic act of theirs has no significance at all for the Side Beyond. Alcar says that they entirely rule themselves out, and that's not what God gave human beings their organism for. This is one of Jetje's main problems. But there are many others too. I'll have to explain

them to you now and then, so that you will get to know your child.”

“That’s great, André. Were you allowed to see that this morning?”

“While I was treating Jetje, Master Alcar connected me with her life and showed me her past. That past is now visible to you and me, but you have to be able to understand and accept it. It would fill a whole book, Mother Jet. There is so much material, my master tells me, that there’s no end to the story if you were to analyse and treat Jetje cosmically, or more appropriately: Jetje’s inner life, her spiritual and earthly personality. How mighty all this is! We are able to receive this consciously, whereas science remains unaware of these matters. It can’t explain her inner life to you. The doctors only see a patient before them who is mentally weak, but they don’t know what caused it, Jet. Why is Jetje in this condition? These are spiritual problems; the laws of the personality in which she now lives and cannot escape from. She has to go through all this, because it will awaken her.

“Thousands who pledge themselves to Christ miss out on the physical experience of life, as Master Alcar says. And yet not a single one amidst all those thousands can enter the spheres of light if he or she hasn’t experienced God’s laws. In former lives she, Jetje that is, has known motherhood, otherwise, she would have had to return to earth once more.”

“How deep and just all this is, André!”

“That’s true, Mother Jet, and I feel that Master Alcar has now drawn me up into his life, because a few seconds ago I still knew very little about this too. We haven’t discussed these laws yet, although Alcar has told me that he will explain those problems too, but later on. It’s mighty powerful, and together we will experience more of these revelations, because you’re someone I can talk with.”

“Do you mean that, André?”

“Of course, my dear, but we can only do this when I have the time. Sometimes you’ll have to turn right back without getting a word out of me. Also bear in mind that what I give to you today I’ll take away again tomorrow if I catch you walking around crying.”

“I’ll be strong, André, and I’ll do my best.”

“You’re a wonderful mother.”

“Do you really mean that?”

“Do I mean it? I see very few mothers like you. Most people are afraid to think, and when I talk to them they can’t fully accept me, and then I’m at a standstill. But you allow us to hit out at your life. That’s the greatness of your character, of your entire personality. Those traits are present in me, too, otherwise, I couldn’t serve as an instrument. The more Master Alcar tears my life apart, the more I like it. I will awake and develop by this. After all, I know that he wouldn’t attack me for no reason at all. He’s a father and moth-

er to me and a great master. And yet he's strict when God's laws and the task that has been laid on my shoulders are at stake. Yet all is well, exceedingly well in fact, because I want to be taken apart. I got to know the life that lies beyond death, Mother Jet, and believe me; I had to pledge my life to acquire this knowledge, although many think that it's easy to be a medium. Don't they say that we get everything for free?

All the same, there are still people I know who are like you. Many mothers would give their own lives for this task. They would all like to talk to me day and night, but that's impossible, because then I wouldn't be able to do anything else. But the time will come when I'll be able to fully concentrate on lecturing, and then the masters of the Beyond will come to earth. They will walk in our midst and bring the word to the masses. You will experience things, Jet, that you would hardly credit. I believe that I will have reached that height within a few years, but times will have changed by then. The masters will then draw you up into their lives, and the people who experience this mighty happening will think they have become connected with God, that's how awe-inspiring the things are which the Beyond has to say. Then I will be open to everyone and can completely give myself to that task. It's the highest I can ever reach for my listeners. You'll experience spiritual wonders, Mother Jet, and receive the ultimate in wisdom. Going higher can't possibly be reached; we'll be cosmically connected. Even the Divine All will speak to your life. Can you accept that?"

"I cherish everything you tell me, André. I believe what you say, no, I'm sure of it, because you are a privileged human being."

"You will hear Master Alcar speak through me, Mother Jet, it will make the tears run down your cheeks. For the mere reason that you know me as a country boy who learned nothing at all, but now I'm able to receive cosmic knowledge, which no man on earth has ever heard of or read about. Even the famous Far East knows nothing about this, not a single word. This knowledge is meant for this century, and it will presently be revealed. When the masters speak, Mother Jet, you feel that the heavens are open to you. It's marvellous, because then they will explain God's laws to you. You will shortly hear me speak in a trance. At the moment it's done through inspiration, and I've acquired three grades in that level too, so that the Beyond can reach me at all times.

The heavens, Mother Jet, will receive you and gently rock you to and fro, just as a good mother does with her child. The heavens, abundantly filled with delights of many kinds, touch man's heart with their love, which then reveals itself in cosmic wisdom. Oh, how I wish that moment were here now. Do you believe me?"

"Yes, André. I'm well aware of that holy fire in you that wants to give

everything to mankind.”

“But now let’s talk about your real reason for being here. If you’ve understood all this, Jet, then you surely sense that your Jetje dwells between two worlds. During her hypersensitive phases she is set free from the material laws, and then she steps into the spirit world, where she dwells without belonging there. To live both here and there in one and the same condition requires formidable strength and spiritual consciousness. Jetje is strong, well attuned to the spiritual life on high, otherwise, she would have broken down long ago and she would have been declared insane. As I said before, her inner life is like that of a child, pure and conscious, and by all means attuned to God’s creation, to all forms of life surrounding her. And that serves as her salvation at the moment, as well as her own protection. You will also have to accept that at times she may suddenly show far more sensitivity than a few hours before. Various problems – actually these are also laws, vital matters – cause this sensitivity in her. When the menstruation starts, the physical aspect will dominate the inner being, something she can’t cope with all at once. This subsequently causes a disturbance in her day-consciousness. Then you’ll find her irritable, searching and groping for her otherwise so tranquil personality, and she’ll be unable to find herself. Those are the moments when you must understand her and take care of her, otherwise, the situation would set you at odds with each other, and that would cause sadness and stress for her.

Your knowledge of all these laws and phenomena will enable you to give your child advice and to offer her strength at all times. This will prevent her from a sense of either solitude or awkwardness, feelings that should be urgently avoided, which you must always keep in mind, because an inferiority complex would cause her to break down. At the moment she’s a long way away from the earth. She’s in-between two worlds again, and that’s the condition in which she replies to you. She can see through walls now, and she gives you answers that make your head spin. Isn’t that so?”

“That’s exactly what it’s like, André. Were you able to determine that this morning?”

“I was, Mother Jet, Master Alcar explained her sensitivity to me. And Jetje is tremendously sensitive. A very fine thing happened to me this morning. You didn’t notice it. She and I experienced an astral wonder because our souls had merged. I’ll give you an example to show you how your child really is.

“When I wanted to treat her I called her by her first name, and she gave me a rap on the knuckles. You must have heard it. She said: ‘Miss Jetje’. She stressed the ‘Miss’, and I immediately understood her. At first glance this seemed trivial, but to Jetje it meant quite a bit. Her personality lies and lives in this. It proves to us that her mind functions in a completely normal way,

and that she's by no means insane. She knows exactly what she's doing. But at that moment I let her feel that she had hurt me. I let her know spiritually, in other words 'astrally', in my thoughts, that I'm not impertinent, and that I respect every person. I let her feel that I like to do away with conventional rules, and that I prefer to reach directly into the other personality to experience that individual itself, so that the other will feel at ease with me and lay himself completely open. I then follow whatever they're doing on the Beyond; this is where souls directly descend into each other, it means being entirely one with the Universe, and then the earthly human aspect loses all its meaning and therefore, it's unable to erect a material wall. You probably feel what this means, that we're confronted with reality. At that moment we became brother and sister.

Jetje sensed me. She recovered as fast as lightning and fully submitted to me. She told me that I could treat her. But do you feel what happened in those few seconds? I let her know that I didn't want to avoid any distance between us. She looked down on me and put me in my place and I accepted that, but I re-entered her life via a short spiritual detour. I acted as fast as lightning too and laid this one specific feeling into her life that surged up in me, and that touched her deep life. She absorbed my aura as if it were a thought, and then responded. I followed this development and made Jetje see herself. She regained her own personality when I made her feel that her remark had hurt me. She was drawn up by my thoughts, which were inspired by my master and ran as follows:

'Are you a child of Christ? Do you love His life and teachings? Then how can you treat me in this manner? Am I not standing before you like a little child? Am I not your brother? Fathom me out, descend into my life, and you will respond to my friendship in a different way. Am I asking you for charity? I have come to heal you! I come in His name, and I'm not a swindler!'

Our eyes, Mother Jet, you may have noticed, held each other in their grip. We fathomed each other, descended deep into each other's souls, and then Jetje knew me, but I knew her too, even including many of the lives she had been allowed to live. Her entire life lay open before me, whereas she only felt that part in me that I wanted her to see and feel. She could neither fathom nor perceive the rest of my life, because my life was too deep for her. Nevertheless, we were allowed to experience these wonders in those mere seconds, and then Jetje surrendered. I then treated her, but it overwhelmed her and she began to cry. This was an entirely natural reaction, which I could accept. I also fathomed her subsequent behavior, since I wanted to know, and was obliged to find out, whether she intended to fool me. Every reaction of the spirit can be checked, and Master Alcar is able to verify these, so that I can see and hear and become connected with the life of that other person. Then I

experience spiritual wonders and can see that a certain human has no depth, even though the soul as a human being is beyond measurement. And that infinity can be analysed by my master, as he is a cosmic conscious person.

But I realized how sensitive this girl was. So we were speaking spiritually to each other, Mother Jet. We were one, and connected with each other, something you weren't able to sense, although you were standing right beside us. Then Master Alcar explained her condition to me and I began to see her inner being in yet another way. I'm telling you: Jetje is capable of knowing everything about your life, because she can siphon it from your consciousness. Especially when this astral sensitivity comes over her and she more or less bids farewell to our world, and then becomes unmanageable to you. Now you have to face this sensitivity and her overstrained condition, and yet you must still be able to act as a mother. I will help you with that. I will educate you spiritually, Mother Jet, and in this way I give you more strength to handle your child, as no other human being can give you. Only then can you take this life for a stroll in nature. Then you will feel and understand her and be able to give her proper answers, because now, while her emotional reaction is raised, she's unfathomably deep to you.

During this period of sensitivity she's open to the Beyond. Then Jetje is like a flower of the spheres. And do you know, Mother Jet, how those flowers from the spheres would act in the presence of us human beings?"

"No, tell me, André."

"In the spheres, Mother Jet, the flowers have an impact on our inner life and our consciousness. They sense our love for God's life. Woe to those who have negative thoughts and transmit them. What does a flower do then?"

It closes its petals, hangs its head and a feeling of disgust seems to enter your life. And out you go. Life throws you right out of paradise. So can Jetje, and she does. If you're not able to merge with her life of feeling, Mother Jet, then you're powerless in the face of this personality. But if your own spiritual virtues reach out to her inner life, then your love will enable you to take care of her. You, Jet, are always willing to bow down to your child and that's something not all mothers are capable of. That's why I feel so much admiration for your life. I bow down to your great love and would like to call out to you: Always act in this way! Keep it up, because Jetje is entirely worthy of your love, she's part of you! And in the meantime, you're building your spiritual home. I assure you that this will give you great satisfaction after your death, because then you'll enter eternal harmony, due to all the love you have given with the greatness of your character.

So if you don't take care of Jetje or approach her according to the spiritual laws, then she will close herself off and you would no longer be able to reach her. If you want to save her from sinking away even farther, Mother Jet, then

you must always give her your complete love, even if she sometimes responds to that with harshness. I tell you once again, you're not really doing anything for her; everything will be returned to you, because it's impossible to do things for other people! This is something many people won't accept. But it's the holy truth and on the Beyond these people will have to acknowledge that. Only there will they realize that they experienced God's laws. Doing something for others is a sign of divine awakening; it's the divine ascent of one's own personality. It means that you feel love and give love to everything that's alive, to all of God's creation. If you're capable of that, then you must always surround her with love, which you must give with all your might, and you'll have to accept that you must often bow your head. That's how you can reach your Jetje; otherwise, you'll keep on clashing with her hypersensitivity and her mystic life.

I must approach her in the same manner; otherwise she would send me away. Jetje can do anything during these periods of heightened sensitivity, but in her condition this would lead nowhere. All this spells misery and disharmony for her; to me these are spiritual gifts and they stand for life's wisdom. She carries the same qualities within her that my inner life is brimming over with. I can hold my own, whereas she breaks down. It must therefore be clear to you that at certain times she knows exactly what you're thinking and feeling. This happens because she temporarily abandons her earthly consciousness, and must accept spatial consciousness, which encompasses life and death. She has then turned into total feeling! This immediately makes Jetje feel that she's clairvoyant, but the more she sees the harder it gets for her. As she's not really capable of absorbing all this.

The strange thing is, Jet, that this hypersensitivity of hers is actually an illness. When Jetje gets ill, she possesses more feeling, and most people can't understand these feelings. She and all the other people, who are affected by this illness, gain in consciousness. Isn't that remarkable? And yet it's the honest truth. The individual existence and personality of all these people are now placed beyond the earthly domain. They are fathoming out another world, and yet they still dwell on earth. They sink away, but where do they get to? Is a doctor able to fathom these personalities? Can he simply take a cosmic stroll that would enable him to analyse the life of feeling of these people? But that's what he should do to make a correct diagnosis. We understand quite well that only an exceptional scholar can accomplish this, I mean the kind of person who, apart from his scientific learning, also has a feeling for these laws, because science in general hasn't yet made that much progress. At present, most scholars would consider Jetje to be sick in the mind. But Jetje definitely isn't mentally ill! On the contrary, we see how she has been raised above all manner of material thinking, but since she can't assimilate this wis-

dom, the learned men get the impression that Jetje is abnormal. Accordingly, this condition is not a sign that she has lost ground, it means that her consciousness is about to reach a higher level. To put it to you clearly, she has left her day-conscious self behind. Are you now able to sense the extraordinary nature of Jetje's condition?

The outstanding thing for us is that her condition is seen as an illness in matters concerning society, yet she's infallibly conscious of life after death, and she can see through the walls of your room because at present material obstacles no longer exist for her. I ask you, Mother Jet, would you call that an illness? Can science, can a psychiatrist accept that Jetje is not ill? The concurrent phenomena show us that she is not! Master Alcar enables us to discover the spiritual background behind this material mystery, since we share this link together. No doctor could ever tell you what I was allowed to convey to you now, Mother Jet, because their minds aren't open to these laws. The learned men keep on running into walls because they dare not accept this answer yet. But as you can see, only a spiritual explanation can lead to reality, because it shows that a 'sick' person like Jetje must experience cosmic effects when she breaks free from the earth and its physical systems. This phenomenon, which is a great and mighty mystery to the earth, exists between life and death; it knows neither lies nor deceit, it's pure and simple reality, as this event is linked up with the divine laws of which it's a natural and spiritual reflection.

Do you sense this, Mother Jet? Then you will understand that Jetje is highly mediumistic, but she can't put it to use, because she can't yet cope with a higher level of consciousness. And all this happens because she wants to evolve without experiencing creation, which means that she now lags behind in her life. She has to make up for lost time, and that's why she's here on earth today. Jetje now experiences her own sensitivity, which has reached a level that puts her far ahead of many other people. But they won't accept this yet. This can only be seen and determined on the Beyond; according to common standards in society these phenomena either rank as supernatural or they are seen as a form of insanity. The former notion is attuned to the sensitivity of the Universe and that of Golgotha, which we have accepted this; the latter notion however is based on rather inept thinking patterns of the matter-of-fact earthly self which still holds on to a dead body. Do you understand?"

"This is a revelation to me, André."

"And so Jetje sinks away, but this sinking away affects her personality, her character traits, and that plunges her squarely into life on earth and has to act. But it's not so easy to act. Her personality now breaks free from the earthly laws. If there are any physical disturbances, she has to experience and

cope with them too, and still she must hold her own. Menstruation is enough to throw her off balance. It's not the soul that attracts these phenomena, no, the spirit or the personality has to experience this physical impact and must obviously deal with it; at present she's not even capable of that. It makes some women physically ill; Jetje deals with this spiritually. This impact is too strong for her and it causes repercussions on her inner life. Now this material and organic drive causes her to sink away, and she enters the world between life and death. She now feels removed from the earth with all its laws and its entire people. When she says something while she's in that world, it bowls you over and sometimes you're unable to give her an answer because your inner life has an entirely different attunement. At present, Jetje feels and acts astrally. This astral behaviour is considered to be an illness, a weakness of the spirit. So if she had more will power, she would be in conscious possession of certain gifts and could serve as an instrument to the Beyond. But here again she lacks that higher consciousness which she must still acquire.

In other words, Mother Jet, during her sinking away, she dwells on a higher level of consciousness. The remarkable thing about this case, her condition, is that science calls her mentally ill. But is this true? Certain spiritual phenomena show up very clearly. Her sinking away tells us that she's linking up with a different world, with life on the Beyond. This sinking away grants her a broader feeling, a different consciousness, but she doesn't know what to do with it. What the earth looks upon as an illness, is understood by the Beyond as feeling and testing out higher values of life, the occult reality of past experiences, of which the masses on earth have no understanding.

Besides, many earthly experiences upset her balance, and this also makes her sink away and behave very clumsily, or she may get terribly overwrought. It should now be clear to you that this means to Jetje the coming free from the earthly laws and that this has nothing to do with an illness. How should a doctor treat a patient who shows these 'symptoms'? It really isn't that simple for a scholar, because he knows just as little about all these laws. Do you understand what I mean, Mother Jet?"

"I see her in a different light now, André. I ought to have known this years ago. How little doctors really know about the life of the soul."

"These people can't run ahead of science, Jet. It's well-known that they have to be able to prove everything scientifically, otherwise, it isn't science to them, and besides, this is what science bases itself on. In times to come everything will be different. That doesn't alter the fact that many patients meanwhile receive the wrong treatment. Problems that are linked to a person's inner life are not recognized. Spiritual reality is left untouched and a clear analysis can therefore not yet be made. If that were possible, then thousands of patients could be helped, because then we would experience the true

phase, the spiritual core of the phenomenon, as well as the grade of life which the patient finds himself in. The scientist would then be able to look behind the phenomenon and enter the subconscious of the spirit. He would then be in touch with life and death, and between life and death there are lots of possibilities for an earthly person to elevate life and bring about physical and spiritual harmony for the mentally disturbed person during the time he dwells on earth. Do you feel this, dear Jet? This is where the personality has its gaps and these must be filled in. Once this is accomplished, there will be no more sinking away.

“You’re a real brick, André.”

“What do you mean, Jet?”

“You certainly gave me an insight.”

“I didn’t say a word.”

“What’s that? Then who was it that spoke to me like that? You talked to me without stopping.”

“And yet I’m completely unaware of this, Mother Jet.”

“Heavens, where is this leading to, André? Were you in a trance? Then who was speaking to me? How beautiful that was! I understood everything.”

“Listen, dear Jet, what Master Alcar says now.”

“I spoke to you and yet you thought it was André speaking to your inner life. Isn’t that so?”

“Yes, Master”, Mother Jet answered, not quite knowing whether it was still Master Alcar, because André was looking at her with his eyes wide open. But she did notice a slight change in his face, while his eyes got a hazy look and had a different depth to them. Again she heard: “You see, Mother Jet, this is the condition in which your child lives. Is it clear to you now? I used this example to make it plain to you. You hear your child speaking, and yet it is not she. In her present condition Jetje is like a sage. Is my instrument not something similar? Now pay close attention, Mother Jet. I will now withdraw and let André continue. I have already disappeared, yet our talk goes on. Now I have withdrawn even more of myself.

Do you feel that, Jet?” “So this is what’s happening: Jetje sinks away, but to me as a medium this either means that my master withdraws his life, or that I’m being drawn up into the life of my master. A moment ago, Master Alcar demonstrated how Jetje sinks away. But now Jetje must experience this life on earth. Have you any idea of the powers that are needed to be able to experience earthbound consciousness? And what Jetje must do to hold her own? This is what Jetje’s world is like; her personality frees itself from the earth, which brings her closer to the Beyond. And people call that mental illness, Mother Jet? Jetje isn’t ill. Jetje is busy awakening to this life; she has come to earth to acquire all these powers. But the deeper we sink, the sooner

we face real insanity. However, she already acquired that consciousness during former lives. So there's no longer any danger of her becoming insane!"

Tears were running down Mother Jet's cheeks. She felt overwhelmed with gratitude. "Enough for today", was the message from Space for André, and he acted accordingly.

"And now you must go, Mother Jet, otherwise, it'll prove too much for you. First, let this get through to you. It's not only splendid and instructive for your life as a mother, but in addition this provides you with a foundation in the astral world. Bye for now, Mother Jet."

Mother Jet lives alone with her child. Her husband moved away and left her to take care of Jetje. Yet she believes that he needs help too. She feels no hatred towards the man. Jet feels love towards everything that God created on earth. 'What a stupid fool that man is to abandon this mother', André thinks. 'Does he really believe that he could ever find a better wife elsewhere?' But André senses that this is beside the point, something quite different is at stake. This man is looking for a different kind of woman. Maybe Jet is too good, too religious for his liking. She's not the one he wants to possess and love and cherish. Mother Jet is a revelation, a conscious personality and she's one hundred percent a mother. She can do anything. And someone like that is left behind? André realizes that this man isn't worthy of her yet, and that he's completely ignorant of her life of feeling, because he still has to awaken to her grade of life. That man can only be happy with his own kind, and Mother Jet stands for a higher grade of spiritual consciousness. Jet says: 'If he ever came back, I wouldn't even be angry at him and I would accept him lovingly. After all, God brought us together, and you're not allowed to break that bond.' The man lives in the same town and once a year he visits them, to leave again soon after. There are some strange people dwelling on earth!

People search for love. But when they find a love that is too great for them to handle, they abandon it. Yet people of this kind claim that the other person has no love. People don't know each other; they still have to learn to know one another and get on with their own awakening. They have to open up to the sacred truths within the other personality, and not lose themselves in their animal-like instincts. The animal-like instinct has nothing to do with the spiritually conscious reality of the human personality. André feels that the gap between these two people, who face each other as man and wife, results from the man refusing to show genuine love, and so they dare not expose themselves before God. Mother Jet is completely open to him and bows down to the laws of God and Christ, her Master, whose feet she would gladly kiss. But the man can't accept the necessity to do so and passes it by, forever searching and groping, until he too faces death.

'Mother Jet, what do you see out there in Space? Look how he makes

mistakes! Wouldn't you like to serve him, to help him, so that he too will be granted a place in Gethsemane?' 'Come ..., 'she calls out to him from afar, 'don't you see that my whole life senses love, wants to give love? Wasn't I your life and soul when we were together? You may follow me, and bow your head before Him, who created us and whose laws we must get to know, and have to master. High above your head the melody of eternity rings out; stars and planets speak to us so that we will understand all that received the seed of life and was born.'

André knows her. Mother Jet shows too much goodness. He will share with her what he has, so that she can sustain the heavily burdened, complicated life of her child. This will prevent both these people from breaking down. When she has learnt all she needs to know about her child, she too will have to stand on her own two feet. To her and to her child he will reveal pure, genuine life, the mighty wisdom of the Beyond. And in turn, these problems will increase his knowledge and awaken him to even higher laws.

The next day, Mother Jet returned and asked:

"Yesterday, André, you spoke about the spiritual food that Jetje must digest. Is it really that difficult?"

"You think it isn't? Don't forget that you see Jetje as a grown-up person, but she's really a child, even though others may find nothing childlike about her. I will now try to solve these problems for you, as my master is here. Did you understand what Master Alcar and I told you yesterday?"

"It's taken complete hold of me, I carry it around with me wherever I go. I see it this way, André: Jetje has to experience life just like we do. To us that's nothing special, but to her it's difficult. Is her experience of life different from ours? I feel that her balance in life is below standard. So where does that lead us? I can't see my way out. What do you think?"

"No, that won't get you anywhere, and if I want to make headway I'll have to tune in to Master Alcar myself. We may think nothing of it, but this also brings physical problems upon the personality. For Jetje this proves to be very difficult. I'm beginning to see and feel how this problem is experienced, and now the words are getting through to me. You must imagine your Jetje as someone who is studying. But a student can't suddenly become a professor. Many people aim too high in life and then break down. This is the way your child experiences these studies, her earthbound, physical existence in her case. She has to deal with all her thoughts and turn them into deeds, but she lacks the necessary holy will power, because her personality isn't ready for this yet. Her grade of life possesses its own consciousness that still has to awaken to this cold and callous world. She, in her childlike state of consciousness, now faces all these tremendous questions in life, which she must experience and deal with, but she lacks the real vital energy to do

so. As soon as she has managed to acquire this energy she'll be able to stand on her own two feet. Many people are unable to do so and they're helpless. We find these people who achieve nothing at all in our society amongst the multitude we encounter every day. Others are well suited to their appointed tasks and make the best of things, to the satisfaction of their superiors. This is clear, isn't it? And it proves once more that many grades of people populate the earth. To the Beyond these levels represent the grades of life of the material human being. Mother Earth created seven grades of life, consisting of all kinds of people who each represent their own grade of life and form part of society. What one of them may be capable of and have acquired, may be impossible to someone else. We now face the grade of consciousness to which Jetje also belongs.

The materially-minded personality sometimes breaks down too, and then he's no longer himself. These are the earthly-sensitive, the materially conscious ones who, in the eyes of society, perform miracles, but they break down where the astral world is concerned, because all these people must still open up to the spiritual laws of life. If these people were assigned a spiritual task, they would give way too, because the spiritual grade of life necessarily represents a totally different world of which the materially-minded person has no notion.

Those people, Mother Jet, must give all their inner acquirements to hold their own in this society. Some of them feel and experience the gravity of their lives as a terrible burden that has been laid upon their shoulders.

But let's get back to Jetje. Jetje doesn't possess those physical energies, that brutal mentality; she's searching for the higher kind of life. And so she doesn't possess any lower traits that can stabilize her personality and protect it and make it assert itself on earth, because due to her high sensitivity she is, like you, completely helpless and faces a world full of incomprehension and rigid violence. Her spiritual life is like a delicate flower; she experiences this purity and now sings her childlike song, in which she is herself, and will remain so. Her naive attitude of mind brims over with happiness. Sometimes her emotional feelings reach the silence that prevails throughout the universe and within the truth of life. Then suddenly, she once again finds herself placed before terrible problems which she must cope with and solve on her own, if she wants to be able to continue this happy state of life. Had she been able to experience the spheres of light on this earth, then, Mother Jet, you would have been able to assess her pure personality and even follow her into its depths. Your own life could have been drawn up into this condition and made to open, because this harmonious state of the spirit pertains to a higher consciousness! But the consciousness of earthly life isn't that far, that high yet. Harshness, rigidity and inhumanity close in on her. She faces the reality

of this rough existence. Now she must act, and must experience her character traits, although she's still very far removed from this mentality. What now? If she sinks away – and you'll feel this when it happens – then daily life will make her lose her footing and this will lead her into a disharmonious condition.

Her day-conscious self can neither look upon nor assimilate this sham-reality, which appears incomprehensible and horrid to her, and so she turns rebellious. Social life oppresses her day-conscious self, as it's too heavy for her to bear and can't be absorbed by her spirit which subsequently causes her to collapse.

Did she learn anything from our society? No, nothing at all! She experiences her own destruction and she's unable to build it up again spiritually. Jetje must learn to cope with the rhythm and the pace of society, this material atmosphere within her everyday life, in order to achieve a spiritual and material awakening. This will make her personality grow. If we follow this child in her development, you will notice how this growth process works wonders, wonders, which an adult being must also experience. Jetje is growing up, but her inner personality lags behind. Her organism continues to develop; yet the spirit can't keep up with the working and driving force because Jetje's inner being focuses on spiritual truths and forces. So she's ready for the next world, but she lags behind in this material world.

All this has its origin in her former life. As a priestess and a nun she experienced nothing of life. Everyone has to make up for that kind of standstill, because the laws of nature demand that father- and motherhood be experienced! So it's impossible for life to bypass God's creation, even if the contrary is claimed on earth. The cosmic laws continue to make demands on the human soul, and nobody can escape these laws, because the entire Universe and everything it encompasses is founded on these divine laws. This means that the soul as a human being must experience and subsequently master the laws of creation and birth if it wants to make any progress in its next life; otherwise, the process of its evolution comes to a standstill. This means for her becoming conscious of this world, and of her spiritual inner life.

Now don't think that Jetje has been raised above your level in life and consciousness, that's impossible. I will show you that Jetje still has to experience the laws which you have already overcome. Besides, I already told you that she still has to acquire supernatural consciousness. As a spiritually attuned personality, she could already have held her own ground, but she cannot do so.

Above all I must explain to you, that she isn't an unconscious person, yet she's more conscious according to many spiritual laws than you are, because she has a feeling for the laws of life and death. So we see that Jetje lives be-

tween both worlds, where she has to create her own existence. This is hardest of all. Every yogi, fakir or initiate from the East could tell you this, Mother Jet. If you want to obtain a spiritual grade, you will have to face thousands of problems, and each one can determine your life, according to which you must act, and which you must overcome one by one, or you would soon be looked upon as a mentally ill person. Thousands of these people break down under the strain of their spiritual study. All these people are attuned to those laws in a natural way and are far ahead of our Western kind of inner life. They must, nevertheless accept that they are not suited for the occult studies offered by their temples.

Those people want to get to know the laws that prevail between life and death. Spiritually, they cut their ties with this earth and dwell in astral Space, but physically they're still on earth. If they happen to have feeble traits of character, these will cause their personality to crumble, and they either go insane or they become possessed. At the moment, your Jetje feels no different. In her own way she also experiences two worlds at the same time. Whenever she comes in contact with the astral world, then from an earthly point of view she takes ill. At present, many consider her to be abnormal, a person who lacks consciousness. Do you sense the spiritual reality of her condition? If you do, then can you understand that this spells misery for her day-conscious self? If so, then you will see your child with different eyes, in a manner you have neither known nor were ever able to perceive her before.

Mother Jet, what Jetje possesses and feels today, the things that determine her earthly life, must still be learnt and mastered by all mankind. Jetje represents the purest love, a natural form of psychology which has cosmic depth, and is at the same time related to the stars and planets that bear meaning to our life on earth, but which our science hasn't the slightest notion of yet. On earth they call this weakness of the personality, and yet, to the spiritual world this condition is known as depth! This depth is something you haven't got, Mother Jet. This sensitivity is supernatural and pertains to life after death. But you name a psychologist who takes life after death and its related laws to heart!

What Jetje needs now is an environment that empathizes with her. Jetje needs to be taken care of, but our society lacks the necessary sensitivity. Can you follow all this, Mother Jet?"

"This is fabulous, André, how do you know all this?"

"You seem to forget that at the moment I'm being inspired to speak, that it's Master Alcar, not a word of it is mine. All the same, isn't it a wonder that my inner life is able to pick up pure, cosmic answers to thousands of questions? It tells you that all the people on this earth can reach this height, and that there is more between heaven and earth than merely clouds and sky.

Still, they tell you that death is the ultimate end! All this wisdom belongs to the Beyond. Every second of the day I am connected with that world and am I able to receive the answers. Is mankind far enough advanced to be willing to bow its head to this vital wisdom? But now you must leave, Mother Jet, there are others who need my help.”

The next day of treatment found Jetje in a totally different mood. She was very glad that André had come over, and this time she willingly submitted to his treatment. Peace had come into her life, and the past days had refreshed her spirit and body, which calmed her down. Her monthly period was over. The body no longer dominated the spirit, so that this child had now regained physical and spiritual harmony. All the same, André thought, it's remarkable how her personality couldn't even cope with a natural event such as menstruation. Millions of women go through this process without any problems; they didn't give it a second thought. The pulsation of the blood, this entirely natural process, put Jetje under a tremendous pressure that caused repercussions on her life of feeling. As André continued to descend into her feelings, the situation became clear to him. All Jetje needed was a little more power in her personality to cope with this physical world, and she would turn into a sound physical human being, who could live her life without disorders. He also felt that there wasn't a single human being who could ever run away from this. Everyone had to undergo these grades and master them. Only then could the physical laws be experienced. He saw and experienced these laws and he felt deep down what his master was showing him. He thanked his Master Alcar for all the wisdom he was once again receiving and which this vision had conveyed to him. He learned from it and made himself familiar with this wisdom.

Master Alcar let him know what he meant when he spoke about the physical laws and André saw them appear in his mind's eye. What he perceived was a mother with her child. His master couldn't have explained it more clearly. This time motherhood would not be granted to Jetje, and yet she had absorbed the laws that applied to this life, which had been given to her by the mother-body. Alcar said that he would take him along into the depths of all these cosmic problems. Later on, after he had reached the appropriate level, all these laws would be explained to him through cosmic attunement, and then he would descend with his master into the deepest depths of maternal love, so that he would get to know this woman, the mother. André sees that his master has connected him with the Cosmos, the immensity of God as the Mother. In whose womb the human soul was born. André faces almost insurmountable problems, deep truths that all relate to life after death. He feels that it's the maternal love that dominates all these laws, and which, being the birth-giving power, must represent God and man's rights of ex-

istence. He understood his master with the same clarity as he now felt and knew Jetje. What Jetje refused to accept in her former lives has now turned into her own fate. A secluded life and her consent to priesthood caused Jetje to lag behind. She ought to have become a mother! This enabled André to learn the real purpose of life on earth. Father- and motherhood are divine laws, which the soul as a human being had to experience, as a result of which the personality would awaken. This explained why Jetje had broken down in her own condition. She now lived in disharmony; because in several of her lives she had neglected the natural laws of motherhood, and that had slowed down her own evolution process and her return to God and His creations.

In the meantime, Jetje had fallen asleep. He let her sleep and left. That afternoon Mother Jet came to see him and asked:

“May I disturb you for a moment, André? How is Jetje doing?”

“I think she’s at ease. Now that the bodily impact has come to a halt for another month, her organism has closed itself off and she’s at peace again. This feeling of nervous exhaustion will repeat itself every month, because it affects her severely and diminishes her strength. Nonetheless, she has become stronger and is able to offer more resistance.”

“That’s what I wanted to tell you. I can clearly see how she took things differently this time. Did Jetje absorb that strength herself, I mean does this stem from the personality itself or does it merely concern the personality in some way or another? What is it really?”

André had to smile. He understood Jet, but Jet didn’t understand him. She asked him: “Why are you laughing?”

“It’s very simple, Mother Jet. A while ago a scholar came to visit me who wanted to ask me some questions. He was a professor. But when this learned man wanted to put his spiritual question into words, he stumbled over them as if he were a chronic stutterer. That made me laugh too, although I didn’t show it. There you are, I thought. Not a single person can look behind the veil on his own strength. I had to help him to think, and Master Alcar told me off. He called out to me:

‘Do not let this man sense that you see through him, otherwise, he will not be able to open up again.’

This man was unable to ask a spiritual question. Neither can you, nor can thousands of others. But some time ago a child came to see me, a young girl of seventeen, who asked questions that made my head spin. Master Alcar was delighted, because they contained sparkling wisdom. The professor said later:

‘I’m only a student in this field, and gladly so, because you have not only convinced me, but your books have provided my wife and me with eternal happiness. I know that you won’t be surprised when I tell you that we

now experience the ‘openness’, the pure clarity of God which had always remained closed to both of us, but which we thirsted for deep down. Now we’re immersed in it! We have begun to see. What a revelation!’

That’s true simplicity, Mother Jet, and there are many nowadays who give great pleasure to the Beyond and to me too. If you can’t visualize the situation, Mother Jet, then there are no questions to be put. The matter is then kept clear of your own inner life and belongs to another world. I am now the connecting link for everyone, while all those people have become pupils, even though many of them possess a university degree.

However, your question connects me with the laws of life of your child. Jetje’s personality absorbs these magnetic forces and relays them to her physical organism. This machine, however, is very complicated; the entire nervous system is of great significance for the driving of the healing aura of life. If I were in disharmony with her inner life, Mother Jet, then I would cause your child more harm, than rest and peace, because she must internalize these forces. But I know that I’m allowed to give her rest. In addition, my master’s pure inspiration has a healing effect on her tired nerves, which thereby become effectively stimulated. If my life radiates unrest, then this unruly energy will also be absorbed by Jetje, which she must then experience deep within, physically too. On the surface the treatment may seem to have done her good, but that energy will slowly impair her healthy, vital constitution and undermine her vital strength, which is very weak. This means that I’m able to support her – yet I could also contribute to her breakdown – as my conscious thinking and feeling act tangibly and vigorously on all the grades of life between heaven and earth. I mean that I can be open to thousands of influences, which then go through her, because I am connected to the Universe. Both highly and lowly attuned personalities live in here. Pre-animal and spiritual forces which come to us as vital life aura and which I pass onto her life. In other words, Jetje gets linked up with those laws. However, her personality has now become creative, and she’s capable of fending off the lower powers so that she can protect herself again. But if I go on treating her, then I assure you that sooner or later that self-protection will dissolve and will be conquered by me, because by then all the tissues will have become influenced by this magnetism of life that continues to dominate.

This proves that the medium is not only able to perform constructive work; he can also destroy whatever the personality has built up after much battling, grief and sorrow. Our influence can therefore become dangerous, and every patient must first be thoroughly convinced of the true character of a healer if his or her spiritual downfall is to be avoided. And that’s what makes Jetje flinch. She fathomed me like no patient ever did before. It was grievous and very distressing, but I must accept it. I’m telling you that nobody can hide

from Jetje. She gives you conclusive information about a person's character and you can rely on that, because she absorbs that vital truth as vital fluid. She has substantiated this on various occasions. You know all about this, she can see through the walls of your room and the next morning she blandly tells you what you were reading, feeling and reflecting on. Nothing remains hidden from her when she's in this sensitive condition.

Master Alcar says that my aura will automatically tend to get in touch with her inner life. And this life drives my powers towards the central nervous system, and in turn, the organism relays this impact to the personality. This makes Jetje react in a different, more tranquil and steady manner."

"That's wonderful, André. Last night I lay in bed thinking about your books. I had intended to ask you: what will happen if Jetje were to die suddenly? What will her condition be like then?"

"Master Alcar says that Jetje will be at peace in her own sphere. There she will be one with divine nature, as he already told you, and she will no longer experience any physical disorders, as she will then belong to the conscious astral world and its spiritual harmony. When Jetje passes on, she will enter the attunement of her own life. Your child wants to experience nothing but peace and quiet, kindness and love, and be pure in the eyes of God. She will then experience genuine sanity, the urge to ascend towards God, and the highest possible harmony which, even though it's not of this coarse earth, was nevertheless created by man who dwells within the astral world. In the face of God there is everlasting peace. Jetje is not mentally retarded, Mother Jet, she's a hyper-sensitive child brimming with stimuli that are brought to the surface via this physical existence, and which she has to deal with. This is not what her inner life and her spiritual attunement are looking for. She wants to build up her spiritual Realm, of which she is a child, wanting to partake of its divine revelations. Her feelings are very keen; they well up out of her deep, spiritual life that adheres to the laws of natural harmony on the Beyond. There she will be one with Divine Life, and her sisters and brothers will welcome her there and lavish the love on her, which she is searching for now, but will not find down here. On the Beyond she will be free of all her physical and earthly disorders, and then you, Mother Jet, her mother, will be facing a spiritually conscious person. How will you act? I'm telling you – in the name of my master, don't forget – that at present Jetje is no further than you are, because she too must now acquire that great, loving strength which you already possess. There she will have to prove what she would be capable of in your situation. In other words: there too she will have to prove her spiritual willingness, and then she can begin to serve others, just as you do!

So, physical disorders will be unknown to her there, because she will have left the raw violence of this world behind."

“I understand, André, and I’m very thankful to you. I’m so glad that I’ll be with her over there, and that I’ll be able to do something for my child.”

“You’ll be disappointed, Mother Jet!”

“You scare me, André. What do you mean?”

“When you get there and meet Jetje, believe me, you can do anything you like for her, but please don’t forget that Jetje will then have to stand on her own feet. Don’t think for a moment that you must constantly watch over her to prevent her from sinking away again. The laws of the Beyond will force her to take her life in her own hands. You will both be pupils of a conscious astral personality. You’ll be able to do things for each other at a later stage, when you’re ready for the astral laws.’

“But we will meet each other, won’t we?”

“Nothing can sever the link between a mother and her child. You must love each other, there most of all; otherwise, your development will come to a standstill. But the laws of the beyond must be experienced, Mother Jet. That’s something no-one cannot get away from.”

“I understand, André. I must have read your books at least a dozen times, and I may say that I understand some of it. I have become familiar with hells and heavens, and to me it all sounds very beautiful and just. It’s as clear as can be. When Jetje reaches her own sphere, she will also feel free of all earthly misery and then she will become spiritually conscious. I feel that she’ll be further than I am, but in some things – she says so herself – I’m the one who’s ahead. What always surprises me is, that she knows what I’m doing and what I’m thinking about. This very morning she said: ‘Well, mother, so you spent a couple of hours reading again?’ Of course that scared me, André. And then she added: ‘The things you’ve just been reading about, mother, I can see them before me. These conditions are terrible.’ I then asked her, ‘What are you talking about, child?’ ‘What I am talking about? About those dark spheres, of course. Weren’t you reading about those hells that André describes?’

And do you know what, André? I especially took care to hide your books. She wouldn’t even find them if she tore the house apart. It frightens me to think that she’s able to know all this, and I can see her sinking away again. Do you think that she will soon suffer another relapse, André?”

“No, not yet, Jet. This ‘seeing’ is caused by the treatment, as she is now under my influence. My life-aura pushes her upward. So how is Jetje tuned in?”

“Oh, stop it, I know what you mean. Do you know what else she said?”

“You’re really unable to imagine what this means to André, who had to witness all those dark, demonic spheres. I understand him and you can’t.’

And you should have seen the way she looked! I said: ‘But really, dear, that’s quite natural, I understand you completely. André experiences these

things in complete consciousness.’

Then she said: ‘I’ll have a talk with him about those books, he will know whether I can understand them.’

What do you think, André?”

“She may ask me questions, but only if she feels at a loss with herself. She is enough unto herself.”

“But I thought she wasn’t supposed to read?”

“She can’t assimilate all that material yet, Mother Jet, it would only destroy her day-conscious self. It’s my task to pull her out of that world. Only then will she find peace.”

“And yet she knows it all, André. She immediately understands all of it and I stand there dumbfounded, unable to give her an answer. A while ago she said:

‘What are you talking about, mother? We’ve got to do it ourselves!’

I asked her: ‘What do you mean, dear?’

‘What do I mean? Isn’t that obvious? People think that Christ died for us and that we can follow in His footsteps. But that’s not what it’s all about. We must get to know ourselves, and try to harmonize our lives with His. God must be awoken inside of us.’

And then she gives you a look that could frighten you, utterly calm and conscious at the same time. In moments like that she’s far from being ill. She talks the way I hear you talk, André. Immediately afterwards she said:

‘You must never get angry with Dad. We really should help the man because he’s unhappy. He will have to make amends for leaving us. After all, he behaved like that because he possesses no love. Who could ever leave his wife and child and follow Christ at the same time? The Christ must yet awaken in Dad’s life.’

That bowls you over and makes you think: child, where on earth did you get all that knowledge? At times like that she’s so much on the alert that I could envy her. She doesn’t say a word for hours on end, and suddenly she calls me over and begins to talk again. Whatever she says in those moments always hits home and it’s well-thought over. She also says things like: ‘I really know what I must do, mother. I’ve got to keep my thoughts well focussed on myself and then nothing from that other world can bother me. That’s what André will tell me, you just wait.’

Then I asked her: ‘Who is this André?’

She answers with a question, ‘What’s that, mother? Aren’t you busy reading his books?’

Imagine, André, at that very moment I was about to start reading. So she couldn’t have known. What do you think of that?”

“A parapsychologist would call it telepathy, Mother Jet.”

“And is it really telepathy?”

“Yes, it is. Alcar tells me now that Jetje will get all she can out of you. Whenever you’re reading, she knows about it.”

“Why is that?”

“You both experience the same condition, so you’ve got the same attunement. She’s attuned to the first sphere, and so are you. At that moment you are one in feeling, and this enables Jetje to read into your life. She can’t possibly receive this information from the Beyond, because that would cause her to go insane. As she’s spiritually sensitive, she draws everything from her own surroundings, sometimes, even things that happen far away. Lots of people possess this sensitivity. Some time ago, a lady wrote a letter to a friend. She mentioned this to an acquaintance, but said nothing about the contents of the letter. This acquaintance wrote to that same friend. And guess what happened? Both women wrote exactly the same letter, word for word. The letters could have been copies. These two women also possess one attunement and are connected with each other; otherwise, this would not have been possible. They established this contact through telepathy, and their own grade of life caused this to take effect. But in Jetje’s case there’s an additional factor. When she sinks away, she opens up to clairvoyance as well as clairaudience, and then she hears voices coming to her out of Space. But this spells danger to her, because you’ll find all the grades of life of this earth, all the grades of good and evil. Now if one of her character traits is attuned to an astral being, then that astral personality can reach her. You probably know by now that she has already overcome her lower feelings, otherwise, she would have become possessed long ago. Now that she’s no longer passionate, and her personality has remained pure in this life too, she has managed to close herself off to the terrible violence of the unconscious astral world. In addition, she received some help, which her guardian spirit took care of. So this is all very natural, Mother Jet, if you can follow her life. In the eyes of many spiritualists Jetje is gifted, clairaudient and clairvoyant, which isn’t really the case, because she doesn’t feel and hear all those things when her consciousness of herself is normal, for she too is an average, normal human being in this. She only experiences this hypersensitivity during her illness.”

“I understand, André, it’s a miracle.”

“It’s not a wonder at all, Jet, these are the laws of life of the soul as a human being. Jetje is attuned to the hereafter, which enables her to feel and hear. And since you both have the same attunement, she draws those things from your life that touches her inner being; all the rest passes through her life without her noticing.

A fortnight ago two ladies came to see me. One of them was very sensitive and told me that she was a medium. While she was away on holiday the other

lady read my book 'The Cycle of the Soul'. When the former returned home, she thought that some higher influence was casting a spell on her, and she recorded the following:

'I am Lantos Dumonché. My life is filled with love, but how hard it has been. And I want to make all this known to mankind. Through you, my dear child, I want to tell the story of my life. Will you submit yourself to me? Please grant me this blessing. My search for an instrument seemed endless. At long last I have found you.'

The lady was aware of the fact that she was writing and truly believed that she was receiving this through spiritual inspiration or during half-trance, because her pen was racing across the paper. After she had written down the message, she said to her friend: 'Come and read this. I received this just a moment ago.' The friend was startled by this wonder. 'My dear', she said in her initial astonishment, 'what a wonder, how beautiful this is. All private thoughts have been excluded here. This is miraculously beautiful, it must have come through from the Beyond.'

But then they began to talk and when the other had recovered from her amazement, she said: 'But, hasn't this Lantos already written a book? Look, here it is.'

Yes, it did seem rather strange to them, but the mediumistic lady was not to be put off and went on writing, filling page after page. Shortly afterwards they tracked down my address and paid me a visit. I asked Master Alcar how this was possible and got the following for an answer: 'Telepathy, André, that's all it is, nothing else! This is an example of an entirely telepathic experience.'

But the two ladies didn't like that at all. They thought fit to ask whether I believed that spirits could only communicate through me. I explained their case to them in full detail, and Master Alcar also instructed me tell them that none of his adepts ever get through via other mediums, nor does he himself ever give this a thought, because it would destroy more than it could ever benefit. After all, this would only cause a lot of disorder. Nowhere else on earth but here would Lantos pass on any of his thoughts, otherwise, he would be obstructing Master Alcar, whose adept he is. This lady believed that she was sensitive enough to free herself from the consciousness she had personally acquired. If they can't accept this, Master Alcar added, then let them go; sooner or later they will go to pieces. They will have to accept that all those thoughts emerged from their own feelings. But not a word of it came from us! They still couldn't let go of this 'gift' and they parted in a very disappointed frame of mind. However, a short time later one called the other a fraud. This nearly put an end to their sister-love and friendship.

I know for a fact that there was a lot of bitching.

That lady had telepathically taken various words over from her friend; however, soon the truth was revealed. Lantos' book had influenced her. Some people have a sensitivity that enables them to read from a closed book. Yet this is only possible while they're not aware of it, otherwise, they close themselves off from the higher, spiritual form of telepathy. In her case she experienced in an unconscious way that they were one in feeling. A true medium does this consciously, but the results are the same.

Jetje can't avoid experiencing these telepathic powers, because that's how she's connected with you. However, Jetje doesn't possess the conscious power to experience this either. Gifts emerge, but these gifts are in the hands of the Beyond. What these sensitive beings possess is merely a related feeling, and that's all!

Now that other lady happens to be more sensitive than Jetje. But do you understand that if this lady didn't possess this personality, she too would fall back into that other world and then experience the same as Jetje? She's stronger in the spirit; her personality can stand up to this life as well as to the other. She won't break down, and this is the kind of strength Jetje still has to acquire. This example will enable you to see Jetje in yet a different light, and you learn to know, sense and understand her spiritually. It's also clear, Master Alcar says, that thousands of people are locked up in mental homes because of this sensitivity. I will get to know the laws that affect the lives of all those people. They encompass thousands of problems, because every soul possesses its own world and its own grade of life. However, we must distinguish between a pathological and a healthy form of insanity, a conscious and an unconscious type. These are my master's words and he will show me the pertaining laws. So what should we do now, Mother Jet?"

"Wait and see, André."

"Exactly, you've said it, there's nothing more we can do, or we would be taking premature action. Her spirit must first absorb everything. Do you now understand, Mother Jet, that children cannot become insane?"

"Now that you mention it, yes, it's all clear to me. How simple everything is at heart. I understand, André."

"What makes you understand?"

"Because it's what I feel, André."

"No Mother Jet, that's not an answer. You must be able to explain this to me in terms of the astral laws."

"That's not so easy."

"You see! You feel it, but you can't give a realistic answer. So you don't know after all. But if you could sense it correctly, and knew the laws of life and death, then you would be able to come up with the proper answer. You would then live in it, but at the moment you're just a fraction out of step.

So here's the answer. Master Alcar says, A child is attuned to the process of growing and is out of reach. Insanity belongs to the adult level of consciousness. The personality can only be reached after the body has also attained maturity. Only then can we think in terms of physical and spiritual unity.' Did you sense this, Jet?"

"Now I understand, André."

"Well then, my master addresses your life, and your personality and tells you that Jetje has remained like that child. Even though her body has matured, her inner life hasn't discarded its childlike traits. Jetje knows no physical desires. If those desires had been focussed on passion, you would have had to take your child to a mental home when she was nineteen, because then she herself would have attracted that influence, those people, those astral personalities who would have used her to run wild. But your child has remained a child. She's a chaste girl who has therefore protected herself against total ruin."

"Oh André, you make me so happy. Only now do I really begin to know Jetje."

"And that's necessary, Jet. If you want to be able to lend your child a helping hand whenever she needs it, and mean something to her in this life, then you must be able to sense her inner life. The more you know about life after death, the better it is for her, because this will rouse her, and your own spiritual consciousness will grow. If Jetje feels that she isn't really in touch with you anyway, then she'll withdraw within herself and become unreachable for you. This withdrawal may also endanger her life, because it will open her up to the astral world. This inner withdrawal is wrong for her, and it has a wearying effect. It would blot out her own protection. Deep down she would part with this earth and her own surroundings, and completely let go of you too, because she would feel that you had nothing to give. Her young life happens to be very demanding, but your strong maternal love will know how to comply with her desires, and with all that lies dormant within her. Keep your inner being open to her, so she can always come to you with her questions. Jetje should be grateful that she got you as a mother. Believe me, Mother Jet, if you hadn't possessed this consciousness, then you would nonetheless have had to put her in a mental home, and no-one could have done anything. You gave her this motherly support while she was still inside your womb. Before she was born she already absorbed your spiritual strength; this proved to be of great help to her during the first years of her life. If the parents of children like Jetje all knew what you know now, and cherished the pure, truly religious feelings that you possess, then there wouldn't be as many mental cases in this world. It's also true that the parents are to blame for their children's downfall when it comes to influencing the day-consciousness of the child.

This means that every soul brings its own laws of karma and of cause and effect into this world, the law of cause and effect for life as a human being. After all, we know that the soul as a personality has to experience its own laws of life, but parents can make things so much easier, because they can achieve what I am giving you and Jetje now. But the human beings who are spiritually unconscious 'want no hocus-pocus'. The maternal consciousness of the masses is still asleep. When these masses awaken, life on earth will become a paradise. Until then we'll have to wait and show our colours, and the masses will have to accept their own unconscious way of feeling and thinking. And this sets all the people who have not acquired this conscious, motherly feeling at a loss."

"Why don't you hold lectures, André, you could make thousands very happy."

"Master Alcar says: 'That's for later', Mother Jet! Have you heard enough for today? Then you'd better go home again."

Mother Jet leaves. She knows for certain now, that her child won't become insane. This knowledge is a great support to her. For months things go reasonably well, with variable courses, but suddenly Jetje has a breakdown. Mother Jet is at her wits' end. When André comes to visit Jetje, she refuses to be treated by him. She immediately tells him:

"What do you want from me? You can't help me anyway. You're Jozef Rulof, aren't you? André, he's the one who can do it, you're just an imitation of him. And you don't need look at me like that. It's the truth. I don't need your help. I've got to do this by myself. Go away, you!"

André thought: 'So I'm left standing with empty hands. Jetje is out of reach. She wants to run away, but her mother won't let her out of the room.' Jetje takes no more notice of André, and André acts as if she's not there, and chats with her mother. Mother Jet understands: there's nothing one can do for Jetje at the moment. André sees his master and hears:

"Let her be, André. She will fall back into this condition a few times yet, and then she will be able to hold her own. Do you feel what you are doing for her now? I will tell you. What we can achieve means several years of benefit to her. We are helping to bear her up; otherwise, she would have already collapsed. You can quietly return home in a little while, and we will treat her from a distance. Do not worry, she will get better."

André left and Mother Jet followed him into the hall; she wanted reassurance. But after he had gone, Mother Jet was told off in no uncertain terms by Jetje who had apparently picked up every word that had been spoken. It startled Mother Jet badly, because she felt that Jetje had been very tough on her.

"Just imagine, André", Mother Jet told him when she managed to get out for a moment and drop by at André's home, "when you left, she really let go

at me. She literally told me: ‘The next time you see André to the door, don’t talk to him. I hear everything that’s said anyway. You needn’t think that I’ll stay here, shut up in my own little circle. I’m going to get out of this! I know exactly what I’m doing. If I am angry, mother’, this came over lips in a soft and very sweet tone, ‘please forgive me. I really don’t want to hurt you. But sometimes I feel like smashing everything to pieces. Especially when you stand there talking to him. I can see through walls and I hear everything. This is how you were standing’”

“She dwells between life and death at the moment, Jet”, André pointed out. “That’s marvelous, but this is getting neither her nor us anywhere at all. In future I’ll leave immediately. But you see now what Jetje’s like.”

“Why would she want to smash everything to pieces, André?”

André tuned in on his master and heard:

“She now dwells between life and death and experiences the splitting of her personality. Do you feel, Mother Jet, that when she’s in this condition, causing her to fall back again – meaning that she takes leave of her earthly consciousness, of her grade of life down here – that Jetje is then linked up with Space, which also harbours evil? This is her condition. Jetje has done away with fifteen percent, at the very most, of her day-conscious self. She now begins to consciously feel in the astral world and she’ll experience its inherent good as well as its evil, violence. If she were to consciously convert to crudeness while she’s in this condition, she would then be unable to extricate herself and could very well behave accordingly. However, this hasn’t happened yet, she’s got herself in hand. But if she were to grow weaker and weaker, then she would sink away until she’d be unable to keep control over herself. She would then be urged on by those dark influences, insofar as they’re able to reach her. If there were passion in her – you can guess the rest – then that world of darkness would take over her whole personality, her day-conscious self would be lost and she would be totally possessed.

If Jetje were seen in this condition, she would be reckoned to be insane, but she can’t be, because it’s impossible for her entire personality to be drawn into that crude world. That’s why this is called splitting of the personality. It is the partial loss of the day-conscious self. This makes her insensitive to the earth, but at the same time she is, to a certain extent, tuned in to the astral world. That’s all there is!

For a little while she may lose herself in that world. Neither her personality nor her life is adjusted to society during that time, because her life is not conscious anymore. She acts in a way, which differs, from her normal behaviour, which lasts until she regains her peace. She will then be able to recover. She will presently remain in this condition for quite a while and she will have to be confined for a short time.”

“And I needn’t worry in spite of that?”

“Master Alcar tells me: definitely not! Not now and never again, Mother Jet. She’ll get over these relapses too.”

“How can I ever thank you for all this wisdom, André. I can’t find the words to express it.”

“Be grateful to God that we got to know each other, Mother Jet. We can learn a lot from this too, and that is how it’s meant to be.”

Jetje quietened down and once more everything went well. But a few months later the trouble began anew. Again it was the menstruation that taxed her spiritual balance and made her sink away. Jetje became overwrought to such an extent that she ran into the garden one day and simply pulled a tree out of the earth as if this was child’s play. That same evening they took her away. But after a week she had recovered sufficiently for the doctors to tell Mother Jet that she could soon leave the institution. Mother Jet went over to André and asked:

“What do you think about that, André? Please ask Master Alcar for his opinion.”

André’s master said that for the time being she ought to be left where she was, as she was about to suffer another relapse. Mother Jet immediately promised to follow his advice, even though the doctors insisted that Jetje should be taken home again. The doctor asked her why she didn’t come to fetch her child, and when she replied that she expected another breakdown, they didn’t believe her. It just wasn’t possible. But a few days later the doctor had to face the fact that Mother Jet was right.

Mother Jet felt compelled to tell André her feelings. “How true the words are, which you received for me from your master.” The doctor asked me, ‘How did you know?’ And there I was, not knowing what to say! But I did give him an honest answer. ‘He who lives between heaven and earth sometimes shows us the right moment, doctor.’ His only reply was, ‘I beg your pardon?’ Hadn’t the doctor understood what I said? When I told him how this wisdom had come to me, he wasn’t even very surprised, André. It seems that some doctors are gradually showing a little more interest in these things. A few days later I met him again, and he laughed and asked me: ‘What’s in store for us now?’ I immediately heard myself say: ‘This will take quite some time yet, doctor, you’ll see.’ At that moment it was just as if you had spoken to my life and prompted me to say these words. He went his way, but I thought to myself, we will wait and see!”

Jetje remained in this condition for four weeks. After that, Mother Jet saw her child return to normal. Again Jetje wanted to go home and her longing grew all the time. She’s peaceful, and she eats and drinks and she sleeps a lot better. Her doctor became more cautious and is still keeping her there. Nev-

ertheless, Jetje's intense longing to go home is very upsetting for Mother Jet. But André received a message from his master telling him that she should be left there just a little longer. Jetje's longing must increase, must get more and more intense, until she can't stand it for another hour. "But why?" Mother Jet asks.

"I know you'll think I'm weak, André, but I can't bear the imploring look in her eyes when I leave her. This afternoon she said: 'You're so heartless, mother. The doctor says that I'm well, and yet you leave me here. I want to go home. I can't stay with all these people any longer.'

The tears were running down her cheeks, André. It was awful. What do you think? What does Master Alcar say to this?"

"That you need a thorough spanking, Mother Jet. You cry-baby, what's the use of all these tears? You're behaving like a child. Where is all Mother Jet's greatness? It's gone; suddenly, it has completely vanished. But I can understand. Listen carefully to what we're about to receive; there's a lot you can learn from it. Master Alcar tells you this:

'When your child feels how miserable her surroundings are, she'll feel other desires emerging within, and that power of feeling, which the personality experiences during its day-consciousness, will strengthen her character traits.' But the thing is, which traits?"

Mother Jet has no idea. André opens up to his master and conveys the words that are spoken to him.

"This concerns the character traits that belong to her stronger and better self, and which relate to normal society and the conscious, physical personality. Her feeling and thinking in this condition, amongst all these sick people, is disappointing and destructive, it's like a prison to her. But the more intense her feelings of confinement get, the better it is for her real personality that has to become part of society with its variety of people of all sorts.

It means that she learns through her misery and strengthens her own grade of life, which keeps on increasing her resistance while she's in this condition. Not a single soul can evade this process, because all God's life awakens through grief.

The longing to return home will bring about your child's cure. Presently, when she's back again amongst other people, she'll be able to offer more resistance and preserve herself from sinking away. All her character traits are now being influenced and reinforced as a result of the misery she has gone through. At the moment, this is the best medicine she can get. It's good for the personality, and also for the body, even though the personality benefits most. You will experience this at a later stage. She now puts a stop to the things that previously brought her down and caused disharmony to her. She must be able to say: until here and no further, only then will she have mas-

tered herself and be ready for society. Her present experiences will give her the strength to hold her own. We will inform you as soon as she has reached an adequate level.”

“How marvellous this is, André, I believe all of it, and I’ll wait a little longer, no matter how painful it may be for her and me.”

A fortnight later Jetje returns home. She has strengthened her personality and absorbed the forces of life. Her powers of concentration have increased. André meets her on the street. She sees him, and the tears come rolling down her cheeks. Her lips begin to quiver and she’s unable to speak.

“Was it difficult, Jetje?” She looks at him but doesn’t utter a word. André sends out his love and consciousness to her. Jetje picks up his thoughts and his feelings and smiles. Full of emotion she says: “Hello, André.” She takes her mother by the arm and walks on. A few days later she tells her mother:

“André is very sweet, mother; he’s helping me. There he stands, and I see how his energies come flowing towards me; he helps me from a distance. Tell him I think he’s sweet.”

Again, Mother Jet gets scared. She hurries over to André and asks him: “What do you think of that, André? Will she stay as sensitive as this?”

“Now don’t you worry. This is her sensitivity, Master Alcar tells me. We simply can’t take this sensitivity away from her, nor do we intend to do so. Yet she feels different. She’s aware of it, and experiences my powers. Things she previously wasn’t aware of are now consciously alive within her personality. These are her spiritual gainings, Mother Jet, which you should be grateful for.”

“Thank God, that’s taken my fear away.”

Jetje is doing well now. She does her best and bravely works her way through these difficult times. But she knows that her guardian angel is either with her, or that he dwells in Space from where he provides her with spiritual energies. She feels that she is a child of the Man who died on Golgotha. One day she pays André a visit herself because she wants to ask him some questions. But Master Alcar says that Jetje must wait a little longer. She can ask him later, it would be too much for her now. And Jetje can accept that. She thinks André’s attitude is rather severe, even though it seems quite natural to her, and somehow she had even expected this.

A month later she returns for a talk. André receives her and starts off with a friendly chat to put her at ease.

“Well, Jetje? How are things going? You’re lucky. The weather is just right for a walk and some pondering.”

“For a walk, that’s true”, she says, “but what was it again I wanted to ask you?”

André says: “You wanted to ask what you should do now.”

“Yes, that’s it.”

“Well, Jetje. You must now begin to be yourself, you must strengthen the will power you need for your material life, and take an easier look at things. You must tell yourself, ‘I don’t want my thoughts to play around with me’. You have to think yourself!”

“Oh I can, but when I’m resting it doesn’t work, thousands of things come to my mind, and that’s awful.”

“Do you understand, my dear, that this is wrong? When you want to take a rest, then do so, and nothing else! If you want to think, then again: do so. But thinking and resting at the same time is far too hard at the moment, they’re two separate worlds, two different conditions. You must do either the one or the other. Both at the same time is for later, and then you’ll experience them just as you want to. Would you like to try this out? Taking a rest while you think of nothing at all, Jetje, that’s a remarkable achievement, which only few people are capable of. And if they aren’t, then they’ll lose the peace they were looking for, and that leads to splitting of the personality.”

“Yes, I know that feeling, that’s it! And that’s what I have to avoid, otherwise, I can’t get any rest.”

“This is the only thing you must overcome, Jetje, because dispositions like resting and thinking are exhausting if you try to do them at the same time. If you’ve built this up from scratch, nothing will ever cause you to become hypersensitive again. You will then have mastered the dominant qualities of your personality. Then you will be in command, and there will be no more question of you sinking away again.”

“I’ll do my best.”

“And when you get up again to do something, Jetje, be sure to finish it. If you intend to wash the dishes, then do it! Never leave things lying, and remember that the work you left undone will keep on haunting you, and in the end it will get the better of you. And then once more you’re up against the splitting of your personality, which will cause you trouble and make you feel miserable again. Even if you’re dead-tired, finish the job. Even if it takes you half a day, finish it, Jetje, or you’ll never find peace! All those tasks will otherwise pile up to such a formidable height that they’ll crush you. So you will drop back into your previous condition, and then nobody can help you. You would feel the weight of the whole world on your shoulders. Isn’t that so?”

“You know it all. I’m constantly confronted with these kind of things, and it’s those very ordinary matters that make me terribly upset.”

“When something’s finished, Jetje, it can’t bother you anymore! That’s how you keep the scales of your daily life in balance. You’re not an untidy person by nature, because it’s not in keeping with your character. Untidiness doesn’t worry people who lack spiritual depth, but to you it’s demoralizing. You can

take a break from a job you're busy with, but after a little rest you must first finish the work you interrupted. Only then will you go on, and then your will takes command of your everyday-life, of the entire housekeeping, of yourself, of your sleeping and resting. In short, of everything!

The wonderful thing is, Jetje, that it's the things you have accomplished which will give you support. If we can look back on something well done, it gives us a feeling of satisfaction. That satisfaction urges us to even go one better next time. And what does that tell you?"

"That you keep on doing more and more."

"Right, Jetje, and where does that take us?"

"That there are no problems left, really."

"That's also correct, my dear, even though society has too many for us ever to get to know them all. Nonetheless, it means that you continue to ascend and make progress in order to strengthen your personality, until there is nothing left that stands in the way of your task in life, and then you have become a strong personality.

Let other people do what they want, but you, Jetje, you just quietly keep going. Don't get annoyed with other people, not even when they approach you with a harshness that might scare you. Remember that all those people still have to learn how to become tender and kind, and that they have no idea yet of your inner being. Remain strong, keep going consciously and don't let them knock you down. It would only mean misery to you and amuse those callous people, because hard-heartedness is the evil in this world. And evil will close in on us anyway; I don't need to tell you that, because you've dwelt between life and death, just as I have, even though there's a mighty difference between our individual experiences of this evil. I depart consciously whereas you remain here, but deep within you feel and live up there, and then you forget the laws of your earthly life. But I never forget them, otherwise, I would also break down within a few days."

"I can feel it, André, and I'll do my best!"

Jetje goes away, but she will return. Mother Jet is anxious to hear what her daughter had to say and she asks him: "Was she able to tell you herself, André?"

"No, but I was able to help her. She's going to take herself in hand. You must keep an eye on her to see that she finishes the things she's busy with. This will lay the foundation for her earthly personality and so she'll presently be able to stand on her own two feet."

Jetje keeps on improving. She goes for walks, and also helps at home. She assists her mother and behaves like any other human being. Is Jetje insane? No-one seems to think so. Do they know Jetje? People who aren't familiar with these things don't know Jetje, because she's unbelievably deep and yet

very simple. André on the other hand has come to know her and he's aware of the fact that Jetje is busy acquiring material consciousness. And that is something all people must learn, as André's master has told him. Even the millions of people who believe that they possess this conscious grade of life will all, without exception, give way before the spiritual grade of life. The higher a human personality rises, the harder earthly life becomes. There is no hardship in leading an animal-like life. Every unconscious person is capable of that! But to possess spiritual riches is a different matter altogether, it requires the personality to entirely commit itself, and that's what Jetje has begun to do. And these are the ones they call mental patients! In reality these people dwell between life and death. The inner being is busy deepening its feelings and enriching itself, forever and in the name of Him, who is omnipresent. They ascend towards Him, eternally focusing on Him, until all mankind enters the Divine All. This is the ultimate destination of life on earth. On some days Jetje will do better than on others, and this will continue until she has reached a balance with her physical life. Jetje won't excel in social life; her inclinations are too spiritual for that. It will be very difficult for Mother Jet to offset those fluctuations in her daughter's behaviour. This mother's life is also extremely hard, but she can manage this task. There are days when nothing can get Mother Jet down, but now and then she loses heart for a while and is overcome by sadness. Then André must take care of her too and put her back on her two feet, so she can keep going.

One afternoon Jet, completely worn-out, comes to see him. She's near breaking point. Master Alcar tells André:

"Tell her what happened to Annie, the nurse."

Mother Jet has seated herself, sighing deeply. André sizes her up.

"Would you like me to tell you a fine story, Jet?"

"Yes, please, André. You know that I never get enough of them."

"All right, then listen to this. There's a nurse who visits us, whom I treated for a whole year. She was a wreck when she came. But she has been working for quite a time now. Annie loves to chat; she keeps on talking about my books and about the Rosicrucians, and she tells everybody that God means everything to her, that people should have confidence, and must submit completely to Him, otherwise, they'll never make it. You must hold your ground and set your mind on good things, but that's not what people want. Of course, the physical powers to keep you on your feet must be present, and when you really need help it will come.

She never runs out of words, she's never too tired to talk and to give people strength. When she's here, she talks for hours on end, she can't stop. We've always heard her out. But one day she came here, very downcast. 'What's the matter?' I asked. She replied: 'Well, how shall I put it, it won't work. I can't

go on any longer.’

But Master Alcar showed me that she could, but that she felt rather down-cast. She wanted things to go a bit more easily. Her patient, who was at death’s door, demanded her attention day and night. Annie said that she would break down if it lasted much longer. However, I saw that she had strength enough for four whole months of total commitment if necessary. What should I do? What should I tell her? What do you think, Mother Jet, that my gentle and dear Master Alcar told her?”

“That she should take a break.”

“Now you’re wrong, Jet. Alcar said that in that case she might as well collapse. I passed this message on to her and made it sound cruder still:

‘Then just crumple up, Sister Annie. What’s all that talk worth? You talk to people till you’re blue in the face, telling them what to do, and then you break down yourself. How can you simply abandon everything and run away and just lounge around? Anyone can do that!’

Away went Annie, in tears, but I knew that she would start to pull herself together again and that she wasn’t afraid to collapse if she had to. She had understood and as fast as she could she hurried back to her patient who lived for another week before he went on his last journey. Annie witnessed a wonderful deathbed, and came to see me in a very happy mood. She was trembling with vitality. Never before had she been like this. She said that a supernatural power had entered her life. Even if she had been required to nurse the patient for another year, she still wouldn’t have broken down.

What did Master Alcar have in mind, Mother Jet? He wanted Annie to give proof of her love, he wanted her to draw from a source, which represents all, but from which we can only draw after we have used up all our strength, when we’re completely empty and no longer possess anything. Otherwise, we will never experience the full commitment of our personality. And that’s what God wants, what Christ wants of us. Only then will the divine inspiration have an impact on this life and the next; on all our thoughts, all our striving and our prayers. This is what Annie found out too, because she didn’t break down, and she testified to a true, honest life; she lived to serve! At this deathbed her eyes had been opened. Here she gave everything she had, but it didn’t wear her out. On the contrary, she acted like a spiritually conscious person. The dying man said to her:

‘You’re right, nurse, our life goes on. I see my mother here beside me. I’m sixty-five and even so she says: ‘Child, I have come to fetch you.’”

These were the last words Annie heard him speak. Then she went to her own room to thank God for this moment. At that very instant Sister Annie’s consciousness opened up to this life and to Golgotha. A few hours prior to that, her consciousness was dying, she was living dead. She will never break

down again because this action, this will power drew her up to a higher level where she can now live and can feel that this source is inexhaustible! So, what should Mother Jet do now?"

"I already know, André, and I thank you sincerely."

"No, don't go away yet, wait a moment. I'll give you another example. Another nurse who also comes here, but who is older, and who very often has talks with Anna, my wife, had the same experience. Sister Neeltje is a smooth talker and busies herself with spiritual work. She heals and talks with any one who's willing to listen to her. She lends support and strength to everyone. To her, God is the God of all life, the Father of everyone, of everything! The All-power, a greater power cannot exist. And that power will never abandon you, never! You can put all your trust in that, under all circumstances, in sorrow and happiness, in sickness and misery. God is all!

You should hear her talk, Mother Jet. She talks like an old preacher and never gives up. Her tongue doesn't stop wagging for a single moment, and we always listen to her. Whenever I have time to spare I sit down beside her and follow her conversation.

'My master', she says, 'wants us to dedicate ourselves completely. But he also tells us that we must stand on our own feet. God is all! The God of l-o-v-e.' It takes a moment. Neeltje lets the word love flow gently from her mouth, Mother Jet, and in that very moment the sweet sound vibrates through her whole personality. She utters the word again, and focuses her personality and will power, all her feelings on the word and then it appears. It seems to rise up out of the depths as if it's only meant for you when she says it. 'L-o-v-e! God is l-o-v-e and always has been. He will remain so. God never abandons us. He loves His children. You can always depend on Him, in everything! And we must open up to Him and submit to His power and His will. We will then receive help. Do you hear? Everybody can partake of these powers.'

Neeltje talks every patient's head off and it's true, Mother Jet, she can heal and she's good at it too. She's a true child of Christ. I look up to her life and personality in holy awe. And Master Alcar does too; I know that for a fact! Neeltje is an earthly angel. Only few people can reach this height on earth. When Neeltje gets to the Beyond, there will be thousands of souls waiting for her. I'm telling you, they will lay flowers at her feet, because she's a child who has the same steadfast belief as those Christians who went down into the lion's den because of their convictions. And I pay tribute to her for that! My master would gladly do the same. But unexpectedly Neeltje also receives a lesson in life, and apart from her greatness, she's also made to see her small human self.

She catches a cold and gets an ear-infection. So what does she do? She writes and asks me to come to see her. For ordinary people it's quite normal

to ask for help, but it isn't for Neeltje. By this she treads the abnormal for her own life and will power, even for her entire inner life. She writes: 'Brother André, would you come and see me? I am ill.'

But 'Brother André' didn't get permission from his master to go. Alcar said: 'Where is that spiritual, that strong Neeltje now? Where is her trust in God who will support her, and where is her own master? This is all wrong! How does Neeltje intend to represent her own life? Neeltje ignores her spiritual leader and now needs me. She's making a lot of mistakes at the moment. I would break her in two if it would do her any good. All the same, I believe she's now able to evolve in order to enter a higher consciousness, but she must put everything she has into it. She can help herself. She doesn't need anybody. But now she's cutting out her own guidance. You're not to go and see her, André.'

I didn't go, but it offended Neeltje a great deal and she thought: 'Is this the André I know?' She wrote:

'Dear Sir'. It made me laugh, Mother Jet, because I was always like a brother to Neeltje. And suddenly I had become 'Sir'! She cut me out, including all the things I had given her to further her development during all those years she had visited us. She thinks she's too good for that now and ignores everything. With a single stroke of the pen she dragged all my feelings for her life and personality through the mud. But I knew Neeltje. She wrote:

'So that's how things are. And you profess to write spiritual books and talk about love. I gained my conviction but this doesn't tally. Now I know, it was all mere sweet-talk. Now that love must be proven, I stand-alone. What a disappointment. I know now what kind of a medium you are.'

She wrote much more, but this was the main thing. I thought it over for a bit, because now Neeltje needed a proper lesson. Yet I also had to let her feel the greatness of her character, and if I wanted to open her eyes I would have to make it clear to her that she had acted wrongly. I focussed my attention on my master and asked:

'Would you tell me how I should reply to this woman?'

It only took a few seconds before I got the answer. Master Alcar said:

'Sit down, André, I will give you some inspiration.' I started the letter with:

'My dear Neeltje.' At that moment, I felt the link with Master Alcar and I wrote on: 'How stupid you are, oh, how utterly stupid. You're throwing away all your greatness. How great you could have been, but what did you make out of it? Nothing! I could analyse your huge mistake, but I'm not even going to. Your writing and your deeds were very poor. No conscious person would ever do that. Or did Neeltje doubt my friendship and my love for her life and her gifts? Without them I would never have put up with your presence, believe me, because my time is precious. Did my door ever remain closed to

you? Are you, by any chance, able to live my life and be an instrument for the masters? If so, then I have nothing more to say and you may condemn me as severely as you please. But I don't see you as such and you know how my clairvoyance has gained in significance over the years. I may say that I possess gifts. Do you place yourself above this link?

If I had come over and helped you, Neeltje, what would you have received? How would you have acted, and what would have been left over of your own possessions? Try to figure it out, dear Neeltje, you're able to do so! But for the moment I don't want to see you. All the best, child of our Father; God bless you!

That's more or less what I wrote, Mother Jet. Neeltje stayed away for three months, and then she couldn't stand it any longer. One day there's a gentle ring at the door. Anna goes to open; I wasn't home. 'Oh, it's you, Neeltje!'

'Is he in? He might throw me out, of course. I acted so foolishly. He should have beaten me to death. I have had to learn my lesson. Fancy me telling others to have faith, and then calling for help myself when it's unnecessary. That's terrible! But I deserved this lesson.'

My wife then said that nobody would ever get thrown out of our house and she made some small talk with Neeltje. When I came home, Anna told me: 'You'll never guess who was here this morning.'

I replied ... 'Neeltje.' Yes indeed, Neeltje had returned. Master Alcar said to me:

'Give her one of those small paintings you received in trance. She has learnt her lesson and bowed her head.'

Neeltje jumped up in the air for joy. She would never do such stupid things again. This had taught her a lot!"

"I'm on my way, André", Mother Jet said. "I thank you so much." Mother Jet went back to her Jetje and was to finish her great task with love in her heart. She too was now gaining trust in the Beyond and in the masters.

In the meantime, André got ready to help other people. A few days later he was to face new problems, which would give him more insight into the astral backgrounds. Yet another grade of insanity would be revealed to his life, an experience that he would have to devote his entire personality to.

## A life like in hell

While a certain woman was entering André's home, he heard these words being spoken: "It can come to this when life becomes hell. Look! They call this woman 'Lien the Terrible'."

André didn't know what to make of it, but when he concentrated, he understood who was speaking to him. These unexpected words came from the astral world and were relayed by his master; he received them clairaudiently. He repeated them word for word and thought: 'These kind of things don't happen to me every day.' So her name was Lien. And this Lien had barely seated herself when she said:

"I am Lien van T. You may happen to know my family. Someone who has read your books sent me here. Can you do something for me? As you can see I have had one too many, to tell you the truth I'm stone-drunk. You can throw me out or call me names if you like, but I can't help being like this. I've come here in this condition so that you can see for yourself what I'm like in this state. At least that's what I was advised to do. Can you make any sense of that?"

André couldn't. Lien slouched in the chair and looked as if she was about to fall asleep. He let her doze and fathomed her inner being. How old could this Lien be, he thought. Let's see. Maybe fifty? She's still good-looking; she must have been a beauty when she was young. She still has exquisite features, but her organism is waning. She has worn away her beautiful body. Now she's like a wreck crushed by the breakers of life. 'Pooh, what a pitiful creature!' André thinks. 'I must take pity on her, a great deal of pity; otherwise, I won't know what to do. What on earth can I do for this life?' From under her pitch-black eyelashes Lien casts André a quick glance and waits for an answer. However, he can't give her an answer yet. He feels himself placed in the most dreadful situation he has ever experienced. Where, for goodness sake, is his master? Is Master Alcar busy fathoming this life too? From what he has received, he can determine that she is known to the Beyond. Her Spanish eyes are closed again and she dozes on. Is she going to fall asleep? Lien snuggles down a little deeper into the comfortable chair and seems to have landed in a different world. She breathes peacefully.

There is a sense of peace in the house. André believes that his task is finished for the day, as he has treated all his patients. Suddenly, he's confronted with this condition. But how amazing life is. Would he have been able to imagine this, this morning? He's tempted to smile, but the situation is far too serious. What a problem she presents. His master was right; for this

being dwelt in a physical hell and there was an air of mystery around her entire appearance. What was he supposed to do with her? Should he treat this woman? Change her drunkenness into something that's in tune with the spheres of light? No, let her do that by herself. He had never treated alcoholics before, because these people couldn't be helped anyway. And to top it all this was a woman. Had she come to grief? Why was she on the bottle? She must have had quite a few, he thought, more than she can handle. He raised question after question. Then he got contact with his Master and André heard him say:

“So this is the unknown Lien.”

“So I see”, André answered. And just as he was going to ask Lien whether she might have come to the wrong address, his master added:

“We must help her, André. She must be helped. I am very serious, because I am familiar with this life. There is a being living on this side who has this ardent wish. She begs you to help her. This guardian spirit is willing to do everything for her, and has already done a lot for her in the past years, but now she needs earthly help. And you are that help. We will show you the past of this soul. It is a mighty problem in which she lives, and under which she suffers. She drinks, and yet she doesn't do this herself, for she does not want to, André. Do you sense the condition she is in?”

“What am I to do, Alcar?”

“You must treat her now. Meanwhile, I will connect you with her past.”

André woke Lien up and said: “Come on, child, lie down quietly over here.”

Lien, feeling his kindness, stumbles over to the couch, lies down and dozes off again. Suddenly, she's awake again and says:

“Child? You call me a child? I'm forty-seven! Me a child?”

The big child lies down and André treats her head. He feels that Lien can't think at the moment, it is as if all the nerves in her head are paralysed. Master Alcar connects him with her life. André descends into her inner being, understands what is going to happen and why all this is necessary. Lien mumbles something and falls off to sleep. André has made contact with Alcar and hears him say: “Lien drinks, André, she is a dipsomaniac, but she is not doing the drinking herself, it is an astral person who drinks through her. So she is actually possessed. This is quite a different situation from the one Mientje was in, and yet in both cases exactly the same laws apply. They merely manifest themselves differently. Lien experiences how she is being attacked, and then the astral personality – a demon of course – starts to drink through her. How she got into all this misery will become clear to you in a moment.”

André now begins to observe clairvoyantly. Lien's past is shown to him.

'My God', he thinks, 'what is this I'm watching? I must be crazy, what on earth's going on?' Alcar tells him:

"Do not doubt, watch quietly, otherwise, you will break off our contact. I have connected you with reality. I will now continue."

This is incredible, André thinks. He can hardly believe his eyes; it's almost too much for a human being to grasp. The vision could have possessed a supernatural splendour if the situation weren't so tragic. He sees a mother in front of him, and she's pregnant. André is forced to take in this picture. Now Alcar shows him that it's Lien who lives inside this mother. How is André supposed to cope with all this? Again, he sees the mother. She looks different from Lien, but Lien lives inside her body as an embryo. The present Lien and the child inside the mother have the same personality. Lien is connected with this mother, who belongs to the aristocracy. And so it's a picture out of Lien's past. However, Lien is a member of the aristocracy in her present life too. André sees that the mother is Spanish. It's strange; even now, Lien has those Spanish features.

The vision also shows him that this child inside the mother is in its seventh month. The next vision shows him that this mother drank her child to death, and he suddenly understands why his master is showing him this picture from the past. What a tragedy, he realizes. This being, Lien, was killed in a former life by an excess of alcohol. 'My God', he thinks, 'is this possible? But of course, it's possible. Why shouldn't it be?' He feels that a heavy load is now put on his shoulders. 'What am I in for now', he wonders, 'what am I to do?'

When the treatment is finished, Lien asks: "Can you do something for me? I believe that I've been sleeping, because I don't feel as groggy as before. Is that so?"

'She's asking two questions at once', André thinks, 'that's quite a bit for a woman who's drunk.'

He knows now that he must work with her and he says so.

"I can help you, but you must do as I tell you, otherwise, you can't be helped."

"I'll do anything you say", Lien mumbles, and André knows what she means. All the same, this will have enormous consequences. She'll find it immensely difficult to comply with everything she'll be required to do for her own good. She really wants to stop drinking and she'll profit from that and so will André. Lien has sat herself down again and she's almost falling asleep, she can't keep her eyes open. André identifies with her.

'Lien's a beautiful woman', he thinks, 'wait a minute, where have I seen this beauty before? I know this face, but at that time it had much more beauty.' He had seen her in years gone by – he's sure of that – but where? He can't remember and it continues to haunt him. Then suddenly he receives a picture

and he sees Lien again. It's unbelievable!

He gets a flashback to many years ago. He sees Lien beside the driver of a racing car. André remembers the place where this happened. The man races his car across the square and then drives around a bit in circles. Nothing out of the ordinary, but what does catch the eye is the beauty of the woman beside him. Other people notice it too. And this beauty was Lien. Lien is twenty years older now, and yet André hasn't forgotten that moment. It was Lien all right; it must have been her. 'What on earth has happened to you?' André thinks. 'Did you do away with your youth? Was it the life you led, the wealth in which you lived, that wore you down?' It's heartrending. He compares both beings. Yet even now Lien looks attractive, though her voice is broken and her face bears the signs of immense happiness as well as deep sorrow. Lien is quiet and feels at home. She feels relaxed, yet drowsy. It is as if she has sensed that André has been treating her and looked into her life. As though she heard his thoughts, she asks him:

"Do you know me now?"

"Yes, I know you. I know you from many years ago. I'll tell you how it happened."

Lien confirms, yes, that's how it was. However, she doesn't understand that André was able to recall this. She doesn't feel that certain deeply felt impressions are never lost. André still remembers this as if it had just happened. When he saw that racing car and followed the man behind the wheel with the beautiful woman beside him, he thought, 'Are these people really happy? Is that happiness? Just look at the car that man owns! Look how well-dressed they are! And that man is fortunate enough to be linked with such a heavenly child. The blessings some people receive! They're rolling in money, that man seems to throw it away. Everything life could offer was theirs. Compare that to the terrible circumstances, which millions of people were living in. Did these enviable persons appreciate their good fortune?' That's what he had asked himself at the time.

That former beauty is now sitting here opposite him, as drunk as a skunk. How terrible! She begs him to help her; she wants to rid herself of this agony. André, still deep in thought, 'Did her wealth plunge her into this misery? Was it the man who ruined her life? Did he drain her completely and then get rid of her, and cast her aside? What a lot of sorrow and grief Lien must have gone through. Or did she want this misery? Was she looking for it? How could she let herself go in that way? There she is, the Baroness. The nobility needs his help. Mountains and valleys don't meet, but people do. That's how things are. The joy and happiness that belonged to Lien's past suddenly dried up. Yet, how unaffected she is, how childlike still.' André senses her inner life. She was never bad, and she would never be; he realized that now.

Lien meditates and André continues. But she too traces her own life back. She thinks she is the one who got into drinking, but it's someone else. André can see the demon's radiation. His master has connected him with this being. However, Lien's mother exerts a positive influence on her. This demon has merged with her, and that's why Lien now lives in this condition. Lien is living in these laws and she can't get out of their reach, although she wants to. She has returned to the same condition she used to be in. She died that time, but deep down nothing has changed. At that time too she was of noble birth and would have been rich. The God of all life must have told her then:

"What I give to you, my child, cannot be destroyed by your mother. You will receive it again."

And look. Lien is born again as a Lady. However, what a tragedy it is and how improbable, André thinks, but he can see and experience the reality of it. Lien remains seated, waiting quietly. She senses that André is busy with her, and she has time enough to wait. It's a small child that is now sitting in that chair. This personality is a mere shadow compared to her true being. And that true being lives in Lien's subconscious, something completely unknown to her. Her past has now been revealed to him. Something else is coming up now, since he feels he is being connected with a vision again.

A person begins to manifest itself around Lien. André recognizes her immediately; it's the Spanish mother from Lien's former life. This mother is now her guardian angel. He sees that three centuries lie between this and her past life. André sees and feels that her former mother has undergone terrible suffering during those three centuries, and has experienced a lot. She is now a beautiful spiritual appearance, because her life radiates light. Therefore, she has already reached the spheres of light. At this point Lien interrupts him and asks:

"Please tell me what I have to do."

"Have a bit more patience. I can see details from your situation."

"Splendid. May I know about it, right now?"

"We'll see, I don't know yet. But you must still have a little patience."

André is ready now and will soon become connected again with this apparition.

"Listen, Lien, for I have something to tell you. If you want me to help you, then you must try to offer resistance. This means that you must definitely refuse to drink. This isn't as easy as it sounds, but I'll help you. It's not you who drinks. It is an astral personality who is using you to drink!"

"Oh, that's awful. How do I get rid of it?"

"You'll need my help. I am one with you now and will support you in this condition. You must put all of your will power and strength into this; otherwise, we will not get good results. Will you do that?"

“Of course I will, but will it help?”

“We’ll have to wait and see. Whenever we help you, you will feel an increase in resistance. Don’t forget; if you’re unable to do this, you’ll become insane. You wouldn’t be able to stand up to it. You would collapse after a little while. What then? Do you want your life to be destroyed?”

“No, of course not!”

Lien reacts like a scolded child. She pouts a little but bows her head. André hears his master tell him that he should scare her.

“Do you understand what lies ahead of you? If you continue in this way, the mental home will get you. You ought to be ashamed. How many drinks do you have when you get going?”

“Drinks? Bottles they are, sir, bottles full, entire litres! Early in the morning before nine o’clock! It fills me with loathing.”

“It’s frightening and unbelievable, but you’re driving yourself insane in this way. Actually, you’re no longer able to think normally. What will become of you?”

“My life’s ruined as it is.”

“Rubbish! You haven’t even started yet!”

“Do you know how old I am?”

“You told me a moment ago. But just imagine that you’ll live to be eighty. Then how would you spend all those coming years? In a mental home? Backward and possessed? Is that the kind of life you want? I’ll tell you something: you are going to fight this thing! I can’t do it all on my own. I need your help. If you’re willing, I’ll do anything for you, but I would stop for good as soon as I felt that you’re not cooperating, and then you would have to do it all on your own.”

Lien bows to it. She feels groggy and falls asleep. André lets her sleep and sees Alcar. He hears Alcar say:

“Do you know what is in store for you, André? Do you feel what it means to help Lien? And do you know how this has to be done?”

“Yes, I know, I’ve seen it already, Alcar. I’ll do everything I can to help her.”

“Excellent, my boy. If you seriously want to help, then we can free her from this condition. You will therefore remain linked up with Lien during this time, but we will support you from this side. We will draw her up into a different level of consciousness. This can be done.”

The gin has put Lien to sleep. She sits there as if she’s at the home of a good friend, but she’ll have to wake up shortly. André knows that her mother is watching over her on the Beyond. Lien is her child, although the mother of Lien’s present life is still alive. However, her physical mother cannot do anything for her. That personality stands there empty-handed and hasn’t the slightest notion of Lien’s situation. ‘Poor Lien’, André thinks, ‘you’re not

yourself.' She could have burnt away her insides with all that jenever. How did her body ever stand up to this! He follows her and merges with her; he absorbs the forces that cause Lien to drink.

As soon as she begins to feel the urge to drink it's already too late, and Lien is no longer capable of resisting. The feeling hits her like a tornado and forces her to drink. André observes how Lien has lost all her strength and will power. She's dominated then. Someone else uses her to indulge. What a world!

André knows that Lien is completely unaware of all these problems, and for the time being, she shouldn't know about them either. All she must do is offer resistance, which they will do together. Heaven and earth will become one. There is no beginning and no end. Centuries have no meaning. What does one life count for? What does one single earthly life stand for? How many mothers have we all had? Was I once a mother too? Where have we lived before? 'Here's the proof', André thinks, 'but will people be able to accept it? Reality exists within as well as around Lien. That's what causes her to be alive, and it will rouse her too. But to keep on drinking bottles of jenever just because others want her to, that's going too far!'

André looks up into the eyes of the astral mother. A wave of love engulfs him. He understands: bonds of love can never be broken. She will beseech God to help her. André concentrates on his master and submits entirely. Now he observes how this mother awoke in the astral world. She passed over together with her child. Where did this young life go to? What did the mother experience? Master Alcar tells him that he will soon receive this knowledge. Lien now wakes up and asks:

"Are you going to help me?"

André tells her:

"Have you forgotten that I've already helped you? If nothing could be done about your situation, I wouldn't even have started. You must now begin to offer resistance, Lien. If you do, you'll rid yourself of this misery. But if you take things too easy, believe me, I'll have to stop immediately."

"And if I collapse?"

"Then we'll have to start all over again. Do the best you can, though!"

In the meantime, Master Alcar has shown André that Lien must learn more about these laws. He understands the vision and explains to her:

"Now listen carefully, Lien. You must read my books, because the more you know about these laws, the quicker you'll be freed from your terrible problem. Your will to resist will grow stronger, and you'll learn how these forces affect your life."

Lien takes along three books and promises to read them. She says goodbye to André and stumbles down the staircase. The jenever still has a grip on her, but Lien keeps herself in check and will soon return. When she's gone his

master tells him:

“I connected you with her life, André. When you begin to feel the astral forces, it means that Lien is being attacked and you must help her. You are one with her in feeling, and that will remain so until she is free of this misery. In the meantime, I will do everything to try to draw her up into a higher world of feeling, in order to close her life off to astral influences. So wait and see.”

Lien lives in the country, and André feels that she is thinking of him. He sees that she is reading. Lien is alive to him now, she's no longer outside of him, their lives have become one. An Astral Master has linked him up to her life of feeling. 'It's remarkable', he thinks, 'I can sense Lien. She is out there, and yet she's also here, inside of me, and that's how she will sense me.' When Alcar connected him with Lien, he felt how he passed over into her. About ten percent of his mental power, his personality, remained with Lien. Alcar told him:

“It means the conscious splitting of personality, but in this case it is due to my will. This is how an Oriental experiences his occult laws. I am doing this because you are my contact. It enabled me to get closer to her life. This leads us along the path of the psychic trance. It is the achieving unity of two lives. As soon as the demon intends to attack her, you will feel it. That is when our work really starts, and this game, this battle for life or death, will begin.”

A week later Lien has to prove her will and her strength, because she's under attack again. André takes on whatever Lien experiences. It starts in the morning. André jumps out of bed, he's almost choking with thirst. Lien doesn't enter his mind. He must quench this thirst. André is in the kitchen where he's about to help himself to a cup of water, but at that moment, he hears his master saying:

“Do you know, André, why you feel this burning, this terrible thirst?” André stands glued to the ground, unable to move. Alcar watches over him like a mother. It is now clear to him why he's so thirsty. This thirst is not normal. When his leader asks why he is thirsty, the answer comes to him by itself.

“Is it Lien?” he sends back to his master.

“Lien it is, André. Now you must help her. There is a fight for life or death going on inside her. Her astral mother is with her. You must keep on thinking of her now. It is terrible, but you must focus your concentration on her life until this attack has been beaten off. Then Lien will come to see you.”

André experiences one miracle after the other. His thirst lessens, now that he knows what caused it. He goes back to bed and lies down, but he increases his concentration. He descends further down into Lien's life and intensifies his connection with her. He is one with her in feeling and he keeps the brutal violence in check. He senses how Lien is also putting up a fight. She's doing

her best. It feels as if he's fighting for his own life. He sees the poor woman before him. The demon wants to exert his will upon her; she will nevertheless resist the urge to drink. His head feels as if it might burst any moment; it's what Lien is going through. The monster had intended to attack her during her sleep. A terrible fire rages inside of him. This is the passion and violence of the world of darkness. Will Lien give in? All morning André feels Lien's fierce struggle, but by midday, the attack from the Beyond subsides. Her earthly consciousness has triumphed. Lien has been very brave, but all on her own; however, under her own powers alone, she would have given way again. André feels glad that he can help her. André feel that the demon doesn't understand why he can't reach Lien. It used to work all by itself, and now takes an enormous amount of energy, yet the being has still not reached his objective. Poor Lien still has some fierce battling with this demonic passion ahead of her! But her will power has increased.

The next day she shows up at André's house. She believes a treatment will do her good.

"Were you able to follow me?" she asks. "It's horrible. Can you explain this to me? Why am I attacked all the time? How am I to protect myself against this?"

André then receives the particulars of the attacks. His Master says:

"She was attacked while she was sleeping. Since she was under influence, the astral being was able to get in touch with her. Lien was obviously receptive to drinking; otherwise, she would have been out of reach. Once contact has been established, the other personality dominates and Lien actually becomes an instrument, enabling the astral world to run wild. She evidently possesses this kind of sensitivity. Other women also drink, but they are not bothered by dark powers, because they lack this mediumistic sensitivity. Lien is extremely sensitive and can therefore be influenced. If Lien were a trance-medium – I am sure you already sense, André – then the astral world would bypass her day-consciousness of herself and be able to drink their fill, but to Lien this would mean total insanity. And she cannot experience that grade now. She is too conscious again for this. At the moment, she suffers from temporary attacks which force her to drink. At this stage, the astral being drinks, but it drives Lien to her ruin. In all these years, Lien was unable to win out over herself. She lacked the necessary strength. Now that she has help and has made up her own mind, we can help her. Since you are connected with her, she is able to hold her own ground. But this monster will return again and try to regain control over her."

After André had given her this message. Lien understood what was happening to her. She said: "I'm glad that I have won this round."

"Don't cry out too loud, we haven't reached our goal yet."

Lien wants to read the other books, because now she wants to know all of it. She leaves with the promise to fight on and stop drinking. Master Alcar then connects him with her astral mother who wants to tell him all about her own life. André sits down and listens:

“I forgot myself during my life on earth. My wealth became my undoing. You are now looking into my life and can more or less imagine my agonies, but the most terrible grief of all didn’t begin until after my physical death. Your master already told you. When my unborn baby was seven months old, I broke down. We were both to leave this life on earth behind, but I was to blame. At the moment of death our lives separated, something I only understood later on. I didn’t commit suicide. My death had a different meaning. After all, I didn’t want to die; otherwise, I would have experienced even more grief than I met up with now. You undoubtedly understand me, as these laws have spoken to your life.

There was a passion inside of me, an urge to drink. Had I understood my own life, I would have offered the kind of resistance that can make worlds unite, which is not of this earth. However, I wasn’t familiar with those laws. Only after my death did I learn about them. My inner life was being influenced too. This drinking habit prevailed in our family. Several of my character traits were therefore attuned to the dark, astral world. This brought me within their reach.

I was being influenced in spite of my own feeling and thinking, about fifteen percent at the most. My own dominant personality wanted to do the drinking itself, and enjoy and experience the pleasures of the world. By doing so I paralysed my inner life, trampled on the most sublime gift that God bestows on a mother, and thereby created misery, spiritual and material desperation and a disastrous situation for myself and the young life inside of me.

I lived in a continuous embrace by the devil and his kind, because that’s what my life was tuned in to. Wise lessons did not help, and I didn’t pay them any attention. My youthful blood was boiling. At the same time, I kept going downhill. The end on earth was approaching. It came quite unexpectedly and it consciously knocked down my child and me. It tore our oneness apart. It broke my heart as well as that of my child. Physical decay, spiritual collapse, madness, and depravity marked my physical life, in the midst of those who ran wild and took pleasure in being able to do so. This was our life on earth; my inner being wasn’t open to a higher life.

However, the temporal had to make way for the eternal, the life after death. I had exceeded God’s laws and the laws of my own grade. I could not escape punishment for the depraved kind of life I had led. I collapsed under my burden. Burning fire consumed my inner being and hastened the destruction of my organism and that of my child. I was standing face to face

with death, but I didn't want to recognize it. I gave in more and more to my thirst, and forgot everything. My last days before passing over were horrible. I threw myself into violence, into physical destruction with such vehemence that all hell and its demons seemed to have been let loose upon my life. This spelt continuous torment for my own soul as a personality and for that of the young life that lived under my heart. It was frightening. I wanted to free myself from it by drinking, but I didn't succeed. I will never forget these hours.

Then I felt myself being overcome by deep sleep. Had I been poisoned? An incredible fear entered my life. All of a sudden, I turned blind. Was this God? I wanted to accept, but no longer did I get the chance. My physical eyes remained closed. However, I woke up again in a dark sphere. I wanted to make a light, but that was impossible. No matter how I hunted around, everything in my surroundings seemed to have dissolved. I had the illusion that I was in my own home. Then I called for my servants, but none of them seemed to listen to me. I was overcome by a terrible fear. What had happened that night? Where was I? Moving around through my room, I realized that my walk seemed to take no end. I shouted for help, but they left me calling. After I had become used to the darkness around me, I saw that I dwelt in totally different surroundings. This was not my room! I cried with fear and sadness and felt myself sinking away into an unknown world. Where was I? At last, my cries for help caused someone to appear. It surprised me and I looked at the apparition before me, but couldn't utter a word. Something told me that there had been a frightful accident. I immediately asked:

'Where am I? Where are my servants? Why is there no light?' I didn't think of my child; to me it seemed obvious that this young life was still inside of me. The apparition answered:

'You have died on earth.'

'What did you say?'

'You have passed from the temporal to eternal life.'

I touched myself all over and then felt that my child no longer lived inside of me. At that moment, I fainted, but later regained consciousness. When I opened my eyes, I looked into those of the apparition. I felt a tranquillity entering me, and a strength that enabled me to ask questions.

'Please tell me, what happened?'

'As I already told you, you have died on earth.'

I shivered and trembled, but didn't want to faint again. I had to know everything about myself. The apparition went on:

'You have left that life behind.'

'And where is my child?'

'Your child has also left life on earth behind.'

'Can I see my child?'

‘That’s not possible. Later, you must first get to know yourself.’

‘Did my child come with me to this world?’

‘Your child lives somewhere else.’

‘And what kind of a world is this?’

‘You’re in a world of darkness, as you see. Your world lies just beyond the land of hatred, which is known as a hell in this life.’

‘Am I living in a hell?’

‘Something similar, my child.’

‘Is there no fire burning?’

‘The only fire that’s alive in this world is that of passion and violence.’

‘Please, don’t let me wait, tell me everything.’

‘Your child will return to earth. You, however, have finished your cycle on earth and can’t return there. Therefore, your child will be born anew. When your personality is ready for it, it will be possible to connect you with your child.’

‘Where does my child live now?’

‘In a world that is attuned to the reincarnation of the life of the soul. From here, your child will be attracted to the earth where it will receive a new body. After dying on earth, your child entered that world. At that moment, your lives went separate ways. Do you want to know everything about yourself and your child?’

‘I would like to, very much so.’

‘Then follow me and I will convince you of your own life.’

That’s how I learned about the hells in this life. My guardian angel showed me all these worlds, and so I came to understand myself. I had to accept that my child would return to earth and was now out of my reach. I bowed my head before God and asked Him for forgiveness. Feelings emerged in me and rose up to The One who created me. I asked the God of all life whether I might awaken, whereupon my wretched life changed. I began to understand why I had lived on earth, and what had caused it. Our journey lasted for two centuries and during that time my consciousness became transformed. I learned about the laws of this life, and wanted to attune to them. I was confronted with the misery I had created myself, and wanted to make this misery disappear, so that I would later be able to do something for my child. Then I asked:

‘Was my child a boy or a girl?’

‘The soul who lived in you would have received a female body, and nothing has happened to change that.’

We returned to earth, and so, from the astral world, I was able to see my earthly life as I had experienced it. I thought, what an awful mess I made of it. I had ruined my life as well as hers, and yet I was still alive. When I had

got that far, my female guide asked me:

‘Do you want to prepare yourself entirely for your child? You surely feel that you have influenced her personality. Your child will soon be open to this world. Creatures from the dark astral spheres will launch attacks on her and will destroy her, just as you yourself experienced.’

‘There’s nothing I want more, but what can I do to prepare myself for my child? And where will I see my child again?’

‘Come with me, dear child, and I will take you back to earth.’

On earth, we followed people who were about to destroy themselves, just as I had. I learned about insanity and the many grades it encompasses, but it became especially clear to me how the astral creatures influence an earthly personality. I understood what my guide wanted from me. I observed how life on earth was being lived and that a great number of people perished due to the dark, unconscious astral world. Had I too gone to ruin in this way? My guide showed me that this was the case and it made me bow my head. I wanted to protect my child against this future threat. I now understood that I had to master those laws and gather the necessary strength, only then would I be able to do something for my child. My astral helper answered:

‘Shut yourself in one of them, and get acquainted with this connection – the oneness of two souls as personalities – because this is your training. When you think you need me, call me. Think intensely of me and I will come to you. I will be following you from my own sphere. As much as I would like to help you in this, I am not able to. You must get to know this knowledge under your own strength and master it by yourself or you will never reach the higher consciousness. Shut yourself in the woman standing here before you, and try to protect her from total ruin. Learn what you can achieve and what you cannot. This personality will tell you herself. This being is under the influence of an astral monster and must sooner or later accept her end on earth, just as you once experienced this. Then you will know your own life, and the subsequent wisdom will be spiritual gain for you and your child. I am going now. God bless your life. I came to you because I love you and in due time you will get to know me.’

I had the feeling as if I had lost a mother, and much later I discovered that my feelings had been correct. I, too, was being protected by my own mother.

I shut myself in a woman and via her earthly life I got to know the laws that are in effect between life and death. She drank and gave herself away. She was a plaything for this dark world. Her physical and spiritual life was raped by many on this side. I felt that I was unable to protect her. I tried very hard, but I had to accept the fact that this earthly personality couldn’t be reached. Something was needed to draw her up into a different life and that something was not within my scope. There were desires in her to celebrate

and experience things, and she fully gave herself over to all those desires. But a dark astral being lived within her life that underwent this infernal situation along with her, until she collapsed. Had I – as I learned at a very early stage – been allowed to receive the help of the material fluid of the healing medium, I could have erected a spiritual wall around her. Her mentality prevented me from protecting her with my own fluid. I remained rarefied to her, and I had to accept that her will to awaken still belonged to her unconscious life. In her day-conscious life of the self, she gave herself over and longed to be drained dry. I was therefore powerless.

All the same, with the help of an earthly instrument I could have raised her up to that other, higher life because the accordant feelings lived within her, but they were continuously suppressed by that dark, astral personality. When this woman got the urge to drink, I experienced the following.

A demon wanted to take possession of her organism. I lived within her, and now experienced the merging of these two characters and personalities. These beings lived in one attunement, but she was the means by which the astral personality lived. I went down with her and landed in a cesspool of misery, but I continued to follow her. I wanted to know how I could protect myself. This was how I had learned about the laws of insanity. This woman senses neither the demon's life nor mine. She doesn't know that two personalities live inside of her. One to protect her, the other to ruin her. She is surrounded by numerous dark powers, but thinks she experiences this life herself. The demon finds his pleasure through her; she is only the means to that end. Nonetheless, they both lead their own existence and accordingly possess a mentality that belongs to the darkness.

A short time later she has been sucked dry, and she's a complete wreck. She is of no use to the demon now. The organism must first be able to recover. After a while this loathsome process begins anew, and repeats itself until this life gives way in the world of matter and must enter our life. She had put her whole heart and soul into this passion, and didn't possess enough will power to free herself from this wretchedness. Her way of living led the personality into darkness when she died, into a hell on this side. I followed her when she arrived here, and I experienced the awakening of this child. She now began to understand the kind of life she had led. The desire to start a different kind of life began to grow in her.

I returned to the earth where I continued my work. I stayed in the sphere of the earth for a century and was allowed to help quite a few people. This enabled me to learn, and I acquired a different consciousness. Finally, after having fought a terrible battle, I entered the first sphere, where my mother was waiting for me. I don't need to tell you that several times I called for her help, because I thought I would collapse under the weight of my experience.

This learning experience brought me to the point where we went on to serve the life of God together, to serve, and where I prepared myself to help this child, which has now come to you. I was brought to her by my mother, who in turn received help from her own master and who showed me where this soul would begin her new life on earth. I got to know her and followed my child until her inner life awakened. During her childhood years, I saw my own influence upon her. Her awakening pulled her back into this period. When she reached adulthood the trouble began. I did whatever I could, but she was open to liquor, and was already under attack. She isn't bad. She gave in to those stimuli and the urge, but went no further. Of course, this stimulated her passion, but her inner being remained untouched. I kept watch over this until I was to receive spiritual help. She went through this ordeal, experienced her own kind of life and enjoyed it, but in doing so she destroyed herself.

And now you will help me?"

"I promise", André conveyed to her.

"I thank you. Then we will free her from astral influences. With God's help, this is possible, because she doesn't want to drink. She wants to be freed from this frightful power. I am going over to her now, my brother. You will see us return. God bless your work!"

A few days later Lien came to see André again, accompanied by her present, physical mother. This mother – he sensed this immediately – could do nothing for her child. She merely thought about herself. All she worried about was how to prevent getting old. She had no notion of Lien's condition. She and the whole family were only concerned that Lien was placed under legal restraint. It was up to her how she managed her life. Lien was no more to them than a scabby dog. Fortunately, their talk meant nothing to Lien, and she understood that their earthly nobility had no significance. Her mother came along to be treated by André, but he refused. The old woman stood there, amazed. She didn't understand, and asked:

"Why don't you want to help me?"

"Aren't you in good health?"

"Yes, but I want to remain in good condition."

Alcar didn't want André's powers abused in this way. 'Too much health from Our Dear Lord isn't good either', André thought. There were magnetizers who jumped at the chance to cheat an old woman, or accepted this simple-hearted personality, and who willingly let themselves be walked over because of their money, but squandered their powers this way. People who were healthy, yet afraid of dying were pursuing the shadow of death. He saw that now. He would like to write a book about these parasites, if they could be helped in this way. But as it was, these empty personalities couldn't be

reached. He scanned the old woman and sensed her inner life, but when he underwent her emptiness and cold, he shook this dismal feeling off. To be that old and still in perfect health is a great blessing from God. To be rich and happy, have food and drink, indeed to have everything! Is that what she's after? And to top it all, now she also wants the astral powers to continue this puny life? Shame on her! Get outside and gaze at the stars; maybe they will grant you this blessing. But not me!

The old woman's honour has been injured and she feels embittered. André knows that she will go to those who will comply. He sees these beings, and this woman, Lien's physical mother too, who believes herself to be so very superior to her child. André's thinks, 'I'd prefer Lien any time. Lien moves around in this space like a radiant beauty and yet her mother thinks she possesses this quality. But it's the other way around, it's Lien who has this quality. It's that child-like, pure simplicity that makes her personality keep on shining and that preserved her light. This mother's feelings have dried out. But what a difference, André thinks. The divine mother on the Beyond and this withered shadow of the astral reality. Spiritual nobility transcends everything. This is material and spiritual poverty. If that's what Lien's entire family is like, then Lien is a saint compared to them.' They depart, these two beings of different attunements, but Lien will return. There's an angel floating above Lien's head who touches Lien's life. That wonderful personality emanates eternal knowledge, the purity of the spirit, the accepted child of God that has returned to "omni-understanding". In view of her earthly life this being ought to be "forever damned", but the God of all life loves every one of His children. Including her! This makes this mother experience true life, and now she can offer all her love. She has conquered the fear of death. She managed by herself to bring her messed-up life to prosperity again and this will presently enable Lien to live consciously and to finish her task. Which soul will she feel attracted to? Who is closest to Lien's life and her child-like personality? In the recent past, mankind has clearly shown that it no longer wishes to be dominated by the aristocracy. The liberation from this oppression should however take place harmoniously, so that the word that was proclaimed at Golgotha is not violated. André now feels and hears this by his master. Ten days later Lien is attacked again. It came over her during the night, this astral poison. Again, she faced a horrible fight, a battle between good and evil, between light and darkness. André split himself and strengthened Lien's will power to resist. Lien can no longer fall asleep and fills herself with coffee to reduce the burning feeling inside of her. The fight is ferocious. By nine o'clock, she has put in all she has. She resists to the utmost, yet the demon still has control over her. Lien takes a little jenever. A few drinks only. She takes her time over it. She thinks that she's now doing

the drinking herself. She wants to take it easy and walks around the room, taking a sip now and then. Lien, oh Lien, what are you doing? André can follow her in everything she does; he lives within Lien. He tries to force her to act differently, but Lien has opened the doors of the house of her soul, and of her personality. She even calls out to the outside in a loud voice: "Come on in! I'm expecting you; whoever you are, come in!" And this is her downfall, but it will also teach her something; later on, she will profit from this.

The few drinks have a disastrous effect. Suddenly, the astral monster pounces upon her life and her personality, and Lien goes off into a complete trance. Now something happens that has never occurred before. Lien no longer knows what she is doing, but through her the demon empties two bottles of jenever, until Lien's nervous system gives way and her tired-out, damaged body collapses, and lies there, half dead.

When she regains consciousness, she stamps on the floor with rage. She could kill herself. She stands there trembling on her legs; her mind is confused and her heart pounds in her throat. "You damned scoundrel", she mutters, but the demon doesn't hear her; he's sleeping off his hangover too. The spirit can also get befuddled, but at present, Lien doesn't know that. However, she will get to know those laws yet. She's capable of bashing everything to pieces. She knows and she feels that she deserves a good beating and she's ready to hand it out herself. But it doesn't get that far. A certain power has come over her that seems to tell her: don't make it worse than it already is; don't do anything stupid, Lien dear! That's Lien all right! Lien the boozier, the ...?

She lies in bed and ponders. She's compelled to think of André of course. Think, think, and yet she can't think. An emotional power has taken command of her inner feelings, her total self. This life of hers is enough to make a person choke, she knows that too. She's aware of this disharmony by now. Lien is waging a war of life or death. André truly sees and feels this; his master is still keeping him linked up with her life. Poor Lien! I wish I could give you a bit of my own life and consciousness. Believe me, poor child, I'll do all I can for you. Do you think I'm angry and I'll kick you out? How can you think such a thing? Nonetheless, I'd like to give you a good thrashing."

Lien bites her fingers in anger; she loathes herself. In her fear, she doesn't notice at first that she's injuring the tender flesh. Then: Ouch, confound it, but why care, really? Yet, she recoils at her Saint Francis-like deed. It is as if she's being touched again to let her know that she must not harm the tender tissues of her body. Yet her personality is asking for a severe dressing down. She wants to flog herself until her blood flows, but her will power is already broken. She thinks she's capable of nothing at all. 'I'm one big piece of poison. What in heaven's name am I still doing in this world?' André's books are

lying about in a corner of the room. Lien closes her eyes. What she sees and feels is horrible. Her life is now being tortured spiritually. Thoughts come to her from these books. Each book has its own face, and she sees André in every one of them. Tears run down her cheeks and she lets them flow freely, because it does her good. She fathoms the depth of this feeling!

Can tears make a person really feel that relaxed? Or, what was it that touched her life again? Nonetheless, it makes her feel happy to have had this good cry. Never before in her life has she cried like this. 'It would be a holy feeling', she tells herself, 'if I weren't such a poor soul.' She feels relieved, and strengthened. She no longer feels drowsy. She has an inner pain. It also brings along a burning sensation, and fear, and above all, remorse. 'What will André say', she thinks. 'Will he send me away now?' But still she goes to see him the next day and wants to ask him to forgive her, but her astral mother is there before her and asks André:

"Please don't send her away. She has put in everything she had. She succumbed, but we have gained ground all the same, her own will has grown stronger. Her will gave way again, but after that, we will have reached our goal. But I want you to talk to her seriously."

Lien enters the room like a scolded puppy. She doesn't dare to look André in the eye, and yet she must. She drops into a chair and feels ashamed of herself. After recovering herself she asks:

"Are you very angry with me, André?"

"I ought to give you a good thrashing."

"Please do so, I deserve it."

André smiles, Lien sees this.

"You're not going to send me away?"

"Do I have to send you away on top of it? Lien, you're hurting me. Are we supposed to accept the fact that you're giving up?"

"Please believe me, André, I did everything I could, but suddenly it got so horrible that I no longer knew what I was doing. It never got as far as that before. Now I've lost my mind. I don't know where this is going to end!"

"Oh, you're such a poor soul. You promised me you would do everything, and what did you do? You got drunk!"

André feels that Lien is sorry and feels remorse and that he must not stretch things too far now. After all, she gave it all she could. He must believe her and accept her as she is. When he tells her that she must try harder again the next time, Lien understands that he will continue to help her and the tears begin to run down her cheeks.

"Thank God, André, that you're not sending me away! I am so thankful to you and I promise to do my utmost. Will you help me again, André?"

The wall, which Master Alcar had erected around Lien, now becomes more

solid. Lien puts her power into it, since her will has grown much stronger. One more attack, André thinks, and she'll be out of the demon's reach. But that will be some fight! It will be a case of all or nothing at all. But we must obtain that certainty. He tells Lien how the demon surprised her in her sleep. Lien will remember this, thanks to the books that made her more aware of these matters. She's getting to know all these laws and feels more acutely now than she used to. Even in her sleep, she must possess that resistance.

Lien tells André what she really feels when the urge to drink takes hold of her. "It's a dreadful condition", she says.

"I wake up, because I can barely breathe. My lips swell up and an inner fire burns me up. In former days, I used to run straight to the bottle and drink it all at once. First a few drinks and then straight from the bottle, until I was out cold. However, in the long run one bottle proved to be too little. But now the strange thing, André. This spree doesn't last very long; soon I'm my normal self again. How is that possible?"

André tunes in to Master Alcar and receives this reply:

"When you drink, Lien, you are actually possessed, and it is that personality who is using you to quench his own thirst. Therefore, it is obvious that you cannot experience the full impact of the jenever. It also tells you that your stomach digests all this through the powers of someone else, otherwise, you would have contracted one illness after the other. If you do this under your own strength, your organism will soon collapse." "My master says: This is why people of that kind are usually very strong physically; the driving power of the demon feeds the organism."

Lien understands.

"How many bottles did you drink, Lien?"

"Two, André."

"That's right", André thinks, and he says:

"How can you stand it, child, you're burning out your stomach."

"There were times when I would empty four bottles before noon, but that got me stoned. It's surprising how much a person can stand, André."

"You must now watch out for insanity, Lien. If you don't stop now, that's where you'll pass into, and you'll be a wreck for the rest of your life. Do you know what it means to be locked up due to someone else?"

"It's surprising that I am not that far yet, André. I'm sure I will get a severe scolding when I get to the Beyond."

That makes André laugh. Lien certainly gets down to brass tacks.

"Do I have to go to hell?" she asks. "They'll find me a hopeless case. I'll never get into the kind of heaven you write about. Where will I land, André, when I die here? Of course God will doom me!"

André looks at her. Only a few people, he thinks, speak as Lien does. She

is astonishingly honest and just like a child. He sees her radiance of life, and he's able to determine its spiritual attunement. He tells her:

"Do you really think, Lien, that God has nothing else to do?"

"But according to my belief I'm a damned soul."

"What is a belief? Are you really that bad? Did you ever kill someone? Do you hate? Did you perish through passion? Are you able to cheat another person?"

"No, of course not. I have never done anyone any harm, on the contrary, I always do my best to help others."

"Well then, Lien, that's it. I am not saying that you can enter a heaven stone-drunk. That's impossible, of course, but you don't belong in a hell. You will arrive in the land of twilight."

"Is that my attunement?"

"Since you haven't got complete control over yourself, you are at odds with a sphere of light; from which you exclude yourself. But God does not punish! God cannot punish. You impose this on yourself. It's up to you what you do with your body, but you're in disharmony with the laws of the higher life. God is not angry with you. God has nothing to forgive you. That is religious drivel, huge nonsense."

"Will I enter the sphere where Gerhard the coachman arrived?" (The life of Gerhard is described in the book: 'Those who came back from the Dead'.)

"That's your attunement. But when you get there, you will go straight on. After all, you already know how to make further progress. If you seriously take yourself in hand, you will receive a higher consciousness. However, it's much better for you to do that down here. You're punishing yourself by drinking, although you are under some influence and it's another person who is drinking through you and thereby actually excludes you from entering a happy sphere. Do you sense, Lien, that you're the one to perish, even though it's someone else who takes to the bottle through you?"

"The other one really ought to bear the blame, shouldn't he?"

"So he should, but you're within reach. Even if that's not what you want, your life is still open to all that misery. Many people are inspired to do wrong by the other side, by the dark elements. Nevertheless, it's their consciousness that enables this to happen. What I want to make clear to you through Master Alcar, is this: when we become attuned to a sphere of light, we are no longer within reach of the dark elements. Therefore, we cannot enter a higher sphere before we possess that attunement within; otherwise, the laws of that sphere would stop us. You are not bad, Lien, you will enter that first sphere faster than thousands of others who believe they already live like saints. I know you and see the light you radiate, which tells me what you are really like. People see others through their own coloured spectacles, usually

looking down from a high pedestal. Don't you know them? Aren't there any in your own surroundings who look upon you as if you were a scruffy dog? Do these people think they are ahead of you? Because of their social status, and because they belong to some well-known family? God, however, has nothing to do with nobility, says Master Alcar. They will have to shed their pride and their hearts will melt. One day they will lose all that prestige and what will they have left? Their naked little self! They will receive the evidence after this life.

Don't you worry, you won't land in hell. Even though you're the black sheep of your large family, the others will still have to acquire what you already are and possess as character traits. Your heart is open to everyone. They keep theirs closed and knock down what has been built up through grief and sorrow. Let them hang on to their pedestals, Lien, on the Beyond they'll have to tear them down again. You're already doing that here and that's how it's meant to be. By doing this you will see your personality awakening.

I have no intention of sending you away, but now you must listen to me. If I see that you are honestly determined, I will commit my life for you. But if you cannot put up a fight and think you know better, I will let go of you and then you'll be all on your own, until you come back to me with your head bent down. You will then bow down before the laws of God, and that will get you one sphere higher.

God doesn't doom anyone, because God is a Father of love. Let go of your church. It will only get you from the frying pan into the fire. The church damns you because you belong to the darkness, but God says, 'Come here, My child!' The church hasn't the slightest notion of all these laws and truths; it must still awaken to their existence. At the moment there are more people leaving than joining them. The God of all life presented you with a body, and you can do with it as you please. But when you consider the higher values in life, it becomes obvious that you're at odds with those higher laws, and that you close yourself off from a higher level of consciousness"

"What a lot of strength you can give a human being, André."

"If you feel this and really want this, you can move mountains, dear child."

"I'll do that; I promise. Will you always help me and call me that? It makes me feel very close to you."

"I do that all the time when my master wants me to act the father role. That's when you think that I'm doing the talking, and yet when I must pass this wisdom on, Lien, that 'child' comes to the fore and I feel that I'm a thousand years old. Yet you could have been my mother; a very young mother at that. But when that wisdom has left me, I immediately return into my own condition. I usually speak under inspiration and feel drawn up into Alcar's life. We have various means of getting in touch. Sometimes I can talk about

things that are far beyond my own consciousness and yet I am conscious. Then my master speaks through me from feeling to feeling, and I simply let myself go. This happens as a matter of course, but I had to live through all the hells and heavens before I had advanced that far, and only then did I become 'inspiration'. By now I no longer need to wait for inspiration, Alcar says, I myself have become inspiration! And do you know, Lien, that is the power you must learn to acquire for yourself. Only then can you offer resistance. You must not allow yourself to become somebody else's plaything. You are too good for that, and the human body is too precious for that. Do what you want, but experience this yourself, do it of your own will and desire, then you won't commit as much evil as others would do through you."

"What a pathetic creature I still am, André."

"Don't say such a thing. Because you used to drink? You have experienced the most beautiful thing on earth. Your children are growing up and blossoming, and it was you who gave them a body."

That startles Lien. André has touched upon something that needs to be thought over. A little later, she asks:

"What about my own children, André? Will they become like me?"

"Have you got any photos of them with you?"

"Here they are."

André scans their inner being. Alcar shows him that her children cannot be influenced. Those souls have nothing to do with Lien's cause and effect. It makes Lien happy. The very thought made her break out in a cold sweat.

"Thank God that they don't belong to that attunement."

"If that's what you're thinking, Lien dear, then your thinking is wrong."

"Will they land in hell then, André?"

"Not necessarily, for the time being that cannot be determined. Let me explain this to you. At present, they are still growing. This means that they are not yet aware. Everything that still lacks consciousness, that is still to receive its natural consciousness, cannot possess a fully developed aura. Do you feel that, Lien?"

"No, I don't understand."

"When you were seventeen years old, did you think of drinking?"

"No, not at that time; that came over me later on, much later."

"Right, this means that when you became an adult, your personality had also matured to consciousness, and only then could the Beyond influence you in such matters. You don't often hear of fifteen-year-olds drinking whole bottles of jenever. However, when you became conscious and you had reached the adult stage, you were open to those powers. And you drank that first drink yourself, not knowing that from then on you were lost. You slowly descended into this present condition.

Your children experience the same natural law. I see now that they won't get into the drinking habit, but that does not mean, dear Lien, that they won't fail due to other traits. Do you understand this now?"

"I understand, André, it's as natural as can be. It's very simple, and they must decide themselves what they intend doing later on. I will do what I can, but they must live their own lives. So I'm not responsible for that?"

"At least not for those deeds that became conscious through other character traits."

"How deep you are. Where are you heading, André?"

"Towards cosmology, Lien. Because the cosmic laws are the all-embracing laws that determine our life. That is what my master tells me."

"Are you speaking through your master now?"

"That's what you're experiencing now."

"And where is your master?"

"Here, nowhere, everywhere."

"And yet you're in touch with him?"

"Forever, Lien. This link has now gained cosmic depth."

"Whatever does that mean, André?"

"That he can always reach me. This link is not restricted to a certain distance. For us distances do not exist. I am and remain one with my master."

"And what is the ultimate fulfilment of a law, André?"

"It means that you can still influence your children. But let me put you at ease, Lien. Your influence has already dissolved. So, don't worry. When your children were seven years old those powers dissolved. Don't forget that all this is your own cause and effect. This matter concerns you, not them. However, when you get to the ultimate fulfilment of a deed, then the urge to drink, which arose in you, still has an influence on them, namely to their disadvantage. It means – my master tells me this – that a family also has to set their mistakes right. That also indicates that you cannot attract other souls. So the soul, which you attract as a mother, belongs to your own life or to that of your husband. Therefore, sins go from man to man and from woman to woman, and may be family possessions. The final frontier will be crossed by the family members when amends have been made for all the family sins. Alcar says that the following example will make you understand what he means.

If my father has enriched himself by stealing a great deal of money, and he uses it to buy respect and happiness, then one day that debt will have to be paid off by a child or grandchild, or even further down the line. This means that the possessions, which were accumulated through theft, will be forfeited. Amendments will have to be made for the cause of the wrong. So if you receive money from your parents, which they did not acquire by honest

means, you already commit a sin by accepting their possessions. Cosmology tells you that you must check whether sins are attached to it, and if so then you must refuse to accept it. That is the final frontier for our life on earth, but especially for that on the Beyond.”

“That’s very far-reaching, André. Nobody knows a thing about that yet, do they?”

“No, they don’t, all the more reason for mankind to learn about this. Alcar once showed me a similar situation. A rich man left all his possessions to his son. That son was very religious and distributed his wealth amongst the people. The man thought, ‘This will earn me a heaven. Every gift will be a shingle on my heavenly roof.’ Then his end came and he found out that he had not gained himself a heaven after all.”

“Then where did he live, André?”

“Below the first sphere. He was neither good nor bad. When he explained that he had given everything away to the poor and accordingly must have earned himself a heaven, he was shown the laws of his own life and those of his father’s. Then he cast down his eyes. He realized that his life had been at a standstill.

In the end this man had done nothing more than return all his father’s stolen goods to those he had stolen it from. He couldn’t have known that he wasn’t the one who gave anything away; it was his father. The influence you are under makes you drink, and he was made to give away. But what he gave away wasn’t his at all; it did not belong to him. Do you know, Lien, what this means in the end? Whenever you do something, or give away something you have earned with blood, sweat, and tears, then your giving is real, and you’ll pick the flowers from the garden of Gethsemane. These are the only flowers Christ accepts. The others that are brought to Golgotha, says Alcar, are a fake, they are artificial flowers. This rich young man now had to start to develop his own life, but his father supported him in this. In a short time, they both found happiness, because the father had been able to make up for his sins through his son. Then and there, the son understood that he had indeed laid shingles on spiritual dwellings, but in a completely different manner.

And so this means, Lien, that if you want to do good, don’t do it with someone else’s possessions, because it would be worthless anyway. This is enough for today. Now get to work, so be off with you.”

Lien departed. She would do her very best again. A few days later she returned for more books. She asked immediately:

“When I’m with company, André, and they offer me a drink, must I then refuse?”

André winks at her. Lien catches on and says:

“No, seriously, André.”

“So am I, Lien. It is quite all right to take one or two drinks, but woe is you if you take a third one. Understood, Lien?”

She understands, and she won't do it. André uses the opportunity to dot the i's and cross the t's.

We don't want to make a saint out of you, Lien, but do not fool around with these laws, because there's no doubt about it that you'll end up in a mental home. If you can't stay away from the bottle, you had better kill yourself. Experience what it's like when your body rots away, it would at least teach you something. At the moment, you're just ruining yourself without learning a thing! You know now what awaits you. Now you're a plaything for others, who live themselves out through your body. Otherwise: you yourself take action!”

“I understand, André. May I come back soon again to talk with you?”

“If you do your best, at any time.”

Lien left again, taking André's latest books with her. She would begin reading the books all over again. She wanted to really get to know all the laws.

Lien changed; her face got a healthier colour and a sense of peace entered her personality. The spiritual nourishment strengthened her inner life and her body. However, a short time later she faces another breakdown. She wakes up in the morning with a terrible thirst. She is still herself, but by now she knows that she will be attacked. But what does Lien do? She puts a shot of liquor in front of her, and taunts the astral world. Just let that hell-dweller try to reach her, if he can! Oh, Lien! She doesn't realize how cunning a child of Satan can be. Less than ten minutes later she downs three shots of jenever and isn't even aware of what she's doing! In his sly way, the demon has once more caught her by surprise. For a short moment, Lien's mind was a blank, and the monster made use of that. But instantly she is herself again, she sees the bottle on the table and the empty glass. So she did drink again. She smashed the glass to pieces and ran outside. She must talk to André about this. She deserves a beating.

“Well”, André says, “so here you are. Did you think you could defy a demon?”

“You already know, André?”

“Your mother on the Beyond already told me. I thought that you had no more liquor in the house?”

Lien is ashamed, and she doesn't dare look at him.

“Dear girl, if you're unable to do what I told you, then it's up to you, and I will leave you to yourself. You have made some progress, otherwise, we would have had to start all over again, and that's not so easy. Don't ever bungle things up like that again. You'd better go now, for the time being I'm

not talking to you!”

Lien leaves. André dislikes being so hard on her, but Alcar ordered him to treat her that way. She needs to be told off. André senses that Lien would have preferred a good beating. Reluctantly, she shuffles down the stairs. She thinks: ‘Perhaps André will call me back’, but he hasn’t the slightest intention to do so, and he hears her drive off.

‘What a marvellous fight this is’, André muses. He wouldn’t miss it for anything in the world. This will acquaint him with the astral laws. Lien wrote him a short note, asking him to forgive her. She wondered whether he might allow her to return soon, and underlined these words. André wrote back:

“I received your note, dear child. Are you peaceful again? Don’t ever forget that I want to be a brother to you who will always help you. If you feel that, Lien, you will ascend and enter the spheres of light. What used to be darkness to you now shines forth at you, as if God were calling you unto Him. All the laws of life and death will be revealed to you, but this requires you to bow your head. Oh, Lien!

What would you think, you big child, if, when the time comes for you to leave this life, someone over there would be waiting for you who wants to show and explain the spheres to you? You set off on your cosmic walk, it seems endless to you, and then at last you see the great light in the distance, harbouring the figure of someone who truly loves you ... isn’t that something you could dedicate your life to? And then, Lien, when the stars of the firmament are laid into your little hands, so that you can admire them one by one ...? Don’t you feel how awesome this happiness is, that will be presented to you after this battle is over? Don’t play with fire again, because it will cause you to lose yourself!”

André feels that his master has drawn him up, and he continues:

“Will you become like a little child and listen? Only then do you show your beauty; and I see a wreath of flowers around your head, braided by your dear guardian angel. You ought to see her, Lien, sense how incredible her love is. And it is all yours! Can you not feel the divine blessing of this great wonder? You thought you walked this world abandoned and forlorn, but you are truly loved by all those who dwell behind the veil of death, with a love only angels can extend. Do not feel any shame, Lien, but diligently take yourself in hand. Present her, who loves you, with flowers from the heart. Show her that you possess a will. Let your heart beat for her and you will receive the omnipresence of her life. You will be allowed to see her by day and by night if you yourself wish to be opened. She will be at your side and protect you, because that is what she gladly wants to do. Those who feel eternal life in themselves, dear Lien, feel safe. I am not at all angry with you.”

Everything goes well with Lien. She’s beginning to think that a dull bore,

as she is now, can't possibly be any fun for a demon either. But once more, her thoughts are amiss. She is being attacked again!

It always happens at night. André has been warned. He has tuned in to her life and his powers of concentration are strong. Master Alcar and her spiritual mother are with her. Lien lies in front of her bed, begging God for help. She has been engaged in a struggle of life or death since three o'clock that morning. She runs against the walls, throws herself on the floor and writhes and squirms about. That's how intense the pain is! Her insides are on fire and this fire wants to be quenched with jenever. She gets into bed and out again. She takes cold showers and beats herself up, but nothing helps. She throws things about, they're sent flying around the room. Her sight hazes over, her eyes are blood-shot. Will she go crazy after all?

She must pray, and keep on praying. She shouts for André, for his master and for her mother. Then she gives out. She still has some jenever in the house and at her wit's end, she pours herself a drink. She'll down this one to put out that fire inside of her, and those infernal desires will stop. She wants to drink up, consciously this time; she knows what she's doing. She brings the glass to her lips, and suddenly it flies out of her hand. It frightens Lien so badly that she almost faints. She runs from the house and takes a stroll through nature. She returns an hour later. She has calmed down. The demon has left her and cannot reach her anymore. She feels it. She's as light as a feather, and she seems to be floating! How terribly heavy she had felt these past years! What happens now? Does this mean something? She remains calm. She feels she still has to be careful. She transmits her thoughts to André saying: "All is well with me, I believe I have won."

It's as if she hears André's answer. "Yes", she says, "I'll be careful. The bottle's gone. I feel it now, I wasn't free from the darkness yet. But I'm lighter now. That heaviness I felt must have been the demon's. The monster has left! And along with him the misery, the heaviness and the phenomena which ruled my life." André senses that Lien has started to analyse; and Master Alcar endorses his feelings.

A week later the demon tries once more, but Lien is herself and stays that way. She feels wonderful; she is rejuvenated. She is like a seventeen-year-old, and her thinking is much keener. Her head is clear and her features have lost their tautness. She feels infinitely better. Now she dares to face André.

"Here I am again, André. Do you know? Do you know everything?"

"I know Lien, you have won!"

Lien goes into raptures and André can now help her. Master Alcar now wants to close her off to the astral world. When that is done, she is allowed to ask questions. Her first question is:

"Who knocked the glass out of my hands, André?"

“Master Alcar did. He suddenly overruled your willpower, and there the glass was, on the ground. That’s all it takes.”

“It scared the living daylight out of me. I believe it finally got through to me.”

“That’s right, Lien, you still needed a little jolt.”

“Why do I suddenly feel so light? I don’t seem to have any weight, it’s just as if I’m floating.”

“The darkness was weighing you down and that load has dropped off.”

“Then my feelings were correct.”

“They were, Lien, and very accurate too.”

“It seems to me as if this drinking habit of mine happened years ago. Does that feeling make sense to you?”

“That’s simple too. You have come back to your own life. That drinking wasn’t part of you; it belonged to someone else. These feelings ought to convince you of reality. That demon took all those powers and desires along with him, and thereby let you return to your own existence.”

“That is splendid, André, and I accept it immediately.”

Now Lien is allowed to know the truth. André tells her that she was killed by her astral mother through heavy drinking, and explains the laws that concern the mother. It makes Lien shudder, but she understands. After André had told her everything, she asks:

“Will my mother stay with me all the time?”

“You will never again be alone, but you must take this life into your own hands. She is your guardian angel, and will remain so.”

“I’m so happy, André, and you are the one who gave me all this. And of course, I am not forgetting your books! How I have changed. I will be grateful to God and continue to do my very best. Where is my mother at the moment?”

“Here in these surroundings, and she lives very close to you.”

“Did my dear little mother help you to write that beautiful letter? I carry it with me, always.”

“Master Alcar attached his own inner life to it, Lien. He wanted to let you feel and show you what you could gain through this struggle.”

“You will never let go of me, will you, André?”

“If you don’t do any foolish things yourself or start thinking that you know better – which is quite possible, because some people do – then you will always be welcome. But now you must stand on your own feet.”

“I have become acquainted with a lady, André, and she too would like you to treat her. I have her photo here.”

André waits for an answer. Master Alcar fathoms this personality and says that she cannot be helped. It startles Lien.

“That’s a big disappointment. I have talked a lot with her, and now you can’t help her? Why not? I don’t understand.”

“There’s nothing we can do, Lien. You must not think that Master Alcar is Our Dear Lord. This lady cannot be reached. She has no faith and cannot open herself to these powers anyway. Your condition is very different. That’s a law, the law of cause and effect. The drinking was done through you, but this lady does the drinking herself. Do you feel the big difference? Besides, she is in search of that kind of life. You found some pleasure in your life, but you remained yourself. This person needs thrills and excitement.

If you cannot pray, you shut yourself off from the astral world. From this condition at least. And there is nothing we can do about that. You can’t change a person who doesn’t want to. That’s impossible, and we won’t even consider taking this on. Your condition was an illness. But hers is not, because it’s her character traits we’re up against, which we would keep on bumping into. You were being lived, whereas she lives this herself! Is that clear to you?”

“It’s still a disappointment, André.”

“Maybe so, Lien, but not to me. I do feel, though, where the shoe pinches. Don’t consider me to be a supernatural creature, because I’m not. You’ve heaped too much praise on me, and that’s wrong. When people ask you whether I can help them, you must tell that you don’t know but that they should get in touch with me themselves. Then they will hear whether it is possible. If not, then don’t imagine Master Alcar lifting a finger. Certainly, wonders have happened, but these miracles were possible. Even Christ couldn’t help all the people; so then what are we expected to do? Christ said, ‘Let the blind heal the blind.’ Christ also said, ‘It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter heaven.’ That’s what Christ said, and the same applies to this woman. She’s rich too, but she first has to shed all those passions and desires. The Beyond only acts when there’s a purpose behind it. At any rate, that is how I have come to know Master Alcar.”

“Isn’t that a disappointment to many people?”

“That may be, Lien, but there is nothing I can do about it. Healers who believe that there’s no limit to what they can do, will sooner or later have to accept the contrary, and then they face the laws. You hear this very often. I know a man, for instance, who can cure everything by turning the most meaningless things into a miracle. You run into these things every day. A woman hurts herself and gets a pain in her back. She sends for this man. And what do you think he says?

‘Oh, dear lady, what a wonder! How is this possible?’

The woman looks at him, wondering what kind of wonder she is. But the healer says:

‘If you hadn’t come to see me today, you would have been completely paralysed within two days.’

‘What did you say?’ the lady asks.

‘Oh, what a wonder this is, the way you are being protected, dear lady. When did you get the idea to phone me?’

‘She answers, ‘This morning.’

‘Quite suddenly, I suppose?’

‘I don’t know, I merely wanted to know whether I had damaged something inside of me.’

He keeps on lamenting and praises himself and her and wants her to realize how wonderful this is. However, the lady comes to see me because she wants to know immediately. Alcar says that he will not help her, as there is nothing wrong with her. She’s stunned and says:

‘I thought so! What a show-off he is!’ She did not want to see that prophet ever again. I will have nothing to do with anything like that, Lien. Although people may think I’m nothing either, because I don’t help them, I couldn’t care less. Most of them are merchants in religion, Lien. They peddle the Beyond, and God too. I’m telling you this to show you that not everyone can be helped, but that many healers think they can cure everyone. All those people lack a spiritual link, and sooner or later they find themselves facing a coffin.”

“What do you mean by that?”

“One day they come to visit their patient, and have to accept the fact that the patient has died.”

“Oh, that’s what you mean? But surely those leaders can warn them, can’t they?”

“They neither hear nor see any leaders. They think that they possess gifts, Lien, just like that show-off who makes himself ‘famous’ that way.”

Lien thinks this over for a moment and then asks:

“Where is my mother now, André?”

“She is here, Lien, close by.”

“Would it be possible for me to see her?”

“I don’t think so, although it’s possible. Later perhaps. You possess the necessary powers, and you’re sensitive to it. They could have made a medium out of you.”

“Out of me?”

“Remember how they were able to reach you? Well, if evil can reach you, then you’re also open to goodness. But in order to experience that goodness, Lien, you must be able to understand and absorb all these laws, and it is not so easy. I do not think that your mother will open you up to this, because Master Alcar has closed the doors of the home of your soul to the world of darkness. They had to close you off to that world, and a medium must be

completely open.”

“You’re so good at explaining everything clearly to me, André.” Lien reflects again for a moment and asks:

“Can she forgive me for everything, André?”

“Didn’t I tell you that she has been waiting for centuries for this connection? Now the great moment of spiritual awakening has come. You have now experienced the laws of your own life. I get this experience through my master. It are the laws of insanity, says Alcar.”

“Will people accept reincarnation?”

“If they don’t, Lien, they will never get to know this truth, and their earthly life will remain a great mystery to them. Eventually, I will learn all these laws. Alcar will explain them to me on the Beyond where I will be allowed to experience them. How else could I have acquired this wisdom? I have never read about the Other Side, and nor did I ever go to school, Lien. Life on earth and that on the Beyond has been explained to me by Alcar. And all this is the proof. What has he made out of me? Did I sit here all these weeks telling you a lot of nonsense? Did my ‘nonsense’ make a worse person out of you? Do you believe, Lien, that you could have been cured all by yourself, and free yourself from that influence? Then why didn’t you do so? Because that was impossible! Only a master from the Beyond can do that! It was Reincarnation that cured you. If people can’t accept this and shrug their shoulders at it, then that’s their business. This wisdom is three centuries ahead of mankind, says Master Alcar, and yet, it’s here! It will give those whose minds are open to it a different, namely a spiritual consciousness.

Anyone who believes that these are my own thoughts will learn, once he is on the Beyond, that not a single thought from me could ever have influenced this wisdom. I am nothing and will never be anything, but nobody can ever take this away from me again!”

“I suppose I’ll have to go now because your doorbell is ringing, André.”

Lien departs, but will soon return. Shortly after her departure, flowers were delivered for Master Alcar, with a message requesting André to put them beside his master’s portrait. A short note came with it that said:

“From a grateful soul to her master.”

Three weeks later Lien returned. She had a couple of questions she wanted to ask. After André had answered them, she added:

“Is my mother here? What does she say, André? Have I done my best? Is she satisfied with me?”

André tuned himself in to her astral mother and heard the following words addressed to Lien: “My dear child. Do you understand now how I have suffered? Can you believe that I am your mother? Give this some thought and you will feel how mighty God is. In His hands, we are safe. On this side, I

am your sister.

Can you feel the all-embracing and everlasting quality of God and of His laws, which He laid into our hands? On this side, we live in and by them, and we were allowed to master them. Only then did I understand how deeply He, as a Father of love, loves His children. This is the reality in which we live.

What you have received was glorifying, dear child. And is my master's message not meant for you to awaken too? Continue, sweet soul of mine, and of The One who has created us. I am always by your side. Now go in peace, your path is lit up by the Beyond.

Know, that when you enter the spheres, a sister will be waiting for you. Dear soul, that will be the time for me to explain the reality of our life to you, and together we will return to that place where we will conclude and forget all the horrors. Then there will be lasting peace in your heart, as well as the happiness that exists in The One, who is the Creator of all life.

Enrich your life. Carry on in this love and know that the heavens are open to you. You were not bad! But I was! And even so, I received my own heaven in the spheres of light

I now dwell in surroundings of unbelievable beauty. By serving Divine life, I received my great happiness. And my Father in heaven laid His hands on my head, saying:

‘Very good, child of Mine, in My kingdom there is room for everyone.’

I wish you well, dear soul. During the time, I shared your life; I came to know you completely. How close our link was! I will always send you my love and grant you what I was allowed to acquire. This will be your protection for the time you have yet to spend on earth. Our cause and effect has now been solved!

God bless your path by day and by night, always. He will protect you. Be at ease now, and do not forget me.

At this moment, I lay my hands on your head and I enter your heart. In this sacred silence, you will feel my presence. The feelings that come over you, are those of joy and happiness, it is my consciousness, which I received because I wanted to serve.

In the very depths of our inner being lie the powers and strength of God, because we are part of His life. Have confidence my dear child. Dear soul, I am leaving now. Know that you will never be alone. I am watching over your life and will continue to do so. God bless you!”

Lien heard it all and wasn't able to utter a word. There was nothing left for her to ask. She went away, deeply moved and intensely happy. André is happy too. Lien now stands on her own feet. She can claim a victory over herself!

To many who know Lien and who have dealings with her, she is a woman who has gone to waste, but to the Other Side, she is a dear child and a sweet

soul! Lien is the little child of another mother who is no longer on earth. The laws of cause and effect, André muses, dominated her life, but she was drawn her up to a higher level of consciousness by a personality invisible to the earth. A mighty happening! It's all so incredibly beautiful, and so simple! Death does not exist!

Once again, André faces new wonders. His master will explain new human problems to him. He bows down deeply before this holiness. The God of all life caused pure clarity to come into Lien's life, into his and into that of many others. Even if matters may often seem quite different, God remains a Father of Love for all times!

## Will my child become insane?

One of André's friends has a son named Joop, who has been called up for military service. His parents want him to take on an administrative task, which also appeals to Joop. He leaves, but a short time later his parents receive news that Joop was ill. This seems very strange, because Joop has never been ill before, and now he's suddenly overwrought. His father goes to see André. As soon as he's inside, he says:

"I think I may need your help. Joop isn't well."

"What's the matter with your boy?" André inquires sympathetically.

"I don't know everything yet, he's been put on the sick-list and that worries me. He writes that he feels overwrought, and that doesn't sound like him at all. He leads a steady, quiet, life, doesn't talk much, and keeps to himself; nothing ever gets him worked up. And now he's supposed to be ill. I just can't understand it. What do you think? I brought a photo of him along, perhaps you can see something."

André examines the picture. He tunes himself in to his master and after a little while he hears:

"He is slightly overexerted, wait a bit and see."

His friend leaves, but returns before long. The man is very concerned. He immediately starts to talk:

"I'm scared, André."

"What are you scared of, my friend?"

"It's not so much because of Joop, although this concerns him too. The fact is that we've had mental cases in our family."

"So now you think he may also become insane?"

"That's right. I'm worried, and so is my wife, because something is wrong here. We know what he's like."

"Shall I tell you something? He should have been outdoors in the fresh air. You should have made the boy join the regular troops."

"I understand, but that can't be undone now. Besides, he doesn't want to be transferred. All the same, it's constantly on my mind, it robs me of my sleep."

"Did he actually write to you that it's that bad?"

"He seldom writes, and when he does, never more than a few words. He merely mentions that he doesn't feel well. But what's behind this?"

Master Alcar repeats that he must wait, and André passes the message on to his friend. But the latter persists and asks:

"Can you really do nothing for him, André?"

“Not yet, my master tells me, not until he’s here. Besides, he gets help over there, doesn’t he?”

“Then I don’t need to worry?”

“No, because there’s no question yet of a severe illness.”

“You scare me when you say ‘not yet’. Could this illness get worse?”

“You will have to wait and see.” The man leaves, but he returns a week later. He lets his head hang, and his shoulders are stooped under the burden of his worries.

“Bad news?” André queries.

“Joop hasn’t improved and he still suffers from nervous exhaustion. I just don’t understand. We’re very concerned.”

André tunes in to his master and asks:

“Do you have a message for him, Alcar?”

A moment later he hears: “I will go and examine him to see what is wrong.” In the meantime, André chats with his friend and gives him strength. André realizes he’s not a strong personality. Now that there are troubles in sight, he crumbles, although nothing is really wrong yet. What a lot of unnecessary misery people create for themselves! What would happen in case of real trouble, when he would have to prove what he was worth? Parents may love their children. But this is weakness. Now he hears Alcar say:

“Tell him, André, that his son is at odds with himself. That is the cause of his overexertion, but your friend need not worry yet.”

“Again those words ‘not yet’! Then something is going to happen?”

André answers: “You shouldn’t always read an ulterior motive in my words; you’ll have to wait and see!”

“But why do you say: ‘not yet’?”

“I didn’t say that, those are my master’s words. You mustn’t take everything so seriously, try to accept things a little more.”

“So it’s nothing serious?”

“Let me tell you something, my friend. Now listen carefully. My master says, ‘The trouble with your son is that he wants to learn, and at the moment that is impossible. The studies he wants to take up depress him. He wants everything at once and that is impossible. He would like to show what he is capable of, but it is too much for him, and as a result, he collapses. The subject matter gets him overexerted, and he cannot stand up to those stimuli. He wants to get ahead of the others, and that is his undoing. If he does not realize in time that this is not the way he should handle things, then he is in for an inferiority complex too, and that will definitely break him.’”

“You really scare me.”

“You should stop being scared all the time, you’re not a little child any more. Joop must bow his head. If he can’t, he will sink away and withdraw

into himself, but that doesn't mean that he'll become insane."

"Are you sure of that?"

"I'll stake my life on it."

"That changes matters a lot, but ..."

"You and your 'buts'! The sooner he runs into his own brick wall and knocks himself out, the better for him. Once again, dear friend, if he won't bow his head, then I'm not so sure."

"Not sure of what?"

"He'll have to prove that he's really serious about what he wants. Don't you feel that? And if he can't, then you'll be hearing a lot more from your Joop."

The man sits there huddled up as if someone had beaten him, and as if the sorrows of the whole world have been laid on his shoulders. André lets him brood for a little while, then says:

"I'll tell you something that could help you. I received this from my leader. It may seem rather rough on you and your wife when I say that your son must run himself to ruin, but in fact, it isn't. Because if he doesn't do it now, he'll have to face these laws later on and then, they could really make a complete wreck out of him. At the moment, he can still weather the shock. At an older age, he would break down physically as well as spiritually. Don't you realize that he's suffering from megalomania? He's aiming too high and that will get him nowhere! Many people try the same, but sooner or later they fall back and must accept their own personality. Joop has feeling enough to learn, but he's going about it in the wrong way. Besides, he's not suited for this subject matter. He should have become an ordinary soldier. Now he wants to learn something he can't. And even if you believe that he possesses the necessary ability, my master says he does not. You know your son, but so do I."

"He was always number one at school. The boys used to go to him with all their problems."

"Maybe so, but these problems mean something quite different to his life. He's not number one now. If he can't accept that, then his day-conscious personality will shut itself off to his life of feeling and simply withdraw."

"Where to?"

"Where to? Into the immensity of our Space."

"That is quite something!"

"That's the way it is. That's no small matter. We might even get that far, and then I'll make a few things clear to you. At the moment, that's impossible, because my master won't go a single step further than the problem requires. Maybe we can talk some more later. But now, I must tell you that Joop is not suited for those studies. If he cannot bow his head, his condition will get worse, but I will add that he won't become insane. These are the words of my master."

“What now?”

“Nothing, you must wait. Also bear in mind that you must think of yourself too. You must first accept what I tell you before you’re able to receive; there’s no other way you can succeed. And you’d better know how to stand on your own two feet, because I can’t help you. After all, he’s no longer a child. You may love your son, but don’t let that destroy you. Is that what you intend? Must you both break down, even before anything has happened, and go crazy for nothing? To let yourself go like that means physical and spiritual decay. You will both take ill while Joop gets better!”

His friend left, heavily burdened by his sorrows. Sorrows, such as even his child knew nothing of. Where will your path lead you? André thought. To self-made misery. What kind of misery will that be? Begging to be beaten up? André knew this personality and also that of his son. He wished he were allowed to give these two people a bit of higher consciousness. Maybe they would awaken and could consciously begin to live this life that is, after all, full of beauty. At present, they experienced nothing, they were living dead, and at least that’s what this father proved to be!

If his master wanted so, he would transform this event into a beautiful sculpture, because those means lay within his reach. He would chop away with a zeal that would make the pieces whiz past his own ears, and past the ears of all the others who were tied up with this life. When this sculpture was finished they could take it in and place it in their midst, give it as much love as they wanted, because it would be worthy of it. They were God’s children, but they still had a lot to learn. These people now faced their Father’s wisdom of life, which was totally incomprehensible to them. But first they had to show what they really wanted to achieve on earth.

When his friend returned, the moaning started as soon as he crossed the threshold. “He’s still not well. There’s no change yet. Surely you feel how this affects us and gets us upset?”

‘Now what’, André thought. He fathomed the son’s inner life, because he wanted to feel and know whether these worries were premature or not. He followed the boy’s spiritual aura, in which he could also read and determine the sorrows and grief of this personality. He could see that there was very little change. His son was ill and felt unable to work, but that didn’t mean he was going to die. There was no question of insanity. His master had already assured him of that, and he could rely on it. Master Alcar was never wrong! However, he had to give Joop’s father an answer and said:

“Don’t you feel that he’s no longer a child? Do you think that you still can play father over him? You were no longer able to do so at home, so what are you after now? Of course, he’s your child, but what did I tell you? Do you have to ruin yourselves? Is that why you can’t sleep anymore? You ought to

be ashamed of yourselves. Can't you think of something else for a change? What does a mother do when she sees how her child keeps on going over to a hot stove again and again? One day that child has to face the facts and then it gets through to him, assuming that the personality possesses sufficient power, because, for a psychopath, such experiences have no meaning."

"What are you aiming at?"

"I want to shake you awake, my friend, otherwise, you'll come apart some day, and I definitely want to prevent that from happening. It's still worthwhile to raise people to a higher level of consciousness, and I'll do anything to accomplish that. You, on the other hand, are a bit too uncomprehending, you worry too much, to put it plainly. You know what I mean. Your child needs to learn this lesson. Joop ought to have his hands burnt now, otherwise, he'll bump into his stove again, and by then it will be burning at full blast! It would confront him with huge problems, and he wouldn't know how to handle them. Nevertheless, there will be no accidents. I'm telling you for the last time, he will not become insane. This is what you fear, my good man, you can't pull the wool over my eyes. You are wearing yourself out! And I must try to prevent that. If I don't succeed, then you'll all have to shoulder this misery yourselves. Nobody is able to help you at the moment, because you are looking for misery! Even if all your relatives were unconscious and had psychopathic tendencies, Joop doesn't have them! These traits are not present in him! Are you satisfied now, more at ease?"

"How can you be so sure of this? Do you know him better than we do?"

"It seems so, because I can look much deeper into this life and character than you can, even though you're his father. I know the laws of his personality, not only in this world, but also within the immensity I spoke of and which he must face, but in which he will lose himself."

"First you build up, and then you're just as fast at tearing everything down again. In other words, what you hand to me as a support, you take away the next moment and that leaves me standing in-between two worlds. So now what?"

André smiles and replies. They're away playing cat and mouse. André is now linked up with his master, and is one with him, he feels able to support this life. Pieces of this personality already fly through the room, but his friend doesn't notice anything, he doesn't feel it. He's listless; he's busy acquiring an inferiority complex, and wants to bear someone else's burden.

However, his child must experience this law himself! The answer arrives; he will pass it on in clear words.

"I'm not tearing anything down, my friend. I'm busy opening you up to higher truths, to vital problems, which you will appreciate during your life, providing you can accept them. Sticking one's head in the sand like an

ostrich is not good for humans. The main part of your body remains visible and will be hit anyhow, or do you want to go through life like a cripple? Do you want to impair your inner being? Are you a family man? A workaholic, a man who thinks, feels and sees what will happen in society? You are playing the ostrich. But then you belong out in the wilderness, not here. You still possess a rather low attunement and must yet awaken to your conscious human qualities. Take it easy, I haven't finished yet, you can ask more questions later.

I build up, but take away what you don't understand. Now and then you feel that I move on a bit. My master tells me that we are facing new aspects, which yesterday filled your boy's life without being touched. Your boy doesn't know what to do with them; otherwise, he would act differently. This means that we are busy unravelling these phenomena, with the help of my master of course, because we could not do that by ourselves. Or did that first time appear very earthly to you, when I was allowed to use my gift to help you and then when my master said, 'I will link up with him, just a moment!'

You didn't give it any thought. And yet this is supernatural, because we are not capable of that. My guide can move around at will, unite with a soul, even if it lives in a faraway country far removed from this place. You know my books and so you can understand this. This enables me to show you that you are not using your brains. Your actions are childish and unconscious, because you ask me the very same thing over and over again. Is it so hard for you to understand that I must keep on confronting you with varying kinds of hardships if I'm to guide you through your present misery? But you don't feel that. You go on, thinking about the insane members of your family and imagining your Joop in that condition. You are not getting one step ahead; you can't accept what I'm telling you and what I've received for you. That's why you can't be reached. And now you are telling me that I first give you everything and then take it all away again. Is that true?

Stick out your feelers with a little more awareness. The worst is that you are like a small child, but you want to act like a fully-fledged adult. However, you are not that child any more. The truth is that you are living amidst the laws of an immature self and you've just left the years of spiritual adolescence behind you. Isn't that so? You are swaying back and forth between lots of character-traits, dear fellow, and you look at them as if they were the ghosts that you were scared of as a child."

"But you're hiding something."

"Nothing whatsoever, I tell you. I too must wait. By the way, is Joop that sick? And what of it, even if he sinks away a little deeper? Didn't I tell you, that he ... but don't you know already? He's not susceptible to insanity. His personality is not open to it. He is still far too closed off, shut tight to these

laws, and therefore the astral world cannot reach him. Now, have you calmed down a bit? Or must I ram it down your soul? Do I know him better than you do? Yes! I see him differently, in a way neither of you have ever seen him. Or do you doubt that too? Do I have to tell you that you don't know yourself? Your son lives just outside that grade of feeling. If he possessed more feeling, if he had mediumistic sensitivity – do you hear? – then he would be open to astral impact or influence. But those are precisely the powers he lacks, they're not perceptible in him. Many others on this earth do have them, but he does not! Whether that is good or bad is irrelevant at the moment. Who is to be envied; those who are insensitive or the sensitive ones? Those who still have to face insanity or those who are now possessed? You will not be able to answer that, but perhaps we'll get that far yet, and you'll get to know. I'm telling you: sometimes the insane are further ahead than those who think they possess consciousness, even if they hold an important post within our society.”

“What are you getting at now?”

“At becoming astrally conscious of every personality. My master tells me that it goes through the grades of life for insanity, and not a single soul can avoid that!

I'm telling you that you are ruining yourself. The laws tell us: ‘Those who do not want to, do have to feel it’. Believe me, it may seem hard to you, but it's the right way. And you cannot avoid this either! You and your wife will also have to awaken and bow your heads before this wisdom, because life goes on.”

Three weeks later, André's friend tells him that his son has written and is back on his feet. The man is happy again.

“Well”, André says, “then you can breathe a sigh of relief.” But three days later the son has another breakdown, and again the father comes calling for André. What now? Once again André hammers away at this doubting Thomas.

“Didn't I tell you that he must bow his head? He certainly doesn't seem to want to do so, but this is terrible for you, because he's your child. I'm telling you once and for all, he will not become insane! There's nothing you can do about it, and neither can your wife. I'm still just as powerless. He wants to stand on his own two feet. All right, that's possible and sometimes it's necessary. But not this time, because he must accept these laws. He must ... bow, because this study does not suit him. And now it's a case of bending or breaking. He won't bow yet, but in the end, he will! That's what your son is like and you'll have to accept it.

So you see, parents aren't in touch with their children. We could treat lots of problems the laws of which have set your life; his problems, and your wife's

and daughter's too. You've never been a real friend to Joop, because you don't know yourself. You're not in touch with him now, and you never will be. You lack the necessary feeling and that's another thing your personality must yet awaken to. You can't help it and it's not your fault either, these are laws! I'm telling you now, there's nothing the matter with him, but you're turning this 'nothing' into a king size illness. We'll just have to wait; to him this is a learning experience."

"What do you mean by me not being a real friend to him?"

"Isn't that clear to you? It is quite simple, but again, you need to 'feel' it. I'll add to this that the grade of life for the human, at least parental inner life in relation to their children still has to develop. That means that parents are not really parents. Or do you believe that simply playing at father and mother enables you to understand and take care of the soul and personality of your child? Parents do not know their own children and the children do not give a hoot about their parents, because the latter want to boss them and throw their authority about. And then the stumbling begins over the acquired character traits, which results in deep rifts that can't be bridged. Parents and children are ignorant of each other's depths and have no notion of the purpose of their life. They become human stumbling blocks to one another. And then they start pulling each other to pieces, which is senseless before God and astral space. Every personality bears its own laws of life and its grade of life that determines how he or she should act. Fatherhood and motherhood then have no meaning, because the characters do not harmonize. There's a lack of love. Then parents and children face huge problems. Then what?"

Parents with cosmic consciousness are a support to their children. That kind of father joins up with his children and is a true friend to them. When the child feels this, it comes closer and closer to the parental order, then the parents descend into their children and vice versa. Of course, this is only possible when that love is present in the children. Psychopaths cannot be reached, but that's not what we're talking about. When the link has been made, in other words: when the fundamental base is filled with inspiration, it is then that the father proves himself a true friend to his child. Therefore, he slowly draws the child up into his own life. The child has been roused to know love and will act accordingly. In order to reach this, one should follow a course in psychology to get ready for this life, to experience the joy of one's own development and to completely fulfil the purpose of this life on earth. Parents of the future will get to know all these laws, that's what Alcar says, and only then can a lot of disaster be prevented. That is because the parental task has a cosmic attunement and it's as deep as the Universe; after all, this connects parents and child with life and death! This will do for now. Think

it over and you will awaken.”

Where are your feelings, André ponders after his friend has left. Or doesn't this strike home to you, have you nothing else than misery inside? Are you now busy attracting lots of troubles through the unconscious, dark astral world? However, he was not able to perceive any of these powers in him, his friend is free from astral influence. Yet this influence could well have been present! Lots of possibilities remain for him to follow and to analyse by his master, if he is to help him and if he wants these hours to bring progress for his friend and his wife. However, those who seek misery, attract misery. That's a law! Whoever looks for evil, will meet up with darkness. No-one who craves for misery is able to open himself up to the light of the sun. These beings experience the darkness they themselves created and live underground, like moles, although they are human beings.

These people attract sadness towards themselves; they have a craving to be beaten, because they cannot accept life. André senses how they're full of fear, fear of sickness and misery, and they don't understand that their child must live his own life. The laws of karma? Cause and effect? Whatever it may be, Master Alcar says: there's no danger of insanity!

A few days later Joop's father returns out of breath. He is received by André at the door, sits down, and asks:

“Aren't you taking it all a bit too lightly, André?”

André's wife believed she ought to ask him this question too, now that his friend thought he could relax his pent-up nerves by talking about his boy. André is ready and answers:

“Neither of you have any faith. You have no feelings. You are people who act on their own. Can't you submit everything for just one moment? Bow your head before God. Or do you believe that God wants to punish your son? Wherever Joop lives, and whatever he's subjected to, they're his own laws. This only has to do with his personality, because God does not punish! You must be able to say, 'Your will be done!' But you can't do that yet. You will have to learn though. You must let go of your child! Joop must do the living himself! Whatever is intended for him does not belong to you. And this isn't love, it's destruction. I can see his illness, I feel his illness, and the astral world conveys the word, the diagnosis, to me. I have passed that truth on to you, but you are too insensitive to take it in. You must learn to accept. Your son is stronger than you are, he will experience more than you can, and will presently become conscious. Your life is now at a standstill, whereas, his continues further and higher, until he realizes what he should do. And that's what he's busy with now. He's in the process of awakening. And they believe he's going mad? This is no illness! He's merely making himself believe that it is, and has lapsed into a languid frame of mind. He's living below his

conscious self to a certain extent, that's all. This, however, is a temporary condition."

"Do you know", his friend says, "that he's in a very bad state at the moment? He's no longer able to think. What on earth shall we do?"

"Did he write to you?"

"We received a message, he's unable to write himself. You persist that he won't become insane?"

"If I had him here now – which, however, is not possible – he would be cured within three months."

"What's that you said?"

"That your son would be better within three months."

"But then we can bring him over, can't we?"

"It's obvious that you were never in the army. That is impossible, they won't just let him go. It takes a lot more to get discharged."

"But I'm his father!"

"At the moment, your fatherhood doesn't mean the slightest thing, dear friend."

"Then what? Are we expected to allow him to die there?"

"Oh, come on, don't be so gloomy. You are going too far again. He gets plenty of care where he is; they are doing everything they can for him. He gets the best help available, the highest-ranking medical officer. What did they write?"

"That he's no longer able to think, he's incapable of that. What do we do now? Can't you do anything at all for him? It will soon be too late, André."

"It's never too late for him, my friend. That's another thing you must accept. In a while he will have reached the borderline and then the process will come to an end. He will not sink any deeper, that's out of the question. This is his condition, which only applies to his character because these relapses differ from person to person. Therefore, he cannot fall any deeper. Later, you will experience this. Your next question concerns something else, although it's related to the first one. You asked whether he could be helped. The answer is: 'Yes, and no!' 'Yes' touches upon many possibilities, for him at least. 'No' leads us to the depths of his inner life, to his personality and various vital problems, which at present haven't any meaning for him yet, but will certainly affect him in the future. I would like to advise you to leave him where he is now! Let him experience these possibilities; don't take them away from him. Let Joop burn his fingers now, and you will do him a great service. I suppose I'm going too fast for you, aren't I? And yet, accept what my master says, so get a good night's rest and let go of everything."

"And we're supposed to look on and see him go crazy?"

"If you mention that word again I'll send you away. And if you start being

sarcastic then you're barking up the wrong tree, because the Beyond knows quite well how to handle that. We are dead serious! We take your life and that of your child to heart, based on astral power, with a love that is beyond mankind's understanding. I cannot turn you upside down to find out what you have in you, and that's not the intention, but you must begin to accept us. Your child will get b-e-t-t-e-r! All right?"

"You mean out there?"

"No, not there, because the doctors don't know him, and they know even less about his illness."

"What makes you so sure, André, that he won't become insane? You must have a reason for saying that?"

"Man, oh man, when will you grow up?" It's Master Alcar who conveys the word to André to continue, so that this personality will awaken. André says:

"I've explained several times already how I know that your son won't go mad, but it still doesn't get through to your consciousness. If you want to know more of this, you must try to follow me. Put your cares aside for a brief moment and try to listen. Above all, try to feel what we are aiming at; otherwise, I'll be talking for nothing again.

Your son isn't ill. Your son is a normal person. But if you were to ask me, and if you got the chance to take him home right now, I would advise you not to do so. He must definitely undergo this lesson in life at this stage. Take away this chance and sooner or later he must face these laws again, these character traits which he can't escape from. You would cause him twice as much misery and you would not want that. So my master says: let him be! He's not ill! He's in a better state than you think, and he's normal, both physically and mentally. He has sunk away a few percent below his day-conscious self, that's all."

André's friend thinks for a moment, but then he comes up with yet another problem. He says:

"Isn't it a shame that my other child acts as if nothing is the matter?"

"Good heavens, man, what a fool you're making of yourself!" André retorts, "should your little girl ruin herself like you both are doing? Should she wear herself out by crying over her little brother day and night? This child has a different character. She experiences life in a different way than you do, but that doesn't mean that her brother's illness doesn't mean anything to her. I'll tell you something that happened to me a few days ago. The head of a certain family dies and they gather at the cemetery. Many of them are sad and the children miss their father very much. However, there's one boy amongst them who keeps on smiling all the time. The mother asks me afterwards if her son lacks any feeling. The boy experiences the death of his father as if it doesn't concern him. All the others are upset, but not he; he apparently

remains himself. However, a fortnight later he collapses and his condition is so serious that the doctor has to be called. Now the boy is a complete wreck.

Was this boy callous or unfeeling? No, not at all, he experienced his father's death in a different way. His mother got to know her boy now and gained deep respect for his feeling and thinking.

He spoke to his mother and made it clear to her that his father is not dead. To him it was an ordinary material happening. But a little later, when he began to feel the loss of his presence – he had had a marvellous bond with his father and he understood him completely – he broke down. This boy is strong and possesses a wonderful faith, but it had much greater impact on him than on all the other children.”

His friend reflects for a moment and then says:

“But my daughter isn't as religious.”

“This has nothing to do with religion, because she experiences this condition in keeping with her character. She possesses something which none of you have. You must still develop the qualities within yourself, which she already possesses. This is the big difference between your individual characters. She has personality. Anyway, you will find this out later.”

“She already says so now.”

“Well then, stop talking such nonsense. You can learn from her if you want to.”

Joop's father leaves, but he will return. André doesn't hear anything from him for a long time, but one day he turns up again. He looks aged, and grief is taking its toll. André's friend is certain to break down if he goes on like this. He begins:

“At the moment everything is definitely going wrong.”

“Why is that?”

“They no longer know what to do with him. Isn't it awful? What can we do? Must I go on accepting this? Now they want to send him away. What do you think?”

“That's excellent, because then you can visit him.”

“Possibly, but can you help him then?”

“No, not yet. He must first bow his head and he's not ready to do that yet. I can't reach him anyway. You can ask him to, but you will see that he'll laugh at you. I can't treat him over there, anyway. He has to go through a bit more misery. Only then he will open up his character and become a little more flexible. I know it's extremely hard on you, but that's what my master says. And if he's not up to it, then I need not even lift a finger. Medicine doesn't have any effect on him now and he's misleading the doctors himself. At the moment, he should have spiritual help, but he isn't ready for it. People like him don't let themselves be drawn up. His own will must be broken, and

that is what we call 'bowing one's head' before everything that comes our way! But he's not yet able to do that. However, one day it will happen, you'll see. Sooner or later all these troubles will cause him to break down, after all, who wants to be ill? And only after this has dawned on him can I begin to do something for him. He must clearly realize and feel that the doctors can't help him. It will save me half a year's work, and an enormous amount of energy, trouble, and sorrows, which we can prevent if we are prepared to wait a bit longer for the right moment. Only after his personality has been struck dumb will he open up his inner dwelling, although there's nobody whom he would open up to. That is simply what your son is like, and I don't see him any differently.

I don't mean to say that he's asking for this misery. Nobody wants to be ill, but I'm familiar with characters of this kind. These beings make it difficult for themselves. He must get rid of these traits, and conquer them. This will immediately make him change his outlook on life, he'll be more easy-going and his stubbornness will wear off. Until that time you must have patience. This is going to cost you a pretty penny, but you had better write that off. After all, he's your son. All the same, he has brought this on himself. You want my honest opinion what I would do with him? I would give him a proper dressing-down. He deserves it. A rude awakening works wonders, especially when it comes unexpectedly. Around midnight for instance. That would scare the wits out of him, make him believe in ghosts. He would be cured at once. Characters like him need a strong hand now and then. Tenderness doesn't work with them because they don't react to it. On the other hand, if you know nothing about their inner life, you could easily push them even further into their misery. You must therefore be able to fathom this unfamiliar character, and definitely know what is possible, because mere guesswork could create even more misery. And in order to 'fathom' him, the help of the Beyond is urgently required, as all the various traits of the personality must be checked. We therefore have to know for certain whether this kind of treatment may safely be administered.

At the moment, the boy is making a fool of himself, but he isn't aware of it. I'm sure you're beginning to feel how complicated these characters are. He's acting the poor soul at the moment, and that has a certain meaning for his life. All the same, I tell you that it will make him a wiser man, because in the end this will puncture his already withdrawn personality. He will have to plug those holes himself, and later, that's where we will help him. But can you also understand that the doctors are unable to make any sense out of this; and that they can't come to a conclusive diagnosis? The learned men are taking a too serious view of the matter. I'm not; to me he's just a big brat. That's why I have no qualms in saying that he deserves a good spanking. I assure

you that even a psychologist won't know what to do with him. And it's very likely that one of those will be consulted too, because by no means have we solved the matter yet."

"You are scaring me again."

"You're talking nonsense. For goodness sake stop this or I'll tell you to go. We are treating this condition in spiritual attunement and that could teach you something. It won't help us if you kick up a rumpus. We must see him as he is; otherwise, I can't help you. I have already been lenient enough with you as it is; I have slowly been leading you up to this moment if you want to know. But I'm prepared and can take care of him as well as you."

At the moment, your son is suffering from an inferiority complex. He has the feeling that he's a loser, and hasn't the slightest intention yet to get back to his real self. Anyway, that isn't even possible now, because he has been playing with fire. He didn't know that one can't fool around with one's nerves. At present he's sinking deeper and deeper, until he can sink no further, and – as I was already allowed to explain to you – that will serve to protect him. Otherwise, he would face insanity. One grade deeper down into himself and the astral doors would open up. You have no idea of the suffering he would then encounter. Nevertheless, this is why millions of people are locked up. They are now prisoners within their own bodies, because the dark, astral personalities live within their organisms. This condition, Master Alcar says, encompasses seven grades. We are now experiencing the conscious and the unconscious form of insanity. Those who are consciously insane are still themselves, the unconscious ones are mentally deranged because they are possessed. Your son is now acting half-consciously. He doesn't belong to either category and that means that his personality need sink only one more grade and he'll open up to spiritual insanity. I explained to you where his limits lie, so you don't have to worry, because this is how we will get to know him. To me this is wisdom, and it's a marvellous experience for me to be allowed to explain all these laws to you. It has taught me such a lot.

Since his actions are half-conscious, a psychologist would be unable to reach him as people of his sort accept neither the Beyond nor the continuation of inner life as a personality. That confronts the learned men with a cosmic problem they cannot fathom. The psychologist has therefore nothing to hold on to. Your son is neither mentally deranged, nor is he a psychopath, since he is merely a fraction away from his day-conscious self. All this was caused by his wish to study. That's all there is."

"You should build yourself a big house, André, where you could receive all these people. I believe you would be a very busy man."

"Do you know that I already have an offer from a lady to set up a place like that? She's prepared to invest a great deal of money into it. However, my

master has other plans, which I will not get to know about until later. But it would be worthwhile. There are enough young doctors to be found who would be willing to cooperate with my master. Various scholars already come to visit me, because many of them are receptive to this wisdom, especially to the laws of the astral world in relation to the soul as a personality.

My master tells me that this would prevent me from doing other things, and it seems that this is not what's intended, because the Other Side wants to use me to achieve the maximum that can be accomplished through a medium. Now, writing has become the main matter. There are many who will be disappointed when I stop my healing treatments, yet this is in my master's hands. Mankind must now awaken, which is also the intention of the Beyond. This is what I have to devote all my energy to. The lady I told you about thought it was a terrible pity, because her life had also been touched by the masters of the Beyond. She became acquainted with all these wonders and now wants to commit her own life to this. Large amounts of money have been put aside for me, but I must refuse.

I also know that if this were possible, the Beyond would have allowed us to perform wonders. The infallible diagnoses which are made touch everyone. It is just not possible to avoid this. I was able to convince many doctors of this. A prospect of even greater beauty, my friend, and of much, much greater weight to the masters and me lies ahead; later, we will explain all these laws to the scholars. They will be lectured by those who live behind the veil of death. I will speak in trance on those occasions, or through inspiration, and every word will be meaningful. That is possible too; we must merely practice a little patience.

Man is enormously deep, my friend, and yet when we humans have gained insight into the essence of life, even the biggest question-mark will immediately disappear. For there is no death! These problems all arise between this life and alleged death. People have to experience these problems, and then they are looked upon by society as maniacs. How I would love to shout it out from the rooftops! But science is not that far yet. All the same, this is where the origin is found of all these psychic riddles, the grades of insanity and of psychopathy, which to us are natural astral laws for the soul as a human personality!

These laws are experienced outside of the day-conscious self, so that life on earth changes and becomes unrecognizable to a man of learning. But not to the Beyond, because those laws pertain to that life; they are the potholes and gaps for the soul during its endeavour to become a more conscious personality. Moreover, that entails a lot of grief and sorrow, it means bowing your head, which your son has now begun to do. Should we take this learning process away from him? How could you suggest such a thing? For the time

being we will let him do as he pleases, but Alcar is following him in his tracks, and there's nothing he can conceal from my master. In a while, my friend, you will see what happens. However, not before all these doctors have spent their energy and their wisdom on him, will we make our appearance. Joop won't be able to accept me yet, but he'll no longer have any say in the matter. We will force him. And when we have got to that point – I already foresee this – when he has recovered and become a normal human being, people won't believe that we were the ones who cured him. They will laugh and shrug their shoulders. And that puts us at a standstill, whether we like it or not. We might as well pack up our tools, because this miracle, which everyone will accept in times to come, is still beyond people's comprehension. The scientists aren't that far yet. We are at cross-purposes with them and have to get out of their way if we don't want to be beaten up or made out to be quacks. Which is something I definitely am not, because my life and my personality are like that of a child. But now the kind of child that was referred to in early days; the kind of child that Christ talked about, and that the world has forgotten. I am nothing, my friend, and will never count for anything in this society, because this entire earthly bustle has no meaning to me. I neither let myself be put on a pedestal, nor do I allow them to kick me into the gutter. I remain who I am; I'm steering a straight course and I carry out my master's instructions.

But children can perform wonders. Those children are akin to the apostles who experienced this. And I am one of those apostles. That's all I want to be, and that's all I'll ever be. Although I dwell between life and death, I won't let go of my hold on mother earth. What I mean is, there'll be no need for them to declare me mentally deranged. I will remain aware of what I'm saying and of the things I receive through my master. But just try telling those learned men that Joop will get better nonetheless! Even if it gets to the point where they have to give up, you can tell them from me that he will be better in three months time. Just try, they'll say you're out of your mind. This tells us that no matter how great the powers and the word of the Beyond may be, mankind must yet awaken to it. At the moment, we're talking to people who are deaf, dumb, and insensitive. Should I keep on waiting until that happens? The Beyond is on the move. The great things we're erecting can only gain significance if the Beyond and its mediums become accepted. Do you sense this? It's the truth!

What is a human being, dear fellow, if he has no knowledge of these matters and of the next life? If he's afraid of a death that doesn't exist?"

"We are not afraid of death", says André's friend, "but it's frightening to see Joop in his present condition."

"No, no, that's not it, I know you. This is more of your ostrich tactics. You

must show your colours. If you can't, you will go on searching and waste away your strength. That's not what we're after. I would like to make conscious people out of you and all those around you. However, you are not yet aware of your own assets. This child appears to you to be a physical object, your life doesn't yet relate to his inner core. We human beings must be able to entrust everything to The One who has created us. You should be able to sense the Space inside of you, only then does life become fully worthwhile, and worth experiencing, above all. Feel that, and your two legs are solidly planted on the ground and if you wish, you can gain a spiritual grade and go higher. It scares people when we talk about dying, even though this happening spells true bliss to many. After all, it's death that enables us to get to know all these mighty laws, which enrich us within. In his last moments, a dying person usually has more to tell us than we get to hear from the pulpit. That is because the dying person is on his way between life and death, whereas in general, there's no soul in the words spoken from the pulpit. If your inner life is receptive, you gain wisdom that takes your breath away, but which unfortunately very many don't understand. The words are most times spoken haltingly and seems improbable, but take a look behind the things that have been said. These are truths, my friend, and they link us up with Space, with heaven and hell, with grades of life, and spheres that may be entered by those who are spiritually conscious. Those who cannot submit, close themselves off to it. Or don't you believe all these things? Yet they are meant for you and me, for everyone, and it has always been like that. Only times and society change. To millions of people, the coffin signifies the entering of the all-embracing universe in which He lives. Or did you think we were building castles in the air on earth? Every thought leads you to His laws, but conscious deeds alone have any meaning on both this and yonder side. The others drive us into a mental home and this denotes either destruction or a learning process. Just try to get people to understand this!"

"You have developed that far, but what about us?"

"You will be born again to accomplish that. However, I know that you do not want to return to such chaos. But I do, because life is unbelievably beautiful, yes, it's tremendous. I enjoy every second of my work and of the life around me. I cannot get enough of it! Whereas others go to pieces against life because they do not know the laws and therefore carry out their tasks with sightless eyes.

Every moment I face these enormous laws, and enter the realm encompassing life and death. You should see how death laughs when you know him and can follow him. Do you know that death can talk to you? You are far too scared for that, and you wouldn't understand his language anyway. An insane person lives with him under one roof, and he has told this soul: please

enter, for I am love. If you can accept this, you big adult, you grown-up child, you see the completeness of his nature and can go and pick flowers.

Not all of one colour, but thousands of colours, flowers of one kind. When you present your mother with these flowers on 'Mother's Day', you will make the tears run down her cheeks. She will call out: 'But child, you must have gathered these far from home!' You won't know what to say. There's no sign of a Satan close by, you can only see God's angels, and they are singing to you in beautiful tones. If you want to get to know these laws, these angels will weave a halo for your life. You should now take off your hat and replace it by this halo. You do this without knowing why and now you are afraid that people will scoff at you. You are now wondering where this is leading to? Aren't you? I'm busy taking you for a walk through Space, through our natural surroundings in which we live, and now we get to the psychic laws for our existence. The whole of nature now speaks to our souls. Would you like to enjoy this bliss on a Sunday morning? There's no need here for either a walking stick or your Sunday best. Those who experience this go naked. And yet nobody takes offence, because here the garment of the Space is worn. Do you see how it glitters? Your son is living in it, but he must first learn to see. He's doing that now. In a while, he will behold it consciously and then tell his father: 'I would not have missed this for anything in the world! Look at it, don't you see?' And when you look, Joop senior, and see nothing but material space, then once again you will fear that something might, after all, be wrong with his inner life. But he will tell you. Now don't think he will whisper this into your ear. It will come to you from feeling to feeling. It will seem to you as if you're a mother and he's alive within you as your child. Oh, how I wish you could feel this heartbeat. Then you would know at once!

If you're able to unveil all this, you get top score. I advise you urgently to think this over, because it's balm for your soul and for your whole personality."

"In other words, flee?"

"Now we are one in our feelings. It's amazing, you're beginning to awaken."

Before the door closed behind him, his friend added:

"If it were not for you, I would give up hope."

"Better watch your step or you'll fall down the stairs. For heaven's sake look what you're doing, or else I'll have one job more to fix."

What a goof, André thinks. He longs to know more about this, but nothing really gets through to him. Even so, his friend was beginning to awaken a bit. At least, André was doing his utmost to achieve that. The sculpture André was busy with was getting on quite well, but the clay was unwilling. The substance was too languid. Its vital essence had gone sour. And those powers

needed to be renewed. Only then could André become creative.

Four days later Joop's father again faced André, who immediately saw that things were still not going well. André's friend started right away and said:

"Do you want to know how he is?"

André wanted to say that he knew that already. But instead he answered:

"Do they want to make him sleep?"

"How do you know?"

"You just told me yourself."

"But I didn't say a word about it."

"You told me from deep within. You speak much more clearly inside than with your mouth. And that was the voice that told me so a moment ago. Master Alcar wanted me to listen attentively, and at that moment I already knew."

"What do you think of such a treatment, will it do him good?"

"Another big problem. What on earth are those learned men searching for? Did any of the things I told you last time get through to you?"

"No, I'll tell you honestly, it drove me up the wall."

"Well, in that case we'll have to make it a bit plainer. Listen now to what the conscious astral world has to tell us. Light yourself a cigarette, it'll make it easier for you to think. You are not in a hurry, are you?"

"I'm waiting."

"Master Alcar says: sleep is good for some, but wrong for thousands of others. And why? That again depends on the personality. It has to do with character traits. It drives sensitive people round the bend, the insensitive ones experience nothing. They are spiritually dead, and they're unable to experience anything. For them, this induced sleep is meaningless. But the sensitive ones flutter about like bats, banging against the bars of their physical dwelling, unable to enter as the body has been consciously paralysed. This sleep is administered to allow the spirit to rest, but above all to relax the nervous system and immobilize the whole organism for a little while, so that the personality can recover. At least the inner life, because a conscious soul as a personality is still unknown. Science wants to cure the patient by inducing sleep. Doctors now want to bring on harmony between spirit and matter. If they succeed, then their method will be justified. However, they don't usually succeed, because the spirit and the body don't react as expected. But they don't know the reason why. It's a mystery, and that's what it will remain for the time being. The simple answer is that the soul as a personality is insensitive; it can't possibly experience anything because it's asleep too. On the other hand the sensitive spirit usually remains awake and now darts around the body, getting more and more upset. Or do you imagine that it's restful to live outside of your body?"

This sleep therapy will cause a disturbance between spirit and matter in a person who happens to be sensitive.

The soul as the inner life cannot reach the body and now searches between life and death for an entrance into the body, because the soul as a personality wants to live, but now it has got into disharmony with the material laws. And all this is caused by induced sleep. At this stage, there can be absolutely no question of awareness, or of returning to the day-conscious self. The personality must endure this sleep as long as the narcosis lasts. Yet it cannot sleep and wanders from one misery into the next. This is no healing! It's spiritual destruction!

A personality in this condition goes through hell. It's locked up in its own body. Now she experiences its own insanity. A human being who is possessed experiences the same process. However, in this case an unconscious astral personality takes over the conscious self. While the factual owner of the organism dwells in the cellar of the physical building that is the human body.

Now if somebody happens to be sensitive to the Beyond, the problems involved are entirely different, and may be either beneficial or evil. The spirit now has the ability to disembody and travel about on the Beyond. Many people who have been subjected to this induced sleep return with beautiful visions, which they experienced during their sleep. However, others emerge not only physically broken, they are also spiritually deranged, because the soul as a personality was forced into a fight for life or death. This life was attacked by dark astral personalities from the world it visited during this sleep.

Numerous nurses and doctors were able to follow their patients during this induced sleep. It no longer frightens them to hear these patients in that condition using abusive language, curse and swear and shout, because they have come to know these phenomena. But the cause of this is unknown to them.

What happens is: the soul as a personality is shouting for help, because it realizes that the day-consciousness has been closed off to her. She wants to return into her own existence but cannot. The organs are paralysed and the injection must first wear off. Alone and forlorn the spirit must digest all this. Is this healing? I tell you, although it does mean rest and strength to many, for an innumerable amount, it's horrifying and terribly dangerous.

Your son experiences nothing at all! This sleep will neither build him up nor break him down, because he's insensitive to it. It doesn't offer him any rest, nor will it ruin him. First of all, his spirit doesn't take in any rest because his condition belongs to the day-consciousness. Second, they send him into the world of the unconscious, which is incomprehensible to him. If he were sensitive, then you would have to reckon with insanity. He cannot experience these grades of sensitivity. His inner life is insensitive and doesn't possess mediumistic sensitivity. If it did possess this sensitivity, then he would be on

the threshold of a psychopathic grade of life. You would instantly see him possessed!

So don't worry, your child will get better. Did you understand the things I was allowed to receive on your behalf?"

"All of it, and I am very grateful to you. I will now hand everything over."

"Then we have both gained something. So your son is neither of the two, he's not sensitive enough, nor is he insensitive; he's somewhere between these two grades of life. That's why he'll get better, he'll be completely normal again. Later, he will say: I'm glad I was allowed to experience this ordeal because it has made me conscious. You'll have to acknowledge this to be true, because he will tell you so himself."

Joop has awakened, but it has not helped at all. Awakened from his sleep, tired and unconscious, he is exactly the same, nor does he say a word. He mumbles something, seems to imply that the learned doctors are ignorant. They're still searching! "I'll never get better again ...", these words finally pass his lips after he has spent quite a while together with his parents, and with that, he believes he has said enough. "Go on home, I don't need your help either." And there you stand, looking at your own flesh and blood, so unbending, unwilling, and uncompromising, knowing that he cannot be anything else, because he doesn't possess that pure inspiration that allows life on earth to enter the kingdom of God. For him there is no kingdom. To him everything seems dark, equally bad and awkward.

Joop's father, who is now back with André, asks: "What shall I do now?"

"What are his reactions?"

"He wants to go home right away, he's had enough. Get me out of here, he keeps on repeating when his mother visits him. To me he doesn't utter a word."

"If you take him home, you'll be liable for all the expenses, are you aware of that?"

"We've discussed that, but we can't really leave him in the service, can we? The psychologists who examined him say they, like the other doctors, are just as unable to do anything for him. So what do we do? Leave him there?"

"Then you'd better take him home."

"Are you going to help him?"

"We'll make a start. Let me know when he's back home. I'll come over to your place."

Joop is home again, but he doesn't want André to help him.

He has started mumbling again, but André understands what he's saying. Joop can't stand any "hocus-pocus". If all those doctors are unable to help, then what does this seer think he can contribute?

He's sitting close by the stove, huddled up and sulking. He doesn't even

deign to give André a glance and just sits there like a statue. André tries to exchange a few words with him, but the young man remains obstinate. He doesn't want to have any treatment.

"Leave me alone", he tells his father. "What do you want of me", he blurts out and wants to bolt from the room.

"Stay here", his father tells him, "that will do! Do you really think we don't care about your well-being?"

His mother also joins in and tries to act upon his feelings. But Joop takes no notice of her. He'll have nothing to do with that "nonsense". Then André cuts in and changes the tune. His master wants it this way.

"Ma'am", André addresses Joop's mother while he goes on as if Joop isn't there, "you should send your son to a mental home. It's the only thing that will help him."

His father and mother are startled and even Joop suddenly looks attentively in André's direction. What do you mean, his dear little mother was going to ask, but André continues in the same tone.

"Your son doesn't belong here. Can't you see that this boy wants to live by himself? This society is wrong for him. He's up in arms against lots of things and he's the one who has to live in that condition, not us. Isn't that so, Joop?"

Joop nods at André, but doesn't quite know what to make of it. In any case, he thinks – André feels – that he's getting help from him. Yet he doesn't understand why André wants him in a mental home. And in this moment of confusion, of doubt, of searching and grasping for the word and its meaning, André acts through his master and tells him in a commanding tone:

"Go and lie down, over here; come on, I'm going to treat you. We've had enough of this!"

Joop lies down, but changes his mind and wants to get up again. Now his mother goes over to him and says:

"Do this for my sake, won't you?"

Joop sinks back and lies down. André concentrates on Joop's inner life. He sees his master and hears him say:

"Now he's in our hands, André. I am going to link you up with him, as with Lien. You know these laws and later you must help him too, to think. At the moment he no longer has any say in this. Now tune in to his nervous system and I will do the rest."

André now lets his healing life-aura act on the organism. This is the inspiration that must and will stimulate the body to function, and thereby force the spirit to return to the day-conscious self. This process will take three months, but by then the matter will have been solved.

Joop and his parents are about to witness great wonders. The present treatment takes a quarter of an hour, but in the meantime, André experiences a

space. His master has merged with his life and that of Joop. The illness is linked up with his day-conscious life. To those looking on, nothing seems to be happening, but André sees how clouds of power flow from his hands and disappear into Joop's exhausted organism. The boy is tensed up inside, his nervous system is also as taut as a bowstring, and his spirit is as hard as nails. He has erected a wall of power and unwillingness around himself. He has dug himself in, but André sees that his master has started to excavate this mummified form of life. Joop is as a living dead. Nonetheless, Alcar will put new life into him.

The treatment is finished.

"Was this really so unpleasant? After all, I'm not doing you any harm. You'll see, that soon you will be well again. Honestly, I'm not telling you any nonsense, I have great respect for your personality, but you mustn't let yourself be intimidated by this trouble. You're too good for that."

André tells the parents: "Look what a robust fellow he is, and what a chest he has got!"

For a little while, André goes on talking about Joop in this way, because his master wants him to give Joop back his self-respect.

"You must have been a smart learner in the early days, weren't you?"

Joop mumbles something, but a little light flickers in his eyes.

André continues: "Do you know how I can tell? Of course you don't. I can tell from your personality. You're incredibly competent in technical matters. Are you interested in engines?"

He nods at André, but doesn't utter a word. André feels that he's had enough.

"We'll make an appointment for you to come over on Thursday afternoon at two o'clock."

André leaves. The next day Joop's father comes along. He has to know how André sees the situation.

"How does he strike you, André?"

"In three months time he'll be perfectly healthy."

"Splendid, so you still think so?"

"I won't take back a word of what I said."

"Do you know what he said?"

"What?"

"I won't go."

"Really, that's what he said? In that case you should make sure that you stay at home on Thursday. You will see him walking then. He has no more say in this. He'll come all right!"

It's the day of the appointment. He's supposed to arrive at two o'clock, but at half past one André begins to focus his concentration on Joop. The father

sees his child come alive. Suddenly, Joop says he has to leave for a moment and runs out the door.

“Can you understand that? Where is he off to now?” “Isn’t he supposed to go over to André’s?” his mother says. His father is glad and follows him. He sees how Joop hurries straight to André. Joop rings the bell and enters.

“I’m a little early, but I was in the neighbourhood and I thought that I might as well come now. Is that all right with you?”

“Just lie down over there and I’ll treat you.”

Joop gives himself over to André and absorbs the life-magnetism that will soon make him feel well again. André sees that a link has been established. After the treatment, he asks Joop:

“The food doesn’t taste very good yet, does it?”

“No, I can’t eat.”

“But that will soon be set right too.”

“If you say so”, he replies curtly. He leaves. André doesn’t want to talk to him yet. His father comes over and wants to know how Joop is doing.

“You must watch closely to see if he eats.”

“He didn’t want to eat for the first days. Why is that? Is that an illness too, some phenomenon I mean?”

“This is a physical as well as a spiritual problem, although it’s basically only one condition. My master says that it’s part of his present condition. It’s very simple. Since his personality wasn’t present in the day-conscious, normal balance, none of his physical systems received any inspiration from the personality. It’s obvious that the body doesn’t require any food either. When we are asleep, we don’t need any food, for a certain time that is, otherwise, the feeling of hunger awakens us, and then the soul, as a personality has to obey. This is a natural phenomenon. Your son also experiences this condition as a natural inherent force. He’s suffering from a spiritual breakdown, and so his normal appetite has entirely disappeared. As soon as he returns to his conscious feeling and thinking, this feeling, his appetite or hunger, will inevitably come back to him.”

“I already noticed this, he’s regaining his appetite.”

Two weeks later it’s a pleasure to see how Joop is eating again, and this gives the parents the happy feeling that their child is recovering. But when they ask him if he’s enjoying his meal, he shivers and shakes and puts up a show. However, his parents can breathe more freely, because their child is getting better. André continues the treatment and draws him out. The bolted vault door of his day-conscious self opens up. He chats with him and stimulates his personality.

“I suppose it’s been pretty rough going for you, experiencing all those things, hasn’t it?”

“It certainly has. Those gents simply don’t understand.”

“I can well believe that. How could they ever understand you? Are you still unable to look at the sun?”

“That’s right, to me everything seems to be in a grey fog. There’s no sun anymore.”

He’s speaking the truth now, André thinks after having received the explanation of this phenomenon from his master. The sun doesn’t get through to him because the sun is part of the life of his day-conscious self. However, Joop lives just below that level. When he looks at the sun he perceives a grey haze. André knows from Master Alcar that in this condition the personality cannot enjoy the day-conscious life of the self. The spirit, as far as the body is concerned, has been switched off and that is a natural phenomenon. This made it possible to diagnose his general condition. His lack of appetite is a direct consequence. He was as living dead.

How naturally this all fits together, André reflects. He can’t understand that the medical profession doesn’t notice this. How profound their study really is? It’s such a pity that they have such little knowledge of the day-conscious, specifically the cosmically deep expressions of feeling of the organism; otherwise, they could have solved the problem quickly and preserved this being from a great amount of misery.

However, a tiny dot of light has now appeared in this fog. Joop doesn’t really want to own up to it, but André has seen the phenomenon and for him this proves that Joop is on the way to recovery. The boy still locks himself up, but he’ll have to come out, otherwise, André will rattle at the doors of his inner life until they burst open. His personality must be overcome.

“Your son has buried his old self”, André tells his friend when the latter comes to visit him to find out how Joop is doing. “You won’t see his old personality again, he has already learned that much. Other people need twenty years to acquire in personality what he has achieved within a short time, because suffering and grief bring awakening to man. Take yourself for instance, you are no longer yourself either. How do you look at things now? I can assure you that you won’t let yourself go that far again, you’re experiencing life in a different way now. So we haven’t been building castles in the air, we laid true foundations that you will all greatly profit from. This is experience, and experience instructs us for the here and now and for the life after death! It’s spiritual development.

“Didn’t I tell you so beforehand? Your son finally bowed his head and from that moment on he made progress. I am now drawing him back to the day-consciousness, and I’m making his nervous system relax.”

Joop is beginning to talk and has now become a friend of André. He feels at home with André and is fully prepared to accept everything from

him. André puts questions to him and Joop replies. André wants to check everything he has received from his master through Joop.

When he asks what he felt during his induced sleep, Joop answers:

“I felt nothing, and I could have told them that right away.”

“How did you know that, Joop?”

“I felt it in myself. Of course I don’t know how or why.”

“Did this begin while you were doing your military service?”

“Yes, one day I was suddenly unable to do any calculations, but I kept trying. The result was that I could no longer think. Then I tried harder still until I felt just awful. The harder I tried the worse I felt and then I had to report for sick parade. And then they ruined me.”

“How?”

“I can’t say, but I feel it.”

“Would you like me to tell you what it was?”

“Yes I would. What was it?”

“In the first place you mustn’t blame the doctors, because it was you who put them on the wrong track. From the very start you have known that if you stopped your studies, your illness would immediately disappear too, but you didn’t want to. Then, when it was too late, you gave up, because you had to. At that moment you were overworked. Had you rested for a bit, gone into nature, you would have recovered within three days time. Didn’t the doctors ask you whether there were any cases of mental illness in your family?”

“They all asked me that.”

“Well then, from that time on you got the wrong treatment. Had they sent you home immediately on a few days leave, you could have recovered completely. But you weren’t given that opportunity, and we know only too well what happened then. You sank deeper and deeper into your self. Then you were treated as a psychopath, but you’re not insane at all!”

“No, I definitely am not”, Joop tells André and continues: “I believe that’s what they rather wished me to be. At least that’s what I suspected when I had to accept their powerlessness.”

“Now that is not quite right either, Joop, because you ought to have told them what you really wanted. Had those doctors known what was going on inside of you, they would have treated you quite differently.

Then you had dragged in an inferiority complex and you became untraceable.

I’m telling you this to show that I know you. You will now have to accept that you are better, and that you feel different than you did a few weeks ago. Let me tell you something, Joop. You disliked yourself. If you had taken things a little easier, then you could have finished your studies, because there’s no doubt about your ability to learn. You wanted to enforce your will

and not bow your head, and that became your undoing.”

“Yes, that’s how it was, you know me. But we can’t alter the past. I don’t want to be in the Army either.”

“And do you feel that you can no longer gaze at the sun?”

“Yes, it’s crazy, the tears are running down my cheeks now.”

André explained these laws to him and Joop could accept them.

“And do you know what you should do now, Joop?” André asked him unexpectedly.

“What?”

“You should show a bit more love towards your father and mother. Have you any idea how they suffered on your account? You should give a little more of yourself. They can’t reach you. They go to pieces against your withdrawn personality and that’s not what we’re here for. You possess enough personality, but the life you’re leading is too introverted, and that won’t work in our society, if you intend to build up a decent life for yourself and for others. Didn’t you feel how worried they were? You must talk with them, you are able to. Your mother in particular needs love. It robbed your father and mother of their sleep. They carried this problem around with them day and night. Please remember that!”

“I promise, André.”

Joop has found himself again. The three months are nearly over. André has accomplished his task. The boy has regained perfect health; all the symptoms have disappeared without leaving a trace. Joop tells him:

“Would you believe it, André, now that everything is over I’m grateful that I went through that experience. I’ve become a different person.”

“Precisely, that’s how it is. Suffering and grief cause us to awaken. Your will to live has grown stronger and a great amount of character traits have developed due to this illness. It brought on your awakening.”

“Does this happen often, André?”

“Oh yes. There are many people who reach too high in their life. The ensuing breakdown causes certain symptoms, some of which have astral significance. Here’s an example of what I was allowed to experience.

A while ago, a mother came to see me because her son had gone through something similar. Within a short time he had become a science graduate and had received a doctorate. He was expected to become a professor soon, which shows how learned the man was. But one day he began to utter a lot of nonsense, his mother says. One day he would claim to be Bismarck, the next day he was Napoleon, and on top of that he believed himself to be a genius. In the end he just spoke gibberish and he was taken away. He sank deeper and deeper and was then attacked by the astral world. He ended up in an asylum. She asked me whether I could do anything for her boy, but I

couldn't reach him anymore. Master Alcar could have set him free from this astral influence, but it was impossible for him to change the man's personality as this is a weakness of character.

This man couldn't be helped, because I was unable to give him a personality. He possessed insufficient personality and subsequently broke down. If this man had approached things in a simpler way, he could have held his own ground. Vanity now split the personality in two. Nothing can be done for him was the diagnosis from the Beyond. It was self-destruction!

And this was what your father feared too. He thought that you would also become insane. This doctor had sunk a little deeper than you were able to, otherwise, we could have reached him too and brought him back to his normal state of balance. Had my Master Alcar not been able to reach you, then we too, could not have done anything for you, and you would have had to spend your whole life on earth in this inhuman condition. The sun would never again have shone for you, because you simply would no longer have been here. Deep within, you had a certain spiritual possession, traits that served as a fundamental base that kept the personality in physical and spiritual balance even though serious events occurred. The doctors' mother said: 'If only he had been a labourer, then I would still have my child. Now I have nothing.' You must bear this in mind too, Joop. Take things a little easier in future and you'll hold on to your normal life of the self."

"How did I get better, André? Am I allowed to know?"

"Certainly. You want to know how I treated you, is that it?"

"Yes, can you explain that to me?"

"When you came home you were still in exactly the same condition. You dwelt in a different world, a world that existed below the day-consciousness. Had you descended even deeper into yourself, then you would have followed natural sleep, although you would still have been awake.

At that moment I became linked up with your life. Spiritually we remained one, so that I could help you think. What you lacked in force of feeling and will power you received from me to prevent you from sinking deeper, but above all to draw you back to normal thinking and feeling. You absorbed these magnetic powers, and they caused your physical systems to receive more driving force. When the body reacted, the spirit – you as a personality – received relaxation and the grey haze dissolved before your eyes. That's all, there's nothing else!"

"Could you not have intervened sooner, André?"

"Were you open to me at that time? Were you willing to accept me in the beginning? You wanted nothing to do with 'hocus-pocus'. Or have you forgotten?"

"I get it, it's true! I didn't believe in it!"

“My master told me, that the more misery you had to experience, the better it was for yourself, and I passed that on to your father who thought you were going to die. I would actually have let you die if we had been able to determine that this was what you wanted yourself. Beings of that kind can’t be helped anyway. One day you would feel you’d had enough, and that moment did come. Other people however went too far and will never regain their health. After all, you can’t allow yourself to do that kind of thing more than once. The next time it destroys you. Not only physically, but especially spiritually. That’s asking to be committed to a mental home. You possessed qualities that made it clear to my master that you, as a personality would not enter those grades of life. You were called to a spiritual halt. That halt came, but it made the doctors powerless.”

“It’s amazing, André. But what if I had refused to be treated?”

“You no longer had any say in that, dear fellow. During the first treatment we already got the better of you. I drew you to me, and if you had possessed the power to resist me – believe me – we wouldn’t have lifted a finger for you. You would have had to undergo all that misery on your own. So it was impossible for you to put up any resistance against us. I had agreed with your father to be on the alert. After all, you had no intention of coming over to my place, did you? At half past one I began to tune in to you and that made you suddenly run out of the house. However, your father followed you and saw how you went straight to my home.”

“Then there’s no more need for me to tell my old man any tales, is there?”

“Indeed there isn’t, Joop. He’s entitled to some honesty from you. So don’t do it again. He knows from me how you feel and think, and what your inner life is like. Now build a bridge across the gap and you will enter his life and all his love. He is yearning to give you all of himself.”

Joop smiles and says: “Not only are you an unbelievably convincing talker, you’re also an exceptional judge of human nature. It has been worthwhile. I never knew that people like you had such depth.”

“Go and look for them, Joop. Start searching and you will find that in our circles there is also spiritual wheat amongst the chaff. I have had to commit my own life for this wisdom. I didn’t get anything handed to me on a silver platter and that’s the truth. I experience reality where a doctor isn’t able to.”

“It strikes me that you keep on anticipating and supporting me, and I suppose you were able to do the same with my father. I don’t see a chance or any means of beating you to it.”

“If you want to, Joop, try it out some time. I’m telling you, don’t pull the wool over my eyes. You can hide any way you want – even behind a pre-historic mask – but with the help of my master, I’ll see right through it. You could never put him on the wrong track. Those wanting to do so – I’ve

experienced that too – will even get their chance, but they're outside within five minutes. Not a finger will he lift for them. The master says that we won't let any personality on earth consciously blemish this sanctity! Those who do so will go to pieces. It was that power from the Beyond, dear fellow, that cured you."

"I'm tremendously grateful to you, André, and I would give you anything under the sun, but how could I repay you for my health and my happiness?"

"There's one thing I would like to ask of you, Joop, and that will repay me for everything."

"What is it? Please tell me and I'll do it."

"Will you really do what I ask?"

"Upon my oath, André, because you have become a friend and a brother to me."

"Well then, here it is ... give away all your love, all your kindness in your own surroundings, and overwhelm people with it, and you'll prove yourself worthy of your recovery. That is my master's wish, Joop. That's all that's needed! Remember that we human beings ascend and go on. Serve mankind and your life will receive everything that has been created for us as human beings. Feel love and open the doors of your inner life to everyone."

Joop says good-bye to André, but he would, from time to time, like to discuss these matters with him. He feels that an occasional refresher would do him good. He is a changed man!

When his father came over to André's to thank him for everything, also on behalf of his wife, he remarked:

"You're not very pleased with me, of course. I behaved disgracefully, but somehow I couldn't help myself."

André replied: "Light yourself a cigarette and forget everything. Let me tell you that you too have learned. If I gave you a sound lecturing now and then, please realize that I did it for your own good. I wanted to turn you into a magnificent sculpture."

"How do you think it looks?"

"You want me to tell you that too? Better ask your son. You'll get an honest opinion from him now. He can also analyse your life by now. Playing shuffleboard is fine if you don't know what to do during this life, or if you're in need of some relaxation. However, figuring out the essence of all Our Dear Lord's matters seems much more useful to me, you will have to bear that in mind too."

"Are you starting all over again?"

"No fear, so long. Good-bye, father of Joop. Give my warmest regards to your son. This time I'll bet you that he'll answer with a smile. Tell him too that the sun is shining today. He can see that now. He will be able to feel a

love for the sun that will last forever, because his life will awaken! Go home and get to know yourself.”

And now André waited, because he was going to disembodify to get to know all those mysterious powers of the spirit that are still unknown on earth.

## The pitiful soul

One day, a woman came to see André to ask his help for a poor man who was out of work. “Maybe you could do something for him. He has no money, but we can’t leave him to fend for himself, because he is suffering terribly.”

André asked his master what he should do. Alcar told him: “You can learn a lot from this patient, but you will not enjoy dealing with him, as you will find out later. However, I advise you to make yourself available.”

How strange, André thought. Whenever Alcar saw that he could not accomplish anything for a patient, he was never allowed to help. Why this sudden change? What did Alcar see in this patient? André told the woman to send the man over to him. The incident preyed on his mind, but his master gave him no further explanation. André was already looking forward to seeing the man. What would he be experiencing this time? The next day he was confronted with the spiritual problem. The man began his lamenting at the front door. He was about forty, slender and extremely nervous, with eyes like glowing embers. Not very pretty eyes, André thought. He read madness, passion and terror in them, and he understood that he was up against a serious psychic problem. As soon as the man was inside, he began to moan.

“Oh, sir, I’m so unhappy, my suffering is more than I can bear. I would be so grateful if you could help me. Everybody sends me away. I get no help from the doctors. They say nothing can be done. And they get hold of me day and night; nowhere can I find peace. Oh please, help me, don’t send me away, don’t say you can’t help me.”

André told him to sit down. He would see whether he could do anything for him. Was this just an odd character or was the man possessed? Who had got hold of him? He was a poor soul, André thought, a very pathetic creature. He took the man’s hand in his as a means of contact for the trance, and waited to hear what his master would say. The examination did not last long and Alcar said to him:

“Now see, André.”

André attuned to the patient. Surely this can’t be true, he thought. He was witnessing a terrifying phenomenon. He saw astral beings within and around the man. What was the meaning of this? These astral human beings occupied his organism. It was ghastly to look at. These people were using an earthbound consciousness – this man – to run wild. There was a young woman who was particularly overbearing; she had him completely in her hands. André was up against a mountain of difficulties, because he knew what this meant. Five additional people, sinister elements, lived within this

poor soul. The immensity of the problem, which these people would be confronting him with, could hardly be fathomed. ‘Good Heavens’, he thought, ‘am I to take this on? Do I have to set him free from these ominous beings?’ His master asked:

“Do you see his condition, André?”

“Yes, Alcar, it’s horrible. I cannot understand why this man has not gone mad. Can you explain this to me?”

“In our world, everything is possible. Now listen. Not only must we release him from all these beings; we must also build up his nervous system because he has lost control of himself. His body was not built to withstand this five-fold impact. Sooner or later, he will collapse if we do not help him. Do you hear his heartbeat? To the doctors, he is quite a mystery; he is overstrained, and neurotic. And what’s more, also abnormal. But you can see why he is no longer himself. His illness was also brought on by the dark astral world; he is under astral influence. There is a lot you can learn from this illness, André – as I already told you – but it is impossible to make him fully and completely aware of his condition. By this, I mean that we cannot give him the feeling that he is able to offer resistance. Besides, this treatment will take quite some time. You must either adapt to that or not start at all. Nevertheless, we can accomplish a lot, and what is more, this will be an excellent learning experience for you. You will shortly disembodify, and you will become familiar with this multiple astral influence. He has the power within to hold his ground; otherwise, he would have gone mad long ago; however, it will never get that far. If you mainly treat his nervous system, I will do my share of work from this side.”

André had already decided to help the man, and he now focussed his powers of concentration on the patient. After a short while he felt the heartbeat relaxing and he observed that those astral beings had to let go of the man for a moment. His powers enabled the patient to gain personality. André understood what his patient lacked and what caused him to be attacked. He needs to acquire power of feeling. But how much could a being like that learn in one day? All the same, André’s intervention, and that of his master, would make the patient learn, provided that he could stand on his own feet again and become completely released from the lethal influence that weighed him down. André thought he was a pitiful figure and would do all he could for him. Due to his powers, and especially those of his master, the astral beings had been forced to let go of the man for the moment. In a short while they will attack him anew. But in the meantime, the patient would learn to adapt, his will power would increase, and he would be able to offer resistance, although his sensitivity would remain. André felt and saw through his master that this man had the dormant talents of a medium, yet he also saw that he

did not possess the strength this demanded, and he would collapse under the weight of it. It would turn his mind. The condition of this patient was similar to that of the woman whom he had treated some time ago, yet there was a difference because he had various astral beings inside of him, and they each lived by virtue of one another. His inner being was total chaos. Hell used this person to manifest itself. This was a loathsome thought for André.

His leader magnetized the patient and began to close him off to the astral world. Alcar asked:

“Do you see, André, what I am doing?”

“Yes, I am able to follow you in everything.”

“I am closing him off to the astral world. We must repeat this process several times if we want to accomplish anything, because his condition is very serious. His nervous system has been destroyed, and in addition, his inner life is spiritually unconscious. I must remove all those beings from his aura, which will be far from easy. Anyway, we are able to do something for him, André, but this will require all the powers that you possess. You have magnetized him enough by now. Tell him to come back again in three days.”

André returned to his own day-consciousness. Immediately after the sick man asked: “Can you help me? Oh, sir, please don’t leave me alone, I can’t stand it. I’m shown the door wherever I go. Please don’t turn me down! Whatever you did has done me so much good. I feel much more at ease. You’ll see, I’ll get better. My heart no longer talks so much either; it has already calmed down. Will you help me?”

The man was asking a dozen questions all at once. He sat there begging for help, crying while he spoke and gasping for breath.

“You had better begin by sitting there quietly for a while, and don’t talk too much. I cannot answer all those questions at the same time. Tell me first of all, what is it that’s talking inside of you?”

“It’s my heart, sir, how can I explain it to you?”

“Your heart? So you think your heart is able to talk?”

“Yes, sir, it’s my heart, I can understand every word. Now it’s talking again. Do you want to know what my heart says?”

“I already know”, André answered. All the same, he thought this case was very strange. Yet he understood the condition the sick man was in, and he also felt that the man did not understand what was happening to him. He told André: “Yes, my heart talks, I hear it clearly. Can you help me?” he asked once again, out of fear that André wouldn’t treat him.

“I will help you. Have no fear and try to remain calm. But you must listen. If you don’t, I won’t be able to help you. You’ll never get rid of this on your own, so you need help. Do you want to get better?”

“Yes, of course I do. I would do anything to get well again. Just tell me.”

“Well then, I want you to pray frequently, and I don’t want you to get mixed up in spiritism. You are not to go to any séances; otherwise, you would be working against me. If you don’t do as I say, I will stop immediately, and then you will have to wait and see what happens to you.”

“Oh no, sir, I will listen, you can trust me. I’m so happy that you are helping me. And I feel that you can do it. May I come back?”

“Yes, come back on Thursday.”

“You know, I read the Bible day and night and I pray a lot, but she won’t let me be, and she doesn’t want to go away either. Oh, she teases me so much, sir. If only my soul kept its mouth shut, then things wouldn’t be too bad, but my soul keeps on talking and so does my heart.”

André smiled and asked:

“Do you know anything about these things?”

“Yes, sir, sometimes I see her, and the whole gang along with her. Yesterday they forced me out onto the street like a dog and I hadn’t the strength to refuse. If I had offered any resistance, they would have roughed me up. Can you imagine anything like that? If I tell the doctors that it’s not my nerves, they scoff at me. They’re not familiar with this illness, but you are, you know about my condition, don’t you? Oh, sir, I will do my utmost, because it’s horrible. I want no more dealings with them, and yet they keep on pestering me. Can you see these beings?”

“Yes, I see them, and I’ll try to remove them from your body.”

“Thank God that you know. At last somebody understands me. I’ll do everything and I’ll pray often, that, I promise.”

The sick man left, but would return. What chaos, André thought. His heart talks, his soul talks and he talks too. He is aware of the astral impact, he hears them talking. It’s his heart, and sometimes it’s his soul. But to me these are the devils that misuse his body to run wild. The man dwelt in darkness. He spoke the veritable truth, he wasn’t making anything up. His material body was used by all of them as a means to indulge in their lusts. This man had no say in the matter. André sensed that his mediumistic abilities enabled them to drain him dry.

The astral young woman dominated all the others. Her link with the patient was strongest; the others clung to her. They gained physical contact through another.

André felt how difficult it would be to free him out of those hands, and yet he couldn’t leave that poor soul alone. André wanted to put all his powers to work for the man. His heart spoke and his soul spoke. He was amazed at the perplexities and the illnesses he encountered. According to earthly standards, the man uttered a lot of humbug, just as all others like him did, but to the astral world it was the truth. What could a doctor do to help him?

Could a learned man take his nonsense seriously? And yet, how clearly his heart spoke. How naturally his soul addressed mankind! But mankind still had to awaken to be able to understand this poor soul. The earth had no cure yet for his illness. As yet, that healing power could only be found on the Other Side. Unfortunately, people on earth wanted nothing to do with the Beyond. Mediums were ridiculed, just as this poor soul was. A medium that moved too far beyond the scope of the earth was considered to be possessed.

He asked his master:

“Was I correct in all that I felt, Alcar?”

“Certainly, André. He hears his heart speaking due to the astral personality. He hears that talking within himself, and he imagines that it is his own heart that is speaking. He picks up this conversation through clairaudience, although it is gibberish to the earth, but he is forced to experience this because it takes place in his own life. What he hears are conversations between these astral persons, which are far from agreeable, as they want to indulge in their passions. One of them sends him to the prostitutes, while another wants him to be with a man. Do you feel what that means? He is everything at once. He encompasses astral as well as physical sexuality, which means that these beings satisfy each other in their lusts, but they send him to the women as well. At the same time, they stir him up to homosexuality. This soul dwells in ten worlds at the same time, and he can thank God that he is still conscious of himself. He still knows what is happening inside of him, although they are breaking down his physical body. He still has himself in hand, in spite of the fact that the beings do as they please with him. He talks a lot of nonsense when the astral beings overrule his will, but he speaks the truth when he refers to his own thinking and feeling. When he goes along with them, he hears nothing, but whenever he resists, all the astral beings rise in revolt and drain him dry. Nevertheless, I have to admire him, because do you know what they need him for and what they want to experience through him? All the wickedness that prevails on earth! He is possessed to the hilt, and yet he is still aware. If his day-consciousness were to sink just a trifle deeper, André, he would have to be locked up. At the moment he is comparatively quiet, yet he feels ill.

He cannot help but hear those inner voices, because they take place within his own attunement of feeling. He is in the midst of it and has to submit to it. He is forced to hear them, whether he wants to or not, because he cannot rid himself of this. Likewise, you hear me talking inside of you now, and yet you have no part in this process.

He also hears these conversations, and it takes his breath away. You receive knowledge, whereas, he gets all the earthly vileness that man and woman can experience through each other if they are attuned to passion and the urge to

possess of organic life. Consequently, female and male feelings alternate in their dominance over him, although his own sexual feelings are normal. But the astral world makes use of him to run wild. So, it is not really him, it is the astral world! Psychologists believe that he is homosexual and yet their view on the matter is entirely wrong. He has mediumistic talents, and this sensitivity enabled the Beyond, the dark world, to take possession of this physical individual. When the young woman established a link with him, she in turn attracted other demons and now she enjoys her life, but she does so through him. He did not offer his organism for that purpose, André; his mediumistic sensitivity enabled them to catch him off guard!

That woman inside of him wants to possess a man, and the astral man is after a woman. Would you call that homosexuality? I will explain these problems to you on this side. Soon, when you have disembodied, you will get to know all these possibilities for the dark astral world. However, this man already experiences this on earth. Do you understand, André: his inner life, his personality, gives them the chance to run wild. The male astral personality sends him over to the women. The female personality also wants to use his organism to satisfy herself, so he is made to mingle with homosexuals. All this is going on inside of him, they are the facts that I have been able to follow, and this disintegration is now destroying him. Yet I tell you that there is still consciousness in him. He knows what he is doing, but he is unable to counter this overwhelming force, and we will therefore have to help him. We will set him free from these dark beings. Once we have accomplished that, he will have to fend for himself. I cannot rid him of this sensitivity that will force him to keep on fighting for the rest of his earthly life. He would be open to these passions for the next twenty years. Then his body would be worn out and wrecked, if his nervous system does not give way beforehand. His nervous system has to absorb and experience all this misery. However, as a personality he experiences this passion. He knows nothing about our world; otherwise, he could take precautions. That level of consciousness dwells on this side, way beyond his reach. The deeper he descends into this chaos the closer his link becomes, up to the point of total insanity.

He could serve as a medium, like the woman you treated a while ago, but all these people are too weak to put their spiritual gifts into practice. They would collapse under the weight. You know the requirements one must fulfil to be master of one's spiritual gifts. You went through that yourself, and it was not easy. All the same, the sensitive mediumistic powers are present in him; otherwise, he could not have been reached.

Every insane person is mediumistic; because of this they could be attacked. You will soon get to know these people also, but seen from my life, and from where I will explain the astral laws and occult problems from that same

standpoint. It will enable you to gain a better understanding of everything. At the moment he is in a spiritual chaos. And yet, do you feel how courageous he is, André? He is sent out onto the streets, but what for? The man has not the nerve to tell us. He is under attack, night and day. They want to use him to experience the physical body, which all those astral beings were once familiar with, yet lost when they died. That is what makes this into a hell to him; inhabitants of hell use him to run wild; all this is real in our life, and of which we have got to know the laws.

Of course, he is also to blame for all this, because he is open to passion himself. Even though this passion aims at the experience of physical love – the conjunction of organisms, which every mammal wants to experience because that is what the body claims – man must nevertheless face astral reality. This means that he will attract whatever he longs for. The desire to gain love leads a human being into astral danger, which you and I will see confirmed on this side. That is the danger, which dwells in and around the earthly being, who becomes linked up because these longings exist within the life of the soul. The personality either wants to procreate, or it wants to give birth; it wants to experience good and evil to the extent in which it is geared to the plan of creation. Men and women hold this miraculous happening in their own hands, but human beings are not aware of their self, and they attract astral beings from our world, who once lived on earth. These beings are not free of those same physical desires and they return, because on this big earth they find their own grade of life represented in full measure. Our patient is neither bad nor good; for example, he is not capable of killing anyone. It is his hypersensitivity that got him into this situation. As you can see, André, he prays and he reads the Bible, but all that does not help him. These laws must first be dissolved; these creatures must vanish from his life. Only then will he be able to pray if he feels the need, and the Beyond can then protect him. Nevertheless, tell him that he must keep on praying, and in the meantime, we can release him from all these influences, these astral beings, and ban them from his life.

Passing over into another human being, André, means taking over another personality, and that is what this poor fellow is going through. If his life had been attuned to animal passions, believe me, he would have been locked up long ago. At present, he is still holding his ground, but his nervous system will not last much longer and then he will collapse, both spiritually and physically. However, up to now his spiritual condition has saved him from total ruin.

The young woman forced him to submit to her. She made such headway that he felt overpowered and surrendered completely. But he has already conquered that. At the moment, he recoils from her sexual impulses. He refuses

to let his body be made into a hell. He would rather suffocate, and even considers taking his own life. He tells himself that this would be better than having to listen to all these demons. Now that he is poor, with no money to finance those extravagancies, the astral world searches to provide him with the means. But again he has the upper hand over them. They want to get him to steal. It takes money for them to indulge in their passions, but he refuses. He is not up to stealing yet, but they are trying to make him do so. He has to pay those women. These are the desires of the astral men whom the young woman attracted. And all those creatures now indulge in their lusts. They have all chosen the path that leads to spiritual decay. Their miserable lives speak for themselves. The atrocity of their impulses leads you into the deepest hells that exist on this side. Accordingly, she forces him to do things that are wrong, and this is what he is battling against. So you must have patience with him and talk to him in all seriousness. It will strengthen his will power, because he knows that you can help him.

He has suffered terribly, André. All that misery has made him shrink back, both from himself and the astral monsters. He forcefully resists all these evil inspirations, but he cannot prevent them from taking effect. He squirms and writhes, chastises his poor body, but it does not help him in the least. He does not possess the power to keep control over himself yet, and that enables them to link up with him. He has contrived the most horrible things in an attempt to free himself from these astral tormentors, but to no avail. He has tried to hoax them, but that didn't help either, because all this misery has consciously tuned in on him. He is open to it. They cannot reduce him to apathy, because that's just beyond the brink of his personality's ability; he is still himself and will remain so. It is his good fortune that has saved him; otherwise, he would have been lost long ago.

All these problems seem incredible, yet they are very simple to understand. At the moment he is hovering between two worlds, and these determine the life he lives. He is frequently thrown far beyond his own field of vision, beyond the laws and powers of his life, because the astral world has taken over. Yet from within his prison he sees and feels what they are doing to him, and he experiences all that lechery. He cannot escape that. He sees and feels it, although he is still aware of himself. Nonetheless, he is being tortured by the others. Every wrong thought is like a stab at his poor heart; every time one of these beings expresses its will, it sends him in the throes of death, but he remains alive; he is forced to live, because this is his spiritual attunement. And the young woman wants to draw him into her own world, because only then can she experience in the way she really wants to. However, then he will be completely insane. She is not making any progress, but she still will not give up. She has to settle for her present means of satisfaction, because he has

put a spiritual stop to her lewdness. He said to himself and to all of them: 'This is the limit!' That is the reason, André, why I wanted you to help him; otherwise, I would have kept you far from all these horrors. However, I did tell you that you would learn a lot through him, and you already feel what has descended into his life, something all mankind knows nothing about, nothing at all!

So, he won't go insane as long as he manages to keep up his present resistance. But woe unto him if his nervous system collapses, because, from that moment on they could overpower him spiritually as well as physically. Do you feel, André, how deep all this is? And have you understood that in spite of everything, his own physical, earthly life will emerge? And that this life still has the possibility to keep on winning? When pure love finally enters his life, wanting to extricate him from physical love as a passion, then other conscious beings will be at his side, ready to help him. Do you feel this? You will get to know all these laws on this side. I will point them out to you and explain them. Only then will you understand the physical and spiritual condition of human life.

I once told our readers: 'Do not be afraid of death, because you bear life everlasting within.' Do you now see, André, that the things this man is going through are doubtlessly genuine, yet that they are diabolical and fatal to this life? It is all very real, and more malicious than any animal could ever experience. This holds true for him as well as for others. This situation teaches mankind what hell is like. A hell, where people dwell who are not burnt alive, yet they perished due to their own passion. This man is getting a taste of it. If he were to fully undergo the passionate fire of hell, it would scorch his life and he would have to accept total destruction.

He will waste away if nobody helps him, and his conscious self will go out like a candle, because they are draining him dry. The astral beings do not like to dwell in constant darkness. He enables them to see the light on earth shine again, and his human body provides them with bodily warmth.

There are millions of people like him on earth, André. Men and women have gone to ruin due to the dark spheres. Some hold out while their lives are lived for them, others collapse, are declared insane and are locked away. And all these people have to master the conscious material feeling and must learn to hold their ground, because the spiritual love leads us all through material insanity. They are far too weak to stand up to life on earth. They long to experience some of all that material, physical beauty, but it leads them into the hands of obscure characters that have parted with life on earth. It is this unity, André, that will destroy them all, because no-one, not a single human being, can extricate himself from this astral menace on his own. A physical human being who possesses feelings is marked by sensitivity, but this causes

many to lose themselves!

Millions of people on earth experience this misery, and once they are in the hands of these demons, their lives are overtaken by astral passion. Once the astral personality has entered their spiritual dwelling, it takes over and this astral being becomes entangled in the physical aura. Only a cosmic psychologist can disentangle this muddle. Scientists on earth don't know themselves and so they are incapable, and so they are incapable of helping these people. These scientists put ointment on the material wounds, which however are not there, so their ointments will not help. Their deeds have no significance, and they are afraid to lose their esteem. They conceal themselves because they do not want anyone to become aware of their ignorance. But is that any help to their patients? All these learned men stand empty-handed, and yet they would like to get to know themselves. Then let them disavow death, and free themselves from their own puny 'self'. It will allow them to experience the stars and the heavens, because only then will the God of all life speak to their own consciousness. But who, out of those many thousands, is capable of that?

Earthly man holds the astral beings in bondage. This pitiful, afflicted patient would be glad to get rid of this monster, yet he cannot do without her because he wants to indulge in his passion. His own longing draws the demons to him. Do you feel the chaos in the personality of this human being? Have you any idea what it means to wish to be released from that astral misery, and at the same time to attract it? He is like that woman. She did not ask to become possessed either. But they all have their longings; their inner life wants it that way. This experience amounts to passion, the wish to possess the life of another human being. That is not bad in itself, as long as we act in accordance with God's creation, but God never said that life was only intended to experience ourselves. That is forgotten, and all this is not known on earth, yet this is the cause of mental illness in people! Does this seem so improbable?

I will show you how true this is, André, and on my behalf and that of millions on this side, you will pass it on to mankind. We will supply the necessary proof. And at the same time, those pieces of proof constitute a spiritual wonder, because we will shortly throw these beings out of his body.

One by one, they will have to let go of him. I can now assure you of that. This man will see it happen. Let people think whatever they want. I am telling you: this sick person could not accomplish this on his own, but we will serve to deliver him from this astral illness. That will prove that life continues after death and is everlasting. We are not dead, we are alive, and since we have not lost our own consciousness, millions of us return to earth to experience in keeping with our own level of consciousness! Is that so strange?

Does that seem so improbable? So unearthly? Who are these people who go insane, and what do they do? They merely experience under the power of others! They are lived!

These people are your friends, your sisters and brothers, your fathers and mothers, who left the earth but had not yet discarded their physical passions. It does not trouble me, because it is the truth. I do not pity them, since we once lived through this spiritual misery too, and in the end we learnt from it. Now we have reached the spheres of light. Yet I keep on fighting, for their sake and for yours, because it was my own battle that got me that far. I talk to you now as a conscious person. I am fully aware of the things I pass on to you, André, and to the world, to mankind!

Follow him in all his thoughts, André, because through him you will get to know the astral laws.”

Humbly and mannerly, the patient returned. André sensed fear in him, fear that he might let him go after all. Nevertheless, the patient felt that André understood him, because he immediately put the same question to him: “You will keep on helping me, won’t you? I can’t give you anything in return, and I feel how difficult this is for you. What should I do?”

“Quietly sit down there on the couch, I’ll help you. Don’t worry, and get rid of those thoughts. I will help you until you are better. How are you feeling?”

“Still the same, but my sleeping has improved. I haven’t slept like that for years. Oh, don’t send me away, sir, you can help me.”

“Now stop your whining, man. Put those thoughts out of your head, I won’t send you away.”

André magnetized the patient’s nervous system. While he was treating him, he concentrated on the astral beings that lived inside of him. What a bunch of devils they were, he thought. They had retreated deep within the man to conceal themselves. André now witnessed spiritual wonders. He felt himself being connected with these terrible beings. But they felt it too. He tuned his powers of concentration, descended into the life of the soul of the poor man and entered the home of the soul. As soon as he focussed the astral light, the beings withdrew. They sensed his presence, and light entered their dark existence. They acted as if they were his prisoners. But the greatest wonder of all was their size: they had made themselves smaller. They seemed like insignificant sparks, tiny, minified people. Alcar let him feel how they could withdraw in that manner. The home of the patient’s soul was now a prison to them. They would soon tune in to physical life again. However, André saw what his master was accomplishing. Master Alcar enveloped the patient in a shroud of astral power, so that the astral beings could no longer reach him. That wall of astral power was erected during the treatment and this took

time. It couldn't possibly be done in one go.

The patient interrupted him:

"Hey, that's doing me a world of good!"

"Shut up, man. You can talk afterwards."

Yet André still heard him stammer: "My chest doesn't feel as constricted as before." He had to let that out, and it calmed him down. This proved to André that relaxation was setting in. A moment ago, he had seen the cause of that relaxation: the astral beings were already retreating. Their powers were on the wane. The woman who lived inside of the patient now lived below his consciousness. She wanted to take cover from this astral light. The vixen backed out into the astral world. This eased the patient's breathing, since they were responsible for his shortness of breath. Their lecherous urge to live had smothered his inner life. Now that his breathing organs relaxed, his rapid heartbeat, causing him to feel like a hunted animal, slowed down. Those feelings stirred up the physical organs, and he, as a physical human being, was forced to stand this.

André understood the patient's condition because he was able to observe his illness. A spiritual silence descended into the poor man. André and his master were now in for a battle against these demons. And by keeping on the right track, by praying and offering constant resistance to them, the patient would be helping himself.

Master Alcar's aura now encompassed the patient. André saw how his master began to densify the aura, so that the patient could no longer be attacked. The male beings had abandoned him, but the woman still had him in her power. He could sense this problem too and check it. After all, André reflected, she had been attracted due to the longings of this earthly personality for a woman. The patient now had to reject her, or set his inner life straight, and then she too could be removed. André saw this being beside him and he addressed her.

"Go away, poor child. Leave this organism and begin another life. Do not tear this life of the soul apart. Free yourself of your passions and do not do wrong again."

André felt that she thought: "Shut up, it's none of your business!" When he had finished the treatment, the patient asked:

"You spoke to her, didn't you?"

André looked at him in surprise; after all, how could he know? Yet he had heard the conversation, even though it had been held in the mind. The man would make a good medium, but how could he survive if he had to cope with a life like André's? André knew that he would be possessed after a single day; all the same, he had sensitive feelings living inside of him.

"You know what she says, sir? I am not going anyway. He thinks that he

can send me away just like that, but I am not going."

Yes, sir, that's the way she always talks. So how do I get rid of her?"

"You'll have to be patient; slowly but surely she will vanish from your aura. It can't possibly be done all at once."

"It gives me a good feeling when you help me; my breathing is easier now. That's wonderful."

André advised him above all to stay calm and offer resistance. He didn't need to explain all these symptoms to him because it would only confuse him. The man had enough to digest as it was, and any explanation of his condition would be a tremendous burden on his inner life, and that was not what was wanted.

The man's whole life seemed like a spiritual miracle, he mused. André thought of all the things he had experienced through him. He felt glad that he had set out on this case. Nobody on earth would believe this man, because a lot of people would think he was talking nonsense. However, if one accepted eternal life, then all these laws would become clear, and these symptoms would show themselves to be quite natural. It was a fact that a human personality could be drawn up into the world that follows after death, and that's where our deceased live. Those who had sought darkness returned to the earth and used these weak in spirit to run completely wild. It was very sad, and serious too. People on earth didn't really behave differently. None of these people had changed in any way. They wouldn't be able to return if life didn't continue, and still mankind can't accept eternal life. These beings wanted to free themselves from darkness, from the hell in which they dwelt, yet they destroyed someone else's happiness. It was all so horrible, yet on the other hand it was also very interesting. It gave André the chance to learn; it was his master who conveyed this enormous wisdom to him.

The patient arrived punctually for his next session and immediately began talking again.

"I've had a few splendid days, but last night they got to me again. They certainly made me suffer. My body seemed to grow longer, and deep within I received severe shocks as if they were pulling me apart. I already experienced all those symptoms before. They're terrible! I broke out in a cold sweat and you should have heard my heart beating. It was horrible! This went on for about four hours and it prevented me from sleeping. I prayed all night, but it didn't do me any good. They scoffed at my prayers. Whenever I turned on the light, things became a little easier, but as soon as I turned it off again the misery increased again in force. It felt as if they were fighting inside of me, and I experienced that fight. I'm dead tired, I'm sure you can feel that. At the moment I can hardly breathe, and my chest hurts too. They attack me from the left and right, from the front and from behind, so that it's impossible to

fight back. Sometimes I feel heavy blows. I feel blows wherever they can get at me. And I can't hit back, because I can't see them, they're invisible to me and remain so.

When you hit them, you go right through them and then they start yelling with laughter. That's the kind of monsters they are. This started yesterday morning, when they drove me out onto the streets at an early hour. However, I can offer more resistance outdoors. It's strange, yet I feel that it's true. But in those moments, my head is burning hot and I start to pant like a dog. When I'm out in nature, I feel better again. They seem to get a better grip on me indoors. I feel exactly what they want. Yes sir, I feel that very clearly."

The poor fellow looked terrible. André felt sorry for him. What caused him to fight with the astral beings. How had this battle taken place? He would ask his master.

"You had better sit down, I'll help you."

Alcar connected himself with the patient and told André:

"Do not lose courage. I told you that we would have to keep on starting all over again, did I not? And yet we will win. That fighting starts when the astral spirit is being attacked by others. Those beings want to take him away from her. This fight takes place in the home of his soul. So he is connected with it. This frightful disharmony then enters his organism, causing his inner life to become stirred up, so that his nervous system can barely cope with it. His blood then surges to his head, his heart begins to beat like mad and he gets terribly overwrought. The feeling that he is being pulled apart is a spiritual fight, because they want to throw him out of his organism, which is impossible. But he feels this distinctly. They want to cast him out of his body, but that would turn him insane. The woman who still dominates him, resists this attack but at the cost of his strength.

I already explained to you what the others want. The sick man is also battling their oncoming passions with all his might. Astrally, he senses the blows which he is now receiving. As well as with speaking, he also reaches spiritual oneness with this. His personality has now split up; he lives in the state of half-waking consciousness, between life and death. Yet he remains aware of his own life; otherwise, it would not be able to know anything about it. This is a monstrous fight, André, his heart cannot stand it much longer. You know what we are in for. So treat him with great care while I continue to close him off from her and the whole astral world."

After the treatment, the man felt calmer.

"You see? You're capable of helping me. If you couldn't, I would be lost. If only my soul kept silent, then things wouldn't be so bad, and I would probably soon be better, yet my soul keeps on talking with her and it cherishes her. But I don't want to have anything to do with her. I am fighting that monster

day and night, and she won't get the better of me."

André understood but did not respond, and he sent him away. He was always on about his soul talking, he thought. His soul cherished her! Anyone who heard him talk like that would believe that he'd gone mad. How could his heart and his soul talk? He was hearing himself talking. André felt through his master that the man's longing had built up a second self, and that was the part in him that felt, understood, and talked. This personality had split! One half was within reach of the astral world, but the other half, the day-conscious personality, remained dominant. The woman who dwelt within him merely had dominion over the inner life that belonged to his second self, which was the part in him that heard her speak. That was also the part, André saw, which this other creature inhabited and ruled over. One half of him was in the hands of the astral world; the other half was engaged in a life-or-death struggle and could not free itself. This required help and Master Alcar provided that help. He could see how much progress his master had made by now. All the same, the whole procedure was terrifying!

All this served to increase André's knowledge. The wisdom he received through this sick man was awesome. He learnt that a split personality is caused by longings that are attuned to disreputable character traits, which provided the dark astral world with an opportunity to attack the human being in order to indulge in its passion. Now that his leader let him feel and see what went on behind the veil, it all seemed quite simple. If it were not so horrible, André would even have considered it to be very instructive to mankind, because it made people get to know themselves. This man was being attacked from within. His other half received the blows and he felt that consciously. It was remarkable, miraculous, spooky even. That's it, André thought, his inner-life is being haunted. Some ghosts needed room. They haunted his organism and had their fun. And their experience was nurtured by their desire to possess. It was passion. Nothing else. They used him, poor man, to make love. Several spirits dwelt inside of him; they had completely taken over. But now he'd had more than enough. He couldn't stand it any longer.

The astral beings ran wild within his naked inside, and now they were quarrelling over him, this prey of theirs, whom they had used in order to link up with the earth. He ought to have closed his inner life off from them, but he didn't possess the necessary strength. There were still unconscious traits in his life, which now demanded to be experienced. This doesn't look good, André thought, but thousands of people would shrug their shoulders at it. But were all these people, including their feelings, different from him? Were all those earthly people ahead of him on the road upwards? Had all these millions at some time also experienced a split personality? His master would

probably show him all those laws too. How awe-inspiring everything was!

The next time the patient came to see him, he began to relate the misery he had gone through. All the same, he was feeling a lot better now. "It's getting better", he started, "I've been feeling very peaceful. Do you know what they are doing now? They want to hit me, but they can't touch me. I hear slapping sounds all the time and it is just as if they're no longer able to reach me."

"That's marvellous, and I understand what's happening", answered André.

"You know what this means?"

"My master has closed you off from them. This has become your protection and in the meantime your nervous system will recover."

"That's great."

These made it clear to André that not all the things the poor fellow was experiencing make the slightest sense to him. While he was busy treating the man, he heard Master Alcar say:

"You must now adjust to me, André. Your keen concentration will now enable us to expel some of these astral beings from his aura. He must pray for strength too. It will prevent him from having thoughts and attracting certain forces. The woman has drawn the others around her again, but she feels, just as we do, that the moment has come to show what she wants."

Now a fight on life or death followed. The patient sank into a state of half-waking consciousness, and he was more dead than alive. He heard savage howls deep within and nearly choked because he could barely breathe. He shivered and shook with fear and didn't know what was happening to him.

"Start praying and think of me, otherwise, you would be thwarting me in my efforts."

"I feel awful, I'm almost choking", he groaned.

"Now, exert a bit of self-control and remain your true self; you'll soon feel different. I'll explain everything later."

It was a terrible fight, as André watched. It seemed as if all hell had broken loose inside the life of the patient. His life aura was torn apart. This caused the sick man to feel a burning pain. He had the feeling that he was being ripped apart. However, André saw that his master was busy removing the astral beings. The poor man collapsed under his hands and turned dead to the world. André continued to magnetize him until there was no power left in him either; he felt completely exhausted. The patient opened his eyes and called out:

"I'm so tired. Whatever did they do? I'm so tired. What made them do this to me? What's the matter with me? It is getting worse all the time."

The female being was still present; the others had gone.

"My chest, oh my chest", the patient lamented. André paid no attention

and continued to watch how his leader freed the man from darkness. That eased the tension and the man was able to breathe again.

“Is that better?”

“Yes, thank God, it feels better. What happened a moment ago?”

“It was your aura of life tearing apart that gave you the feeling you were choking. It caused the tension in your chest, but that’s dissolving now. Go and take a walk in nature for an hour or so and keep calm. We’ve already conquered the worst part of this misery.”

“What a horrible illness this is. Have you cured others whose lives were under the same influence as mine?”

“Very many, but they all differ in some respect.”

“And do the spirits talk to them too?”

“Not always.”

“You know, I’m slightly familiar with these matters. You witness these things at séances. Yet I always remained myself.”

The man wanted to talk and tell André that he knew about these phenomena, but André sent him away. So he had experienced certain things at séances? People who attended these meetings were driven mad. They’re showered with a lot of nonsense, and what does their trust get them in return? This patient was going through terrible times. In order to cure him, André would have to stake everything he had. Previously, healing cases of astral influence had proved to be mere child’s play to him. One single treatment would suffice for his master to hurl the astral personality out of the patient’s life aura, and the sensitive person would feel cured. However, in this case, quite a few laws were obstructing the healing, and yet he too would soon be better. Alcar asked:

“Still tired, André?”

“I’m exhausted, Alcar.”

“Do not worry about that; you will soon regain your strength. Think of the higher life. It will raise you up, and you will receive fresh strength, which God will grant you because you use your life to serve. And that power is inexhaustible. Have you been able to follow this process?”

“Yes, Alcar, but I thought it would make me suffocate too.”

“You felt that constriction in your chest because you got unity with him, for I had connected you with his life. His inner life was disturbed, which made him fall into a half-trance, and he lost consciousness. At that moment, I removed the demons out of him. He would have choked, had it lasted any longer. So it had to be done quickly. I descended into his inner life. I accomplished this with the help of my strong concentration, my firm will power and my knowledge of the occult laws. His inner life became confused by an overpowering force, and that was me. His blood circulation speeded up,

his breathing became impeded and he felt his heart throbbing in his throat, all because I was intervening in his life with all my might. Since the inner life is directly attuned to the organism, he experienced this disturbance, the symptoms of which you felt yourself. And because you remained connected to him, you also experienced those disturbances; after all, it is due to your intermediation that I am connected with him again. Still, this was a wonderful afternoon, André. It provided you with vital wisdom. You learned a few things about the astral and the occult laws. On this side, people will do their utmost to gain wisdom of this kind. There are people dwelling here who lock themselves inside psychopaths to get to know these laws. There is nothing to beat that as a method of learning. And you are experiencing the laws of our life in the same way. A spirit of light pays the price to reach his radiant sphere with his own life's blood, and that means that you do not get anything for nothing. We are also required to invest every bit of our own self; otherwise, we will never attain cosmic height. We will get there through our willingness to serve. However, I needed astral help for this case. Some of my pupils assisted me; otherwise, his organism would not have survived. Disturbances would have cropped up in his nervous system, and I prevented that from happening. My assistants watched over his organism while I expelled all those astral forces from his life. This could not have happened until today. Is it not wonderful, André, to be allowed to experience this as a physical human being? We will now continue and prepare ourselves for his final battle. There is only the female being to deal with and then we are finished. As soon as she has been removed, he can begin to lead a different, harmonious life. I will tell you in advance when this may happen."

When the man returned he had changed entirely.

"I'm making good progress. We're on the right road, because I feel fine."

"We are not quite there yet, dear fellow. Don't holler it from the rooftops!"

"But I'm so glad that we already got this far. I'm no longer being attacked in such a brutal way. If you only knew what it means to be able to sleep quietly and have the feeling of being on your own. I was never alone! And the food tastes fine again. I'm so happy!"

André treated him, and Alcar was satisfied. After the treatment the patient told him:

"I don't think I'll experience any more of those nocturnal fights, because I'm very familiar with my illness and at present I'm able to tell whether it's coming on. I feel that I'm my real self again, as that woman no longer has as much say in the matter. Everybody says that I look a lot better. Nowadays I go for lovely walks and that does me a lot of good. Am I ready to go and visit a spiritual lecture? I love to attend lectures about these things."

André did not allow him to go, and he told him:

“You have experienced enough of these things. Later on, when you’re entirely yourself, it’ll be no concern of mine what you do.”

However, Master Alcar suddenly showed him that the man had, in the meantime, been messing about. He had to admit that André saw correctly and he promised not to do it again.

“What a dangerous domain this is”, the man said.

“Do you know what made you fall into their hands?”

“No, I don’t know”, he lied.

“Do you want to hide it from me?”

He acted submissively, yet he replied: “Isn’t it human? Doesn’t every human being have longings?”

“True enough, but what you were looking for, led you into darkness. You can have as many longings as you wish. You possess enough resistance, but do not do anything foolish!”

“But surely it isn’t a sin to have these longings, sir? After all, I have a body and that makes its demands too. Do you really believe that I don’t want a home of my own, and a wife and children? That’s what we’re here on earth for. And when you don’t get it, what do you do then? You have your longings. And so they came to me.”

“You were attacked because you are extremely sensitive. It may not bother other people, although they have longings too. Those people still have to acquire this sensitivity – as I hear now – but you were already that far. You are a medium, just as I am, but you don’t have the necessary resistance; it would put you into a mental hospital. Is that clear to you?”

“Yes, I understand what you mean. As a child, I already saw into that other world, but I was never understood. During my childhood I wandered around for hours searching for something without understanding what it was. I was sent to see a doctor, but he couldn’t help me. I kept on running away from home, although I didn’t really want to. Was I already under astral influence in those days?”

“They were already chasing you when you were a youth, and when you grew a little older that world was able to reach you. You know best what happened to you next.”

The man blushed. He felt that André saw through him, but he also understood that this was quite natural.

“If I’d known you at the time, it wouldn’t have got that far.”

“I couldn’t have helped you in any way, dear fellow.”

“Why not?”

“Because you had to get to know all this misery. After all, you longed for it yourself. Your inner life was open to it and you wanted to indulge in those longings. Your passion led you to the astral laws. Now that you’ve had

enough of it – you’ve become familiar with the dangers and the misery – you’re fighting to get rid of it. In those days you had your longings, but only now, after these longings have been smothered, were we able to help you.”

“What made me deserve this? Is this some kind of a curse?”

“It has nothing to do with a curse. Your own sensitivity led you into the astral world. Every human being, my master tells me, has to go through that phase, because only then can one acquire astral sensitivity, which is a spiritual attunement that belongs to the Beyond. It’s very natural, but when we long for it without really knowing our true self, and don’t possess enough resistance – as you yourself experienced – then that world will attack us. What you must do now, is to remain your true self in everything you turn your thoughts to; otherwise, you’ll maintain a steady contact and you will undoubtedly be led back into this misery. Please bear that in mind, it’s for your own good, and for the benefit of your health.”

The man left, and André pondered over all these problems. Life on earth was very dangerous. The more a person’s sensitivity increased, the greater the dangers he encountered on earth. And yet everybody wanted to possess this sensitivity, but who would still be able to hold his ground? Where did this sensitivity end? When could a person say ‘I made it’? In due time, he might learn about all these laws and human problems. Wasn’t everybody entitled to some happiness? Was it so wrong for people to long for wife and children and their own home? It deranged thousands of these people and then they fell into the hands of astral personalities, of dark spirits. Were we here on earth with a fixed destiny? Did everything in life have an astral significance? André was unable to answer these questions, but Lantos’ life had presented him with some understanding of these laws. However, there were still so many things he wanted to know, and so did thousands of others. But he was sure that Alcar would show him all this later on.

Was this man now destined to go to ruin because he wanted to experience love? The love that burnt inside of him like a blazing fire. This made him susceptible to their attacks. It was all very deep, yet on the other hand, it was quite natural. He understood these laws, which man had to master. Life on earth served to develop one’s personality, which would then pursue its course and continue its existence on the Beyond. It marked the release from all physical passion. This man loved, but that love also included passion. He was open to it and so they could reach him. One day the astral woman came to him. He hadn’t expected that, and it was too late by then. She was able to unify with his life of the soul, and André felt that this had been the moment the agony set in. How many years had he already spent under these circumstances? During their talk he had seen several scenes from the man’s life. It wasn’t exactly glorifying, but André could understand. The sick man had to

overcome those feelings before he could be restored to health. The lesson he had just learned would help him. He also felt that the human soul is unfathomable for the material consciousness, and actually nothing is yet known about this on earth. This was a great pity, but his master told him that such a thing, as 'pity' did not exist in the Beyond. It betokened the consciousness of all mankind, all those millions of souls, still had to awaken to the next life. Science was still unaware of these laws. 'Well', André thought, 'I do wish Alcar would explain these laws to them. It would present them with a very fine field of learning, and scientists would no longer be so helpless.'

Life on the Beyond harboured the truth of all these problems. Man went to ruin because of his longings, because he aimed for a consciousness that was above and beyond his reach. The soul as a personality was not ready yet for these experiences. It seemed very simple to him, but would people be able to accept it? Would it be of any concern to those who cherish deep longings? He didn't think so. Even sick people wanted to experience this physical union and produce children. Yet what were these children like? They were physically and mentally ill. How could that be? Could the spirit be made even sicker than it was already? These presented problems to him, which his master could answer, but they preyed on countless people's minds and caused them to go to ruin. Those who kept on searching during their life on earth were destined to break down. The life that was given to all mankind to accept could be difficult at times but behind it all, André felt the righteousness of God. While he pondered all these problems, his leader drew him up into his own life and the answer came to him as a vision, so that he could immediately accept this explanation. If all those people could experience this, it would serve to protect them. But even this was beyond their reach. They continued on a downgrade track. Those who searched vigorously squandered their physical energy until their self had been overcome. This usually ended in total breakdown, but afterwards the soul, as a personality would move on to a greater happiness. André felt that this typified the normal kind of material life that belonged to physical day-consciousness.

Only after he had reached the other side, could man get to know his true self. This knowledge was totally lost on him on earth, although he needed this most of all to experience physical life consciously.

Months went by. The man diligently went to call on him regularly and made good progress. His nervous system relaxed, and recovered completely. Now and then he had a slight relapse, but he kept his ground, and was attacked anew in this condition. The female being was still present in his life, yet slowly but surely, the moment was approaching in which his master would be able to expel her from his aura too.

One afternoon he experienced once again how these auras were torn apart.

She fought for her possession with such fierce intensity that the man thought he was about to die. However, she had to give up her prey and the patient could start a different life.

At that moment, the man felt as if he had lost a few thousand pounds of weight, which showed how intense the pressure on his own balance had been during all those years. The astral personality had blemished his life of the soul, injected her astral poison into him that weighed down on his chest so that he had hardly been able to breathe. Now she had disappeared out of his life, along with all the pressure that belonged to the darkness, and he wept with joy like a little child. The man danced around the room, overjoyed that the darkness had let go of him, physically as well as spiritually. From now on, he would watch over himself. Her wretched passion had kept him from sleeping, but now he slept as he used to, which he had not been able to do for years. However, the Beyond continued to keep an eye on him. He had to overcome his weaknesses, and this had to do with his character.

André had treated him for eight months. When the man moved away, he was attacked again. He would have preferred to run away from those powers but that was impossible and now he had to continue to offer resistance. This resistance lived in him. During the time that André had treated him, his will power had increased and his personality had developed. What was he in for now? Once again, he was faced with all that misery. His housemates, who didn't really know him, called the First Aid to get him into a hospital as quickly as possible. There, they believed he was dying, but it was the astral woman who had got hold of him again. The doctor wasn't familiar with his condition and made the wrong diagnosis. He was unable to look behind the veil that covered up the problem and decided on a heart condition. The man was checked in as they thought that he was about to have a stroke.

In the hospital, the patient wrote André the following letter:

"I've been attacked again. I did everything I could, believe me, but she went on like a wild cat. She called me all sorts of names and hit me wherever she could reach me, but I did remain my own self. However, the people where I live thought I was going to die and phoned the First-Aid station. And now I'm here, lying in a nice white bed, with good food and drinks, being treated, as I never was before. The doctor examines me every morning but he can't find anything wrong with me, because my heart is at rest again and she has taken to her heels. But she did say: 'What do I do with you now, you fool?' I suppose that it's clear to you; I immediately understood what she meant too, but I pretended not to hear her. Since then, I've had my peace. Do you think it's wrong of me not to help the doctor? After all, I like this place a lot. In fact, I told them all about myself, but they don't believe me. They think I'm a psychopath and yet, when they talk with me like that they

shake their heads and keep on searching. Will you write to me some time? Will you keep thinking of me? Do you think she will bother me again? Yours gratefully, B.”

André wrote back that he shouldn't worry about anything. He has good food and drinks now, and could enjoy taking it easy.

The patient wrote:

“Of course, I could easily get used to this place. I first thought that I ought to leave of my own free will, but now I've changed my mind. In that other place the food was very bad, but here I've added weight, and that'll certainly benefit my resistance. I do feel sorry for the doctors though. What do they know about these kind of problems? Nothing! But I let them go on searching; they don't believe me anyway. Only they know. And in the meantime, I have my meals and enjoy my rest. I've never had it so good. I'm pretty sure that once I've regained my strength, she won't get at me as easily. I'm ready to fight. However, this demon isn't easily defeated. She's on the lookout for me, like a cat ready to pounce. What a terrible person she is. Last night she came back. I took the opportunity to really give her a piece of my mind. And guess what she did. She started to swear and whimper at the same time. She never used to whine. So I gather that she no longer has any power. She doesn't give a damn about me, she says, and sooner or later she'll get hold of me again. I'm telling you, I'll not stop fighting. She won't see me again; you can count on that. Thank you once again for everything you've done for me. I'll never forget you. Yours, B.”

Months went by. André heard nothing more of the patient, but one afternoon he was standing at the door. He looked like death warmed up; he was in a cold sweat and his expression showed the misery he was in.

“May I come in, sir? She's got hold of me again.”

André let him in. He then told that he had been discharged from the hospital. He was then taken care of by other people, and that's where she returned to him. It had already started in the hospital. “First they wanted to send me to an institution, but I refused. I told them that I was normal. But it's my own fault. I should have kept my mouth shut. The doctor began to understand me and decided that I didn't belong in a hospital.

Now I'm under supervision after all, and I want none of that. I want to be my own master and remain so. Will you help me again?”

André asked his master what he should do, and now he heard his leader say:

“You are not to give him any more help, André. He can stand on his own two feet now. This is what I predicted, when I told you that you would not enjoy dealing with him. He will now have to take his stand.”

“I'm not helping you anymore. It's up to you now to show what you're

worth.”

The patient was on the verge of tears, but at that moment the doorbell rang. A gentleman wanted to know whether this man happened to be with André. When he entered the room he said:

“So this is where you are, my lad?” And to André: “Allow me to introduce myself. My name is D.H., I’m a male nurse. He has been entrusted to me; but he ran away this morning. I had a hunch he might go and see you again. And lo and behold, here he is. Now come along, dear chap, we’ll take good care of you.”

The man left with the patient, but arranged to come back at a later date, because he was interested to get to know all about this case. When he returned a week later, André asked him:

“How is your patient getting on?”

“Not bad at all, he’s actually doing very well, but he doesn’t want to give up his freedom. He doesn’t give me any trouble, but this morning he suddenly disappeared again.”

“Have you got through to him in the meantime?”

“Yes, I believe I know him by now. He loves to talk, and I know that he’s not uttering nonsense. Nonetheless, I don’t take up the issue. I’ll do anything for the people in my care, but they must listen. I’ve heard your name mentioned, and since I knew that you were treating him, I came straight here. When I’m certain that he’ll return to the ward, I’ll allow him to visit you, because he wants to know all about himself, or so he tells me. You can still help him, he says, but I doubt it.”

“You sensed that correctly, because I’m giving him no more help. He must now assert himself. My task is finished. I did all I could and should have done to help him.”

“All he wants now is to take to the streets. He’s looking for ways to do that, but I’m watching over him. In three months time he can do as he pleases; afterwards, I no longer have to care for him. But in the meantime, I want to keep him in check; otherwise, the patient will become a burden to me and we don’t want that to happen. As I see him, I feel that he has spent his whole life under some sort of influence. I have read your books and so I know a little about the topic. He is now heading for his own conscious life, if that’s what he really wants, and he must begin to fight the astral influence. All the same, I do believe that he is still in need of your help, because you can talk with him.”

“I don’t want to see him anymore. Now he must show his colours. I no longer need to help him.”

The man left. But weeks later, around ten o’clock in the evening, the doorbell rang and there was the sick man standing outside.

“Oh, I’m in such a mess again, sir. Please don’t send me away; they’ve got hold of me again. And I was doing so well.”

André tuned in to Master Alcar and began to see. He looked right through the man, but saw no astral influence; the man was making this up. André remembered Master Alcar’s words: ‘You will not enjoy your dealings with him.’ Here before him stood this man, lamenting, shivering and shaking, even though he was in no way in the hands of the astral world. The patient begged him for help, but André answered:

“No, dear fellow I won’t help you. Now is the time for you to show what you’re capable of. And you’re not doing that yet! What you’re feeling now is merely make-belief! There is nothing wrong with you. Nothing can happen to you because they can’t even reach you. Go home quietly and put it out of your mind. You’ll have to conquer this, but that’s in your own hands, not mine. It’s either do or die. If you don’t put up a fight, you’ll end up in a mental hospital. Is that what you want? You’ll get no more help from me. At the moment, you’re fooling around with your health.”

The patient wept, but André paid no attention. Alcar had made André feel that he ought to lay a heavy hand on him. The man was to leave, because his inner life had been set free. He sneaked down the stairs like a beaten dog. André thought it was awful. It hurt him, but he wasn’t allowed to act differently.

A few months later he met him again on the street. The man didn’t see him. He was whistling a tune and seemed on top of the world. André went up to him and asked:

“The world seems to be treating you well.”

“You were right after all, I got it over with. She has stopped bothering me. I did think that she had a hold on me that evening, but the next morning I was entirely myself again. And that same night I even slept well, which I had never expected.”

“You must go on fighting. Constantly bear in mind that she may take you by surprise. In that way, you keep your concentration tuned and you’re ready to retort. When you get used to it, you’ll be building up your own protection and you won’t even feel that you are attuned to her. I act in the same way towards my patients. Will you keep your chin up and continue to fight? You know that if you don’t, the mental hospital will be waiting for you.”

“And that’s the place I definitely don’t want to go to. I’ll do my best, sir. I’ll never forget what you have done for me.”

“You’d better thank the Lord for that.”

Months later, André met him again. The man had found a job and the work suited him well. He was entirely himself and experienced no more trouble from the astral world. He would watch over himself and his mediumistic

sensitivity. The mediumistic sensitivity remained within him; although it wasn't put to use, it still left him susceptible to astral influence.

He was to take an unremitting stand against it. He felt this himself and went all out to do so. Whistling a tune, he bade André good-bye and disappeared in the crowd.

'An odd customer', André thought, 'and yet he's to be pitied.' Some time afterwards he heard that the man was out of work, so he would have time to himself again, which André regretted. And when André asked his master whether he could still do anything for the man, Alcar also told him:

"It is sad, André, he is imagining things again, which is obviously bad for his condition. He should work, and if that were possible, he could start to live a normal life. But this is what society is like, and there is nothing I can change about that. Mankind has not reached the stage yet where it is prepared to help this kind of people. But sooner or later he will find work. You need not worry about him. From now on he will remain himself."

André understood his master and awaited further developments. He was to disembodify again and he would learn all about these illnesses of the spirit. He had learnt a lot through this patient.

## Preparing to disembody

André received word from Master Alcar that the time had come for him to disembody. André had prepared himself for this great event and felt ready for this wondrous happening. All the same, it had not been very easy to get ready, because he had to adapt to life in the spirit which he could only achieve through meditation. He thought of his master night and day, and pondered on all the things related to life after death. His mind was constantly set on tranquillity, and in the meantime, he felt that he had moved away from the material world. However, once he had reached this condition, earthly life became harder for him. He was now at odds with one and all, because people no longer understood him. An overpowering sensitivity got hold of him, yet he must try to stand firm, otherwise, life on earth would rap him on the knuckles too, and he would break down. This had to be prevented; otherwise he would not be suitable for this kind of work. He must, under all circumstances, be able to cope with his own life and with the tremendous situations in life after death. Passions and material violence came rushing at him during this period of increased sensitivity. It wasn't easy to stand up to, and no-one was able to help him in this situation. There wasn't a single person whom he received any support from; André had to work his way through this on his own. He had to keep on tuning in to the spheres of light; otherwise, his master would not be able to reach him. If he became obstinate, there would be no disembodiment at all. He must remain his own steady self in all things, or else he would deprive himself of this blessing, and that was something he wanted to prevent at all costs.

The first days were always the hardest for him. He would remain suspended between two worlds, the earthly and the spiritual. But once he had reached the spiritual, everything worked itself out and all earthly things lost all power over him. Nevertheless, it was remarkable how he was still able to do his work. He could receive people and talk with them, while none of them sensed that at the very most; only twenty percent of André's vital power and personality were present on earth. During those moments, he actually spoke from a different world, the world to which his master belonged. Now that he was tuned in to the higher spheres, his conscious self drifted off, and the physical laws that governed matter lost their grip on him. At this point the other condition began to dominate, and he was able to see through the material worlds. He was now more spirit than human being. For a short while he consciously stepped into the great unknown on the Beyond, although he was still on earth. He now dwelt fully consciously in the hereafter, and took

in all he beheld.

Extraordinary things happened to him that week. André had boarded a tram and was returning home. He had gone through all the necessary motions without being aware of them, such as getting on, buying a ticket, and sitting down on an available seat. In feeling, he was faraway from the earth, and yet he was amongst other people on earth. In other words, he also dwelt in the life after death. He didn't realize that he had boarded a tram, although his master had constantly warned him against this absent-minded kind of behaviour, as it could prove fatal to him. But André kept on forgetting this advice.

After he had taken a seat in the tram, he suddenly felt his conscious self dissolving in the spirit. He was now in a clairvoyant condition and able to see. The tram, the people, and all the things that belonged to the earth disappeared before his eyes. His inner life now participated in the things he saw. Namely the spheres! He saw them in front of him and felt the sacred peace of the Other Side. This holiness descended into him, yet he should have prevented this from happening. He was no longer watching over himself.

The flowers and birds smiled upon him. He saw astral human beings who dwelt in that sphere. How marvellous it is, he thought, to be allowed to see and feel all this. Nothing could ever give him and the people on earth greater joy than to be allowed to dwell right there. I'll be back shortly, he thought, while he took in all he could see at the time.

It seemed remarkable to him that he could still keep on thinking of life on earth without it actually getting through to him. He therefore understood that he was present at that certain spot, and yet again, he wasn't. This held true for both worlds. His inner life had split. The same thing occurred when he experienced certain things for his patients and then lost himself for a short while in order to take in what he had to see. He had become familiar with these laws in the hereafter, and he understood his present feelings and the reason why he was so sensitive, but he forgot to tune in to it. This was a dangerous situation, because he was now oblivious of his earthly actions. As he began to see, two beautiful beings walked past him, close enough for him to clearly hear them talking. At this point he merged into this other life completely and forgot himself on earth. He sat there daydreaming; worse still, he was no longer aware of his material life. His conscious self had become totally immersed in the things he saw.

"How long", a very beautiful female being said, "have I been waiting for you? How great your suffering was on earth, and yet there is an end to everything. How can we thank God for our happiness? Shall we pray here in these holy surroundings and thank God for all the beauty we have now received? Look, my child, behold all this beauty!" André looked on, while

both beings knelt and thanked God for everything they had been given. He did not want to disturb them. However, he did want to take a flower from the spheres back to earth, to remind him of this beautiful moment.

He stood up suddenly and picked a flower of the spheres. At that same moment he felt a shock deep within, and he suddenly regained awareness of what he was doing. I've forgotten myself again, he thought, and as a result the people here think I've gone mad. What should I do? He saw his master in the distance. André looked into his eyes, that told him: 'What are you doing, André? Did you not feel my presence? Was I not watching over you? And now what?' He understood his master, bent his head and knew he had to act quickly.

Whatever is that man doing, the other passengers wondered. Was he out of his mind? He thought very quickly. He ought to do something. He could see the people in front of him smirking, and he knew what that laugh meant. They were right to think he was mad. All the same, he had no desire to be looked upon as a maniac. He raised his arm to get the conductor's attention and call him over. But he couldn't remember how these men were addressed. It suddenly came back to him and he called out:

"Conductor, excuse me." The man went over to him.

"Can you tell me ..." the words, spoken in deep concentration, crossed his lips haltingly. "I'm not from here. Where is it" That was as far as he got.

What now? In his mind's eye he saw the square he walked across every day, but the name just wouldn't come. He lisped something and said: "Val ... Val ..."

"Oh", the conductor said, "You mean the Valkenbosplein?"

"Exactly, that's the one." He spoke these words smoothly; he didn't need to be thinking them up.

"I'll let you know, sir; we're not there yet."

All the same, the other passengers thought he was a bit strange and stared at him. But everything was back to normal. André sat down again and thought to himself: 'You can think whatever you like, I'm my usual self again. I must watch out though, or else there'll be an accident.' What would his master have to say to this? He was ashamed of himself. But after all, he was terribly sensitive! He saw through life on earth in all its forms. When people happened to sit next to him, their thoughts told him about their lives. By now he could tell them exactly what they longed for, how they lived, where they were going to and where they came from. By reading their thoughts, he was able to take on all their singularities. This was also troublesome at times, because there were many who conveyed disagreeable things; some even made him shiver and cringe. Lust and horrible physical violence lurched at him, and he had to use all his inherent faculties to stand up to them if he wanted to

remain his true self. These were the conflicts in earthly life, which he had to deal with. The fact that a spirit of light could see through earthly beings and assimilate everything no longer seemed a wonder to him, because he knew that the people on earth send all their thoughts into that other, astral world.

The shock had brought him back to reality. He was susceptible to everything now. In this condition he felt an enormous attraction to water. If he didn't watch his step, he would walk straight into the water. When he asked his master why this was the case, Alcar said:

“We were born in water. You will learn about these laws at a later stage.”

It's unbelievable, André pondered. He had to concentrate vigorously on his material consciousness; otherwise, he would simply have jumped into the water, and again people would think that he had gone mad. This sensitivity would come over him whenever he prepared to disembodify. Usually when he lived in this sensitivity, the moment would be drawing near for Alcar to free him from his earthly body.

He had to watch out for lots of things now. Out on the streets, this condition could be fatal, as danger was always imminent. And in his case the risk was even greater because he wasn't afraid, and death didn't scare him. Death had become insignificant to him because he had become familiar with it. He bowed his head to illness, misery, and accepted them. By doing so, he remained himself.

Friends envied his inner disposition and André advised them all to open up to these laws, because in the end this would make them very happy.

One day, some years ago, Alcar had dematerialized him. André was standing at a front door, in the open. He suddenly dissolved and found himself on the inside. Those forces had gone right through him, although he hadn't been aware of them at the time. Nonetheless, his personality had experienced it, and this was another thing he had to watch out for. Sometimes, when he went to visit a patient, he would absent-mindedly try to walk through a closed door, which invariably dealt him a painful smack. He would bang his head against the door, which made him realize that he had forgotten his conscious self again. He would stroll along in this condition, wrapped up in thought, and remain oblivious of the earth; however, this situation could invariably entail great danger.

The most awesome event he ever experienced happened when his physical body became totally dissolved in the spirit; he would otherwise have been run over and torn to pieces by a tram.

That eventful evening he had been on his way to a patient. He was thinking of the woman, concentrating on her, but he didn't realize that he would become completely immersed in that condition. When he turned the street corner, he suddenly found himself on the tracks of a fast-moving tram, racing

towards him. He hadn't heard a sound. The monster was now only two yards away. At that moment, he felt himself being raised up and transported right through the lights, the driver, the vehicle and the people, and he emerged again through the back of the tram. He was swept to the patient's front door, landed on his feet, and rang the bell. The woman opened the door, looked at him and got a terrible shock. She asked him:

"What's the matter, André? You look as white as a sheet."

"It's nothing, ma'am, I feel quite all right." Shall I tell her what just happened to me, he thought. She won't believe it, nor, would she be able to understand it. "I'm feeling fine", he told her husband too, "there's nothing wrong with me." To them, his face bore the signs of death, but a little later they had to admit that they must have been mistaken. Evening dusk can be quite misleading ...

However, he received a severe spiritual scolding from Master Alcar. Master Alcar was really angry with him, André was not to let such things happen again, or else his master wouldn't be able to do anything more for him either. The moment the tram approached, Master Alcar had dematerialized André, who, at that time, dwelt in a half-material, half-spiritual realm, where physical manifestations of this kind may occur. He had experienced the same thing when his leader had transported him through that front door. This time, Master Alcar had made him sail right through a tram and the people inside. He entered through the front and came out through the back, looking like a corpse. And André truly understood that at that moment he had experienced death, and all its inherent laws! He had been made familiar with this condition during his dark séances, and he bore those powers within. However, a protection of that kind could only be granted once. Alcar told him:

"If you do not take better care of yourself, I will have to let you go. It is up to you what you want. If I had to protect you from every possible danger, your life would come to a standstill. Besides, you are at odds with the laws of God and with your own life; that is something I cannot do anything about. I was allowed to protect you this time, André, but if you forget yourself once more, I will back out of your life."

This upset André for days. Sadness overwhelmed him, and yet ... how simple it was! He could have prevented this. He ought to take better care of himself. He should be here as well as there, yet remain his true self in whatever he did, and he ought to be able to look after himself. He would otherwise have to accept the fact that an accident would sooner or later put an end to his life, and he didn't want that to happen, as he wanted to keep on serving the Beyond. Never before had his master been so strict with him. On that occasion too, André had been about to disembody, and when he arrived on

the Other Side, Master Alcar let him have it. He received another spiritual dressing-down, and all he could do was to bow his head and own up to his error. However, when his master reverted to their common task and made André familiar with more wonders, he felt that he had learnt a lot, since his will power had grown stronger. And when Alcar smiled at him, that immense happiness returned into his life, the happiness he thought he had lost forever. When Master Alcar told André that he had withdrawn his powers of concentration because he had done wrong, André sensed that he had been left on his own and his sadness was boundless. He felt forlorn. He had no notion of his own life. He felt as lost as a stray dog and as poor as a church mouse. His spiritual help had dissolved and he had been deserted. How very downcast he was at the time. He seemed to be totally devoid of life. However, that same night Master Alcar set him free, and André disembodied. Tears rolled down his cheeks when he saw his master standing in front of him. He didn't dare say a word and couldn't even stand the bright light that his leader spread forth.

He went to all lengths to assure his master that he would watch over himself. Countless things went through his mind. He followed Alcar submissively wherever he was taken. On that trip he realized how dangerous it was to simply let himself go. Even now, he felt the eyes of his master upon him. Again he had forgotten himself, but it hadn't caused any accidents, thank heavens. He would take better care in future!

Alcar had told him explicitly: "I cannot help you out in all matters. You must look after yourself and pay attention to all the things that relate to your life. You know the dangers."

André was to take care of everything that concerned his own life; otherwise, strange things might happen. No matter how far he spiritually removed himself from the earth, he should always be ready to act on the spot.

Meditation enabled him to separate himself from material life.

Finally, the message came through that he was about to disembody, and he thought to himself: "Thank goodness, the moment has come."

He waited in his room for the things that lay ahead. He already felt the first phenomena awakening within and taking effect. His feet had lost all sense of feeling. They had turned cold. He knew it wasn't a natural coldness because that felt different. This coldness set in because he was about to leave his body as a spiritual personality. The physical organism was nurtured by the personality, and this personality was now being released from the bondage of the physical, organic laws. Slowly, this coldness crept upward and the higher it went, the more he felt overcome by sleep. This condition amounted to a state of trance, and to earthly standards he appeared to be dead. Disembodiment, this conscious departure from the body, was the most wondrous

of all the gifts his leader made him experience, because it enabled André to consciously dwell in the life after death. Formerly, Alcar would put him in trance before he disembodied, but meanwhile, he had made enough progress to maintain his own consciousness, so that he could now follow the things that were taking place in both his own life and the spheres. He didn't lose consciousness for a single moment, and this was the condition in which he entered life in the spirit.

He now experienced two separate conditions. When he experienced his earthly life normally and consciously – Alcar called this the 'day-conscious self' – he would step out of that consciousness into the realm of the spirit, where he had already become familiar with many of its laws. However, he also possessed a consciousness of his own in this other, spiritual life, which was identical to the earthly one, yet was now completely independent of all material. Two different worlds, which he experienced from within one single condition. He was conscious in both worlds, but he acquired the enhanced, astral awareness through his master. He could do as he pleased in his earthly life, but he had no say in his master's domain, where he had to obey like a little child. It was amazing. No wonder disembodiment fascinated him most of all; it was the holiest of all the spiritual gifts his master enabled him to experience. Now, all the material and spiritual problems he had faced belonged to the past!

As soon as the process of disembodiment started, sleep would enter his organism, but he stayed awake. Behind this sleep there was the spiritual world with which his leader would connect him. This grade of sleep harboured the psychic trance, and this gift, which lay in the hands of his master – he couldn't free himself of his own accord – enabled him to experience this awesome wonder that acquainted him with life after death. The wisdom he received during this period of disembodiment was intended for all mankind. In this way he invariably returned in his organism with all the treasures he had acquired, which were then recorded at some later date.

Sleep, as his master had also explained to him, possessed seven grades. The ultimate and highest grade equalled apparent death. When he disembodied he found himself between the fifth and sixth grade of sleep. In this condition he floated between two worlds, and was attracted by the astral world. All this was brought about by the conscious powers of Master Alcar. These powers did not belong to André; he was only the instrument, the earthly medium, and would remain so. Nevertheless, he experienced all these sacred laws of God, which changed his life and continuously raised his consciousness.

What is disembodiment? When do earthly people depart from their body? André had become familiar with it. Once again he was about to experience this spiritual wonder.

He had an inherent desire to serve and convince mankind of eternal life. This was the most sacred gift for the earthly being that God could bestow on him. Millions of people believed that they were not yet in need of such holiness, but those who became aware of it were grateful to his master and sent him flowers. Most of them added a little note that read: 'From a thankful soul'. André cherished an ardent faith, and he had built up a strong feeling of self-confidence. These character traits were vital to disembodiment. He had a great desire to do good. The fact that he was allowed to bring the light of the Beyond to unconscious people gave extra strength to him and to thousands of others who wanted to open up.

Since his wish to serve was pure, the conscious astral world in these moments drew him up, and he was released from his organism. He slipped out effortlessly, and in the other world, his master awaited him. Many people told him that they were able to disembody, but he could fathom their inner life, and he saw that they didn't know what they were talking about. These beings merely experienced a disembodiment, which they conjured up in their fantasies. They would prefer matters to be otherwise, but they lacked the appropriate feelings. They had dreams in which they spoke with their loved ones, but when André asked them about the astral laws, they were stuck for an answer and remained silent. People of that kind didn't disembody; they knew nothing about life after death.

His master assured him that millions of conscious people on the Beyond would rejoice if these persons were really able to disembody, because the more the earth received, the more humanity would profit. It would change life on earth. During all his years of service to the Beyond, he had spoken to hundreds of people who claimed to have disembodyed. Yet there wasn't one amongst them who could tell him anything about the laws on the Beyond, and then he knew them for what they really were. He would have loved to meet people on earth who had truly experienced disembodiment. It would have given him a chance to discuss those awesome, wondrous laws with them, but in each case he came to the conclusion that they were making things up. The more he experienced, the more he understood these so-called mediums, which were not mediums at all. These people were not aware of the dangers involved, and yet they talked about all these matters as if they had passed exams and were qualified. Darkness reigned in their lives. They subsided into their own unconscious self. They imagined that they could disembody and dwell in the hereafter for a while. It was all a lot of rubbish to him, as well as to others.

These so-called mediums would go to pieces if they were really to experience these laws. It would drive them insane on the spot. It made no difference whether André briefed them and explained the occult laws; they refused

to let him take their fantasy world away from them. 'Do as you please', he thought, 'keep on living in your own fantasies and stick to your illusions, but do not rob me of my time'. If these people were shown out too quickly to their liking, he was said to be loveless, and even lacked good manners. "Marvellous", Master Alcar would say, "let them curse and shout as much as they want, André. We will show them on this side that their experiences amount to mere lies. But first they will need to die!" None of these people knew what they were doing, and they destroyed more than they pieced together. These people were after sensation, eager for the gifts, but mainly bent on being something special. They cursed him because they didn't understand him. André let them curse; it didn't worry him, nor did he fear the devil; he had become familiar with that son of man too.

Right at the start of André's development, Alcar had told him that mediums who were really able to disembodied were to accomplish a spiritual task, but nothing of the kind showed up in any of these people. Those who disembodied needed to possess all the physical and the psychic gifts that empowered the Beyond to work. However, none of these people ever showed any signs of these gifts. Besides, they had received their training from an earthly magnetizer or a clairvoyant. This completely disqualified them in André's eyes, because no person on earth could ever impart this spiritual treasure to others. Orientals might very well be capable of disembodiment, yet these people, who lived in a no-nonsense Western world, couldn't even fathom their own self. Nevertheless, these magnetizers and clairvoyants claimed to possess those spiritual gifts; André, however, would promptly expose these people too, because he knew this to be impossible! Training of that kind remained in the hands of the Beyond. Even André would not be able to disembody if his master didn't want him to; he was merely an instrument and would remain so. In the long run, all these mediums merely fooled themselves. They wanted to possess these gifts, yet they would never be able to develop them, because they had no knowledge of the laws that were involved.

Alcar had told him long ago that he would later instruct one of his helpers, who was his most advanced pupil on the Beyond, to write a book about all the spiritual gifts. It would enable these people to get to know themselves and would put a final end to all their fantasizing. No longer would they be able to hide, because everyone would see right through them. Those people had no notion of death, although their disembodiment ought to have acquainted them with it. After all, they went through death to eternal life!

André now changed over into the life in the spirit. Freed from his material body, he surveyed the ultimate of man's physical existence and now understood his self. André floated above his earthly body and looked at his leader. Of all the moments during disembodiment, this one moved André most of

all. There stood Alcar, his master! His friend, who was a like a father to him. André alighted in front of him, and bowed down deeply. He felt himself to be at the feet of his master.

“All right, my boy, here you are, dwelling on this side again.”

André rushed into his arms. He felt united with Alcar’s life that shone over and above his, that spread its rays like a sun, yet was so close to him. It would take him a long time to reach Alcar’s level. His master was a spirit of light, someone who possessed cosmic consciousness and was a father and mother to him. André felt drawn up into Alcar’s aura of life, and he became strong and powerful enough to be able to assimilate the laws of this life.

“Alcar, I am so grateful to you. I keep on thanking God for everything you have given me and my loved ones. How can I ever repay you for all this?”

“By always doing your best. Show your gratitude in your work and put everything within your power into it, so that the spheres of light may open up for you. This is what you must do, and this will shape character traits within you, which will provide you with spiritual happiness for the life on the Beyond. You are now dwelling on this side again, André. You have yet another voyage ahead of you. But this one will differ from all the others we have experienced together. This time you will get to know the depths of the soul and the various grades of insanity. After that, there will be a big surprise awaiting you, but more about that later.

You feel no different here from on earth; you are able to think and to speak to me, and nothing about you has changed. If people could accept this, then all evil on earth would dissolve. They would learn to understand each other and feel love towards every aspect of God’s life. You will enter eternity and experience all this sanctity, so that you may awaken mankind, André.

I intend to explain the various grades of insanity to you during this journey. You will experience remarkable laws, which are, as yet, completely incomprehensible to the people on earth, and all mankind still turns a blind eye to them.

On earth, human insight in these matters has not yet seen the light of day. Nevertheless, God created it for the sake of everyone on earth; it belongs to man’s material possessions, although it represents our world. The knowledge you are about to receive on the Side Beyond is an integral part of the proclamation of equality on earth, which the apostles preached according to the message, brought to mankind by their Master Jesus Christ. If you never forget this, André, I will be able to descend deeper into this sanctity. Although it seems to spell only sorrow and misery for the physical person. After all, who wants to be insane? If you are able to feel this, I will determine the depth of all those unconscious ‘selfhoods’, and can then proceed to the very first and very last moment of those whose spiritual ability belongs exclu-

sively to life on the Beyond. You, and all who follow us, will become seeing. Magnificent things will be revealed to you, but what is to follow surpasses the understanding of everyone on earth. My masters instructed me to devote myself completely to this sanctity. In turn, I now ask you to dedicate yourself to this task, so that we can finish our great work. The holy inspiration of our life will come over you, as well as the conviction that you will receive cosmic consciousness. You must ask me questions about all this. And these questions must be directly related to the problem; otherwise, we would not understand each other and that would make it hard for the masses, for our readers, to grasp our words. I want to reach the simple-hearted, and the intellectual too if that is possible, in short, all those who want to get to know both themselves and the things belonging to the life after death that will benefit them. Do you understand what I mean, André?"

"Yes, Alcar, it's clear to me."

"So try to think clearly and ask me as many questions as possible. You must sense how these illnesses can be held in check, what they are attuned to and how a personality feels, who is astrally possessed. On earth, you were allowed to experience several of those conditions, and so you have learnt a lot. You are ready now. We will descend into all these lives and experience their condition. This will teach you the laws and the attunement of man. I will explain the reality of these illnesses to you, so that the material genius on earth will get an idea of the abominable inadequacy of their studies of the spirit, and of the poverty in spiritual feeling, which prevails within universities that try to qualify a student for these studies. Under these circumstances he will never understand the illnesses and the laws that govern them.

I will not give them the chance to destroy our work, and I will see to it that the power and the knowledge involved remain in my hands. In other words: we analyse all these grades for the benefit of the scientists on earth, and that will be final. There is no haughtiness within any of us, who have come to know the happiness of the spheres, because we returned to earth as brothers and sisters. We bow our heads before man, before the scientist who stands powerless and shows his empty hands. However, the despair in their life was not laid down in them by the God of all life, André; they must still awaken to this knowledge. When that is in reach, our task will be blessed by their awakening, and we would do anything to achieve that!

Come on, my boy, we will now leave your organism behind. I can continue to prepare you while we are on the way. Your material body is being taken care of. Your own aura of life will close it off to lower beings, and all the beings on the Side Beyond recognize your sacredness and bow their heads before your mediumship. They show respect for your servility and will therefore do all they can to help you!"

## Weakness of the spirit

“Ask me as much as you wish, André. I told you before, that the things I say must get through to you, and that you must let me know whenever you have difficulties in understanding my words. You must take care that your questions refer to the actual problem we will be dealing with, because that is the purpose of your present disembodiment. Whenever we change over into another condition, you will intuitively sense how to formulate your questions. I will reply to them with all the powers I possess.

At the start of your education, it was rather hard for you to ask questions, but now you are ready. By this time, you have come to know how these worlds came about. Your concentration has grown and your inner life has been roused. Now you know where the physical being goes to when death sets in. You have become conscious, André; you have been allowed to master all these laws; you are now able to concentrate and focus your own will power on a certain item and subsequently experience a specific condition deep within. You have received that blessing, which you are grateful for, since it is your desire to serve. This fills me with great happiness, as I want to give mankind all the spiritual possessions, which our life on this side can offer. And my wish is cherished by millions of other souls too, namely the fathers and mothers of those who remained behind on earth. They are all watching us, because they know what we are working at.

What you are about to experience now, concerns the physical human being and has to do with spiritual as well as practical human problems. We will therefore remain in the sphere of the earth for the time being; afterwards, we will visit the places that are known to life on this side as the hells, because that is where I intend to explain man's attunements to you. In the dark spheres, we will compare these spheres with physical human existence and determine what is good and what is evil. All these problems are spiritually deep, André, and I advise you to remain linked up with me at full strength, so that we will experience total oneness from soul to soul. Our spiritual unity and my ability to explain these laws to you depend on it.

I now want to connect you with a place I visited years ago. When I returned to earth after my awakening in this life, I visited many mental institutions together with my master, in order to learn about the astral laws and all the misery. That took me fifty years and I found out that all those illnesses were caused by the astral world. The physical human being is destroyed by unconscious astral personalities. It will become clear to you on this trip that there is still so much for the people on earth, including their scholars, to learn about

these matters. Due to the dark astral world, thousands of people have gone to ruin and became possessed. Others were beaten into unconsciousness for the rest of their life, because some dark astral being led these people into the realm that lies between life and death, where they were overcome by insanity. In this condition, these people are like the living dead, imprisoned within their own organism. That organism now amounts to their own grave, where they continue to live until they come to a physical end. At that point, these ties are severed and the physical as well as the astral personality heads for its own spiritual attunement. Death causes the life auras to be torn apart.

If you are able to grasp all this, you will understand that none of these psychic problems can be fathomed on earth, since the learned men can neither accept conscious astral life yet, nor, are they willing to believe that life goes on. Can you imagine, my son, how my heart trembled with compassion when I saw all this misery? I decided to do something for all these poor people. I asked God to grant me that mercy. And my plea was fulfilled. We are now conveying this wisdom to the people on earth, which mankind can convince itself of. We have been busy for years and have related our life in five books, which caused many people to live differently. We were also allowed to open the eyes of scholars and these people now sense that this is the truth. However, I made no mention in those books of the symptoms of these illnesses; but at this stage that has become possible. We are now going to deal with mental illnesses.

I studied this field, and my master helped me. He explained the pertaining laws, both on this side and on earth. I descended into those attunements of life, those abnormal worlds, and sometimes I would lock myself up inside those lives for a considerable period. In this way, I came to know their day-consciousness and the unconsciousness in their feeling and thinking. The extent of misery, sorrow and agony, I then experienced is not known to the average man and woman on earth, nor would they be able to understand it. I encountered people who were possessed, and others who suffered from material and spiritual insanity. From this world, I could observe all the grades involved, and master them too. I began to understand why and to what purpose this had all come about, and I bowed my head. I realized that I was powerless, and that I had to accept the fact.

I will now explain to you what I experienced then, André, and together, we will track it down and analyse it. The Beyond wants mankind to know this. I want to make it clear to you whom we can help, and who, on the other hand, find us powerless. These illnesses are known on earth, yet science is unable to fathom their cause.

It can all be determined on this side, André; you will experience what these patients feel, and you will then be able to perceive how the unconscious astral

world influences these people. You will see how astral beings have taken possession of them. From that moment on, these earthly persons are possessed, and they manifest a certain grade of insanity. This merging is achieved within the human organism, the home that will, however, merely accommodate the soul that belongs there, and that will not accept any external influence. The astral personality causes disharmony inside the organism, and the owner of this earthly body is crushed within his own body, since the day-conscious self is now overruled. The human organism merely has room for a naturally attuned, reasonable human being; in other words, the way God created this being in that stage. This is what its physical strength is geared to, not to this double spiritual impact, which results in the destruction of this strength, due to the demonic influence of the Beyond. The astral darkness uses the organism to indulge, but it brings about the ruin of the material human being.

Whenever the soul is attacked by forces of a different kind, spiritual and physical disturbances will occur. The nervous system cannot stand up to those opposing forces and will sooner or later collapse; yet the inner life, as a personality, has now become possessed. God created this marvellous earthly body for the soul, and the spirit, which is the personification of the soul as a human being, activates the organism with which it is connected via thousands of links. The body is a temple for the soul, where it must dwell during its physical existence. The domination of an astral personality weakens the body, causing the earthly person to experience physical and spiritual disturbances. This leads men as well as women to their ruin.

You can probably sense, André, what will happen next. The person now suffers from a nervous disorder, but if this process continues, the astral personality will be able to dominate completely within this body, possession will then occur.

It is imperative for the people on earth to understand how significant these illnesses and the astral laws are. Above all, they need to know that death does not exist and that the soul does not lose its own personality when it passes on to the Beyond. Only then will these problems dissolve and can these illnesses be treated effectively on earth. At present, a doctor must accept his impotence, and that is entirely unnecessary. After all, something can be done to counter all these grades of insanity. As soon as a person's inner life can be fathomed, the laws will become evident and a scholar will recognize the dominating astral influence. He can then provide active help because a link has been established. This enables the human being to get to know himself, and for thousands of these people it marks their healing.

Society is to blame for all this. Murder and spiritual destruction create disharmony. People who departed from the earth in this kind of attunement will return and indulge. If scholars could cast a glance into the astral world,

they would be able to put a natural human stop to these demonical goings-on. That is still impossible at present. Their lives would have to harbour the powers to prevent many various grades of insanity and save numerous people from spiritual and physical downfall, which is caused by all the misery on earth. None of this is either understood or sensed.

Look over there, André. That is the building we will enter. I no longer need to explain to you how we do that; you have become acquainted with those astral laws. You also know that we will remain invisible to everyone, because I want to explain this to you from within my own attunement.”

André sensed where he was. It was a mental home. He and his master entered without having been bidden. A cold shiver went through him. Misery and fear were the things he encountered here. Was this really the building his master had been in? Alcar led him through several halls and corridors. André followed and partook of life in the physical world. His inner thoughts received an answer from his master:

“I lived here for several years, André, and learned about all these awful truths. I know what you are thinking.”

In one of the halls, his master stopped and said:

“We will stay here for the time being, since I have a lot to explain to you. So tune in to my life, André.”

André saw some younger and elder women together. He guessed he was in a women’s ward, because he did not see any men. There were a few nurses amongst these women, including a male nurse. So all these patients must be living dead, as Alcar had expressed it.

“Are these people possessed, Alcar?”

“No, a person who is possessed experiences a different and deeper grade of insanity. Yet none of these people are free from astral influences. However, they still remain within their organisms, and sometimes even in their day-consciousness, and that will prevent them from being crushed within their physical organism. This is where the feeble-minded live, those who range among the grades of psychopathy, roughly speaking, and we can cure quite a few of them. They fell into this apathetic condition because of some great shock, which resulted in their loss of day-conscious self. You know that I can follow their lives and look into their past. These personalities are like an open book to me. I will give you an image that will explain why they met with disaster. I am primarily doing this to point out to you – as you already experienced a short while ago – that many of them can recover, and in the second place to make it clear to mankind how to distinguish the psychopathic grades from insanity. And finally, I will show you that this disharmony is brought about by astral beings. Now watch this patient. I will enable you to look into her life.”

André saw a middle-aged woman sitting at a large table. She had a crumpled-up piece of paper lying in front of her, and she was reading it. It was terrible to have to see her in this condition. She was talking to herself, as he could clearly hear from within the astral world where he now dwelt.

“And yet he’ll come”, André heard her say, “He’s coming, yes, he’s coming. I’ll tell him as soon as he arrives.” She looked around her and then gazed outside. “When he comes”, she repeated time and again. She looked in his direction with blurred eyes. André saw the woman before him clearly. Life on the other side was real, and this connection came about by means of his Master. Alcar had connected him with this woman; otherwise, André would not have been able to see her. Again he heard her speak: “Oh, when he comes! I will tell him. Yes, we will sing. He and I will sing together.”

This woman is uttering total nonsense, he thought. But then, she is insane. Now she pressed the paper to her breast, jumped up suddenly and ran through the hall. She stopped in front of every window to look outside. Yet her vacant eyes saw nothing.

“He is coming”, she called out again. “I will get flowers and give him a treat.”

The other patients went on as if nothing special was happening. It was none of their business and they were not aware of her condition. But André saw that the nurse was watching over this life. He sensed it, and from where he stood, he took over her feelings and thoughts. “I will sing”, he heard the poor woman say, but these words were immediately followed by woeful, anxious crying. The crying of a soul life is a sad sound. The sorrow it expresses is too deep for earthly man to fathom. To the physical ear, this sounded more like off-key singing, but to the Beyond it was weeping, and it therefore touched him deeply. Tears welled up in his eyes. ‘Poor woman,’ he thought, ‘what brought all this misery upon you? Who did this to you? This is terrible.’ Once again the woman ran through the room and now she danced with joy. “He’s coming”, she kept on calling out, while she pressed the crumpled-up piece of paper to her breast and caressed it. That scrap of paper was her greatest treasure, which she would never want to part with. The nurse went up to her and talked to her lovingly. “Come”, André heard her say, “come and sit here quietly.” There was madness in the woman’s eyes when she looked at the nurse, who meant well.

“Go away, you whore, get out of my sight.” She spat the words at the nurse. Why on earth does she talk in that way, André wondered, this is impossible. “Go away”, she shouted, quickening her pace and running through the hall. Now André heard her say:

“He no longer thinks of you anyway, and I will tell him.”

The nurse was unable to do anything for her and she looked at her male

colleague. He went over to the patient, and she immediately became quiet. 'I wonder whether he has a certain power over her', André thought. She quietly let him guide her back to the table, where she put the piece of paper in front of her and again began to read it out loud. André looked at his leader, who was lost in thought. After a brief moment Alcar asked:

"Is her condition clear to you, André? Are you able to feel why she got into these circumstances? Why she has to experience this and what her mental condition is like? Do you know why the male nurse has a calming influence on her, whereas his female colleague cannot do anything for her? Is it clear to you why she presses that paper to her breast, caresses it, sings and wants to buy flowers and keeps on waiting? Because that is what she is doing, André: she is waiting. And whom do you think she is waiting for? Can you perceive something in particular?"

"I only see all these sick people, Alcar, but their condition is completely beyond my grasp. I cannot see their inner life. I do not understand. On earth, when I am in my body, everything is so different. Actually, I feel even more conscious in my material body. Why is that, Alcar?"

"Do you not know? On earth, I always draw you up into all those problems, but now you are experiencing these laws on your own strength. You are still within my life, but I have not yet linked you up with this patient. So, I want you to clearly tune in to her life, lest you experience nothing. At the moment, your attunement is wrong; otherwise, you would understand. You see her material life, her illness. I see her total condition and so I descend to greater depths of her life. I will now explain the phenomena to you, and I will shortly link you up with her life just as we do on earth when our feelings merge with that of the patients. Now listen, André.

All this misery is caused by her child. He was a sailor. I will also connect you with him, since that man is present here. However, there is nothing he can do for his mother. All the same, this woman can be helped, which I will discuss later on. The son lost his life in a storm and entered the Beyond. Many others, along with him, lost their lives in the waves, but his mother thought he would return home."

André already felt what his leader saw, and suddenly he understood her condition. Alcar continued: "He did not return, since he was killed, yet his mother kept on waiting. At last she received a message that her son had perished. She carries fragments of this document close to her heart as a precious memento, even though this is not the original document. Now she lays hands on everything that resembles that paper. She sings because she always used to sing with her son. She was very close with him. The bond they had was very rare and loving, but too powerful for her, now that her child did not return. He was all she had on earth.

However, there is another story behind this one. Her son was engaged to be married, but the girl was unfaithful, and that is what she wanted to tell him. Do you now understand the purpose of her flowers and why she believes the nurse to be a whore? Here, they know what put her into this situation, but what they do not know is that this woman can be cured. This male nurse would be able to help her. He possesses the healing power that can bring about these wonders, but he is not aware of it. Do you also understand why she quiets down so quickly? When he touched her, his fluid passed into her. Yet he did not consciously convey that power onto her. His mere attunement to her life was enough to make that feeling of peace come over her. Intense powers of concentration would be required to cure her. Her condition is similar to that of Jetje and Joop. This soul was also thrown off balance by a certain shock. Jetje's grade of consciousness, as well as Joop's, are a little different from hers, yet these lives are all affected by the same laws and actually possess the same attunement. This personality shows a weakness in the spirit, and she is attuned to Jetje. But Jetje possesses a little more spiritual consciousness than this patient has, so that Jetje is able to stand on her own two feet.

This woman ought to be given an insight into the astral laws; she must get to know about death. Only then can she be helped. But we must draw her up into a state of day-consciousness to achieve that. If we were allowed to enter this place and could give her the same treatment that we offer all our other patients, then we could free her from this misery too. Of course, the possibility to lead her back to her material consciousness must be present; otherwise, we would be just as unable to reach her. But the vital fluid of this male nurse is enough to give her peace, and she absorbs this into her aura. Just as Joop subsided deep within, and she is going through the same condition, in which she has lost fifteen percent of her day-conscious self. Joop was in a similar situation, yet he possessed the material consciousness that consists of the human traits that have to cope with grief and sorrow. The doctors see this male nurse as an excellent employee who knows how to handle patients, but our world realizes that he possesses the same attunement as these patients do; otherwise he would not be able to achieve anything either. On this side, we know these laws and problems, André, and yet we are powerless, because we lack the earthly link with these patients. So it would take a lot of mediums, who could all act under the supervision of the doctors, if that were necessary. Our mediums and the scholars could work hand in hand and would accomplish nothing but goodness. Since science is opposed to these powers, the Beyond can, as a rule, do nothing for all these patients, even though an occasional patient has sometimes been healed by our world. You have come to know these laws, and many have received appropriate evidence from me.

A medium links us up with these patients and we can lead them back into a life where the day-conscious self prevails. This fluid can work wonders. On this side, the consciously adapted force must provide us with the opportunity to fulfil our task. We, the conscious astral beings, descend into the patients and build a wall around their organisms, so that they will be closed off to the astral world. This woman went to ruin due to her own inner life, because the love she felt.

Others are attacked in that condition and then become astrally possessed by the astral world, which Mientje and Lien experienced. Those two young women experienced their own grade, since spiritual grades also exist here, which we can become familiar with, namely grades of insanity. And in accordance with the extent in which they still lack consciousness, they become possessed, and we recognize certain phenomena. These phenomena enable us to determine the grade of insanity, and at the same time it shows us their conscious thinking and feeling, in other words: the patient's personality. So, I am now explaining the significance of the link that connects you with me when our individual feelings have become merged on earth. I am pointing out to you that we on this side need earthly help, because our life is too ethereal for the material life, so that we move right through all physical beings and consequently cannot get in touch with them.

As it is, her son cannot do anything for her. First of all, his mother is locked up here, and second, he possesses no earthly link. He sees his mother, he can descend into her, but he is unable to grant her the necessary consciousness. Since the scholars scoff at these laws, which are entirely beyond their comprehension, we have to accept that our loved ones become possessed by passionate astral characters, namely people who once lived on earth. So we see parents standing beside their children, and mothers beside fathers, forced to accept that they stand empty-handed. They see their loved ones in the hands of these demons, whom they are battling with for their lives. However, evil usually wins this fight, because no material help is present. If we were able to enter these institutions together with our instruments, the doctors would get satisfaction from their difficult work. Would it be so horrifying to allow our mediums to lay on hands? Do our mediums act wrongfully? Does poison emanate from their hands? Did Christ not lay on hands to heal the sick? We do not imagine ourselves to be equal to Christ, yet we have received those powers from God's Holy Child and now we are able to help our sisters and brothers in the flesh, and our fathers and mothers. Science keeps us at a distance and refuses to acknowledge this. This trip, André, will enable me to show you this over and over again, and I will do so, because psychiatrists and psychologists ought to know about this.

This woman drifted off into her misery because of weakness of personality

and due too her excessive feeling of love. Grief and sorrow made her lose her day-conscious self and now she lives here, hidden within the walls of this awful house, this mental home. Is that what God intended? Of course, it is her own fault, because her love is too intense. She ought to have realized that death does not exist. As soon as people on earth are taught that death and damnation are fiction, as God is totally unable to damn people, and when several other problems that belong to our world are explained, then all these grievous conditions will dissolve, because by that time the material human being will have attained spiritual development and will stand steadfast during life on earth. At present, thousands become submerged in this horror and receive no help. We will soon have the opportunity to analyse all these earthly, social problems. I will not do so until after we have crossed the borders of insanity – hear me, André – because that is where our journey will take us to. We will leave insanity behind and head for the light, the light of the spheres, and for the consciousness that prevails in the spheres. That is what you will become acquainted with, and by then we will have analysed all the unconscious grades. Only then will people on earth know what insanity really is, what all these grades mean and whether a person is free from these influences.

This mother should therefore have been able to deal with her grief and still hold her ground. However, she pined away in her sorrow and had to be put in a home.

The Church and society are guilty of all these awful conditions. This mother's faith was too weak; otherwise, she would have been able to submit to her Father in heaven. All the same, her material consciousness now allows her to be helped. It is this love she bears within, which makes it possible for us to draw her back into her day-conscious self. That love will have a physical influence and the physical side of the matter is within my reach because you enable me to become linked up with her. Within the institution, they think she talks gibberish and acts abnormally, just because she calls the nurse a whore and because a crumpled-up scrap of newspaper is a holy token to her. Nevertheless, her condition shows us the way into her true self, into the part of her life that is sacred to her, namely her child, and so all this no longer appears so horrible and strange. Yet this problem needs to be traced down to its depths. That is possible from this side, since we see right through all these lives. This mother, André, is still capable of formulating her thoughts, but it is the nervous system that now refuses to function. The spirit is now doomed to slavery, as a result of the refusal of this system. She is now living dead, maimed by the shock, because she is spiritually unconscious. Do you feel what that means? If we could impart our knowledge to her, believe me, André, in a short while this life would be totally transformed and return to

normality. But once again we are at cross-purposes with the Church and with science, because the former does not believe in these facts, does not know these laws, and prefers to damn. The latter, the scientist, shrugs his shoulders and says: 'The soul only dwells on earth once. You never lived anywhere else before you were born. This is where your life starts. There is no life after death.' The Church listens to all this with a smile: 'Well said, my friend, keep going, because in that way you will be helping me.' Science replies, 'I will certainly help you, yet not in the way you think. After all, I have scholars at my disposition who use their brains for the benefit of mankind. Those who follow your Church are not allowed to think for themselves; you claim that to be your own privilege. You ought to pay attention to my scientists and stop talking about eternal damnation.' These are the two unconscious powers that are trying to prevent the spiritual becoming conscious of mankind. They undoubtedly have the right to destroy all that quackery, but the millions along with me who dwell on this side are definitely no charlatans. We have become conscious of the laws of God and we make ourselves available to pass this knowledge on to the people on earth. Must this constantly be denied? Should the Church and science continue to go hand in hand in their disregard of the Divine laws? That is why all these institutions are jam-packed. It is ignorance, my son, that causes thousands to put an end to their life, and it is also the reason why there are so many mental patients on earth. One needs to learn these things as a child; a child has the right to know the Divine laws. It certainly will not harm him; on the contrary, it will increase his consciousness.

At present, thousands are rushing towards their own ruin because of their self-love. Now millions perish due to their own ignorance and that of science. Was that ever intended? Did God want this to happen? Is that what Christ came down to earth for? We will show mankind reality. That is all we can do. But soon, when the Age of Christ begins, these unconscious beings will stop proclaiming their so-called truths, because they will no longer get a chance to do so.

Parents are allowed to express love, but the love this woman exhibits is not love, it is passion. True love can yield everything and is conscious. Her kind of love destroys her own self as well as others. Parents must realize that life continues forever and that physical death is followed by a next life. This creates the power that enables life on earth to cushion the blows it may receive. God does not deal out any blows; all the misery we encounter is merely meant for us to evolve. Every soul passes on in time, at the appointed moment, and then it enters life after death. Without exception, every single soul will have to become acquainted with that fact and accept it; otherwise, society will remain unconscious, and then the Church will be shown up

to have reached a deadlock. At the moment, society believes that all these patients talk gibberish, André, but our world hears them speak vital truth. And you will convey that vital truth to mankind via our books. This is the task the Highest Master amongst all of us, for whom I bowed my head on Golgotha, laid on my shoulders. Only then did I consider myself ready to carry out this work. That was the spot where Divine life drew me into its unprecedented magnitude and mightiness; and where Christ rendered His holy life. Can you feel this, André?"

"Yes, Alcar, I understand."

"Well then, this woman can be cured. I am able to link up with her life since I can fathom her depth due to the higher consciousness that dwells within me. I have been able to master these laws, along with millions of others who are ready to serve inside these institutions, yet we are not accepted because our mediums are turned down on earth. They scrupulously watch over these patients, and in doing so, they hide their own weakness. I establish my link through your agency, just as others do, and this woman can hereby be drawn up into our life. I will let you discern the reason why this woman can be helped, and only then will you be allowed to put your questions to me."

André followed his master. He now felt how he was being drawn up into Alcar's life, something he had experienced several times before on his previous journeys, and he had come to know its inherent sacredness. Now another life, another consciousness imparted itself to his, and he began to see within that life. He heard Alcar say: "I am going to link you up with this patient, André."

"I am ready, Alcar, and I will follow you in everything", he conveyed to his master, as their feelings had now merged.

"I will need your entire concentration to accomplish this, André; it is exactly the same as those instances on earth, when I connected you with our patients. So you will now be experiencing those same laws, apart from the fact that you are not subjected to all the material and physical laws this time, so that you will be able to experience this merging in an astral sense. This will enable you to become acquainted with these spiritual and material laws."

André felt himself sinking away. 'How remarkable this feeling is', he thought. 'I have lost all feeling of selfness. Where am I? Where do I exist at the moment?' Deep within, he immediately heard:

"At the moment, you are in-between various laws, between the material and the astral laws. We will now descend to a different stage, to this patient's grade of consciousness. You experienced this on earth too, but here you no longer sense your own organism, and you are under the impression that you are dissolving into nothingness. Yet you now find yourself between nothing-

ness and existence, true life, and this is where we encounter the attunement of this woman whom I am going to link you up with. So we are going over to this patient. You will now lose your own consciousness, you will discard that consciousness for a little while, yet I will enable you to remain conscious; otherwise you would not be able to make any diagnosis. It is from within my consciousness that you will see and feel. On earth, you were allowed to experience Joop, Mientje, and Lien, and then Jetje, so that you would become familiar with their condition. As to this woman, we will likewise descend into that life in order to sense reality; otherwise, no spiritual explanation could be given. In this way, you will experience the astral facts, and this will not fail to happen.”

Now André understood his master. All this is most remarkable, he thought; earthly man lives within these astral laws. At this point, his life, his thinking and feeling, his personality passed into this mother’s grief and sorrow. He now experienced her life. Meanwhile, he retained his consciousness, because his master knew these laws and linked him up with them. He fully submitted, and he heard Alcar say: “I am sure you understand, André, that this is necessary, because otherwise you would totally miss the things I want you to experience. So, my powers of concentration will allow you to remain yourself.”

What André felt and experienced now was all sorrow and grief. Even so, he was very much aware of his own life, and if the need arose, he would be able to return to it in a flash. Now that he was inside this mother, he sensed how she might be healed and how far removed she was from her day-conscious self. She lacked the ability to consciously feel and think, yet this would furnish her with the necessary power to hold her ground. His master was right: the remarkable thing about her life was, that it now demanded consciousness. Furthermore, André began to feel that this soul, as a mother, was totally unaware of life after death. This spiritual poverty had now landed her in this misery. Very little would be needed to provide her with those powers she lacked. Only then would she overcome this grief and immediately find herself linked up in a very different way, namely with eternity. He now sensed a complete oneness with her, just as he had felt with Joop, Mientje and Lien while he had been in his earthly body. He was grateful for the work he had been allowed to do at the time, because now he felt prepared, and he also understood why his master had wanted him to help them. On earth, it had been wonderful to study this. Today he experienced those laws and saw that earthly life was an immense training school. This woman’s illness now lived in his own life, and he felt how simple it was for his master to make a clear diagnosis of illnesses that presented unfathomable problems to the learned men on earth. If André wanted to, he could shake off this illness, whereas

this woman was not able to yet; she needed help to manage that. While he was thinking these thoughts, he heard Alcar say:

“You are capable of that, you and I, and so are thousands of astral masters, together with their mediums. If only science would allow this to happen, if only doctors would accept us. Now is this not akin to damning people? We, as well as these poor in spirit, are damned by science, yet God never wanted that. That is not what Christ died for on the cross. This woman cannot heal herself on her own strength, and the medicine she was given does not help her, it merely paralyzes her. You can cure her, André, because your feelings predominate and because your personality has reached that level. So where is the limit to what we two are capable of?”

If this woman had possessed a little more spiritual love, she would not have become subjected to this condition, yet her unconscious self is also to blame for this.

Society and the Church want mankind to remain ignorant and they do not want them to think for themselves. Must this downgrading situation continue? This woman was guilty of love that was too materialistic. That is the cause of her collapse, but we will steer clear of her way of love and raise her life onto a new foundation. Only then will she find the way back to her true self. And what does that lead to? Do you sense the answer, my son, my brother?”

“No, Alcar, I have no idea.”

“You could have known, André. You should whet your brains. One day I will question you, provided that you really want to gain cosmic consciousness. You must then be able to answer all these spiritual and material questions; however, they may possess cosmic depth. You replied ‘no’ a moment ago, but think it over.”

It startled André. He was in for another lesson in life. And yet no matter how he pondered and how he wanted to get to the bottom of this problem, he simply could not. He did not sense the answer. Master Alcar was following his thoughts and said: “In the depth of this life where we are now, André, you have received your full spiritual marks. Full marks for nothing? However, this also means that you are not erecting castles in the air for yourself, and I greatly respect that. You have no wish to be more than you are, yet we have to proceed and descend even deeper into these laws. After all, I want to grant you the possession of our life. I will now tell you the answer. Listen, André.

After this mother discards her present consciousness, she will receive a different one, namely that of her child. What will follow on from this? Spiritual knowledge. The riches of our life. It dissolves grief and sorrow, and all earthly misery. Only then will the material personality be itself. Do you feel what this means? Do you understand what it means when mankind will have

reached this stage? And do you feel what these institutions can be turned into on earth? Homes of happiness, temples of awakening, where we can lecture those who thirst and want to know more about their future existence. We will lecture the rich and the poor, the learned and the illiterate. That is what the masters want. The Beyond wants to convey this wealth to earth, wants to raise mankind to a higher consciousness, and then life on earth will be worth living.

As soon as this mother discards her self-love, she will immediately enter the realm of true and direct consciousness and will be able to hold her ground in life. And what do we see happening then, André? Her son will meet her halfway on this road. They will encounter each other on this cosmic path. She will set herself free from the earth, he will set himself free from the spheres, and then, between life and death, they will attain spiritual unity. Do you understand that both worlds can become linked up with one other? That this mother gains control over her own spiritual and universal happiness?

What is more, we can then eliminate all dogmatic notions and explain eternal life to the masses. Do you feel how patients and scientists will then follow the same track and will sense the Omnipresence of God? Do you know, André, what Christ died for? It was for this life here on earth and life on the Beyond, for happiness and pure spiritual love. He sacrificed His holy life for man's spiritual consciousness. And they turned that sacred property into an oppressing chaos, in which these patients watch how their own conscious self withers away with fear. Their daily trembling and quivering makes them sink down deeper and deeper into this misery, looking for their day-conscious self yet unable to find it.

Christ has said, 'Verily, you are deaf and dumb and yet you wish to speak of My Father?' Moreover: 'You are not worthy of doing justice, you are like blind people underway.'

I ask you, André, will not those blind people come to grief? Who watches over the life of God? Is the Church ready to accept this? What does society want? We must all bow down before reality. Is that what Christ, the Central Figure in the Universe, died for? We must follow in His footsteps and act according to the laws in our life, which are material and spiritual. The Age of Christ, which is approaching, will call them all to a halt in the name of cosmic Christianity. Only then will they be able to accept us. The Beyond is ready. The masters from within our life sent us to the earth to act on behalf of these sick people, because this is urgently needed. We want to devote our life to this unconscious attitude and thus serve the life of Christ, because it is God's will.

In God's gardens of life, every child on earth has the right to live, albeit consciously. Every human being possesses his or her own attunement in life.

However, these people's attunement in life is felt as a curse. And the Church and society are to blame for that. The Church damns the life of God and has closed off spiritual paradise to this life in its entirety, because it mentions eternal damnation. It makes these people feel locked in and this can no longer be endorsed. How can this life awaken when it is reminded of such things every day, every hour? Can this be called spiritual development? We want to bestow our consciousness on mankind, because we have been roused by the life Christ lived. This is essential for these patients; it is the only way they can be healed of their unconscious self.

We offer to help the world to achieve this. We lay our spiritual hands on these wounds that they may be healed. I need your vital powers, the fluid of life, to do that and to be able to draw these patients upward. We are not trying to set up illusionary figures, nor are we busy erecting castles in the air; we represent the naked truth, the eternal now. And that is what we can now give to these patients and to those who think they are able to mean something to them. We are not fulfilling fantasies; we are merely taking the course that Golgotha pointed out to us. And everyone will undergo this spiritual evolution, because of the Divine spark begs to live consciously. What this personality is now being handed out will lead to the downfall of this life.

We cause these people to receive healing auras. We practise the laying on of hands, just as the Apostles did in the name of Christ. We are not after hocus pocus. We serve consciously. Only then will the ultimate phase be within reach of everyone, of all these sick people, and they will subsequently enter the conscious stage that correlates with the earth. This is when life can be experienced consciously. This is the conscious power of the astral selfhood, which will become the link between soul and matter, followed by the ascent to a higher stage.

This ultimate goal, André, lies buried within this life; it has fallen asleep, and it was furthermore attacked in this condition. In addition, the spiritual poison of the Church must be taken into account, and it seems impossible for us to alter that situation. Action can nevertheless be undertaken, because the organs are alive and the nervous system wants to be released from these spiritual torments. However, only a medium on earth can grant us the necessary power, as this medium enables us to make physical contact. This patient receives that help from you and me. Medicine does not offer relief; it merely numbs all the vital systems and that is far from beneficial to day-consciousness, because at the moment, the spirit does not react. This is like elixir to these patients, and half-material and spiritual consciousness to those who are willing to bow their head.

What is the Church up to, what are scientists up to? Are we not all children of one Father? Would God be able to discriminate between one child

and another? Let us serve this life. Grant us the power, the strength and the blessing to allow us at all times to help where help is necessary. That is the prayer we pray on this side, but we are not heard. Mankind still refuses to listen. Are we not allowed to transplant this inner life into good, fertile soil? This would bring about spiritual awakening for all these people, who are now imprisoned in their own unconscious stage. Their spiritual attunements must still become conscious to them and this is possible with these powers. 'Oh, people of the earth', we beg on this side, 'give us those means and let us serve. Do not allow all this life to suffocate.'

Would we ever destroy these lives? Would that change the beauty of life? We are not sorcerers; we follow Christ. We love their life, André, as a child of God that has reached the spheres of light is capable of loving.

My heart aches, my son, to have to accept that we face the abyss of matter-of-fact thinking, and that we must look on and see that the light of God does not get through to all these lives. Our heart trembles with grief to have to accept that the earthly scholar considers himself capable of fathoming these depths, now that we see these lives go to ruin due to the obstinate refusal of the Church and of society. And I am not the only one who is ready to do good; so are millions along with me. With this spiritual knowledge, we will lead thousands of these unhappy ones back to genuine existence, and that will bring sunshine back into their lives. These forces will strengthen the will power of all these patients, because God knows that we call on them out of pure love. We will receive Christ's blessing for this. At the same time, it will acquaint man with the God of all life.

Our magnetic treatment, André, stimulates the functions of the physical organs. This makes the spirit as an earthly personality enter the day-conscious life. The spiritual stage of all these patients has gone to sleep. The aura of life now drives the physical organism onward. Did you not learn this when we treated Louis (see the book 'A View into the Hereafter')? When you handled that retarded child, we drew it up into its day-conscious self and it turned into a normal child. These wonders came about during those eight months in which we built it up. The life of Christ blessed man's vital magnetism; after all, He wants us to rouse the life of our common Father. Must the Church continue to stop us from doing this? The aura of life of the human being is now supplemented by the spiritual consciousness within the life of those of us who have received a task. Our life harbours the power of the first Apostles. They preceded us in these gardens of the Father of All, and we follow them. Of course, not every retarded child can be made to rise; here, you will also learn about the grades of life, and we are just as powerless in the face of these personalities' own cause and effect. We bow our heads to this.

However, many of these illnesses can be treated. In numerous cases, men-

tal retardation is merely ignorance, and due to this unconscious feeling and thinking, thousands of people head for their physical ruin. Then they are locked up. This is where the poor in spirit dwell, yet how lively their inner life is. Do you feel, André, that we can draw up many of them from their misery? That we, as well as thousands of others, are able to perform this task and that we are not trying to undermine anything? There is a feeling inside of us to want to serve, and we will dedicate our own consciousness to achieve that. Now you may put your questions to me, but first you will return to your own feeling and thinking.”

André felt himself returning to normal, and the patient’s inner life dissolved before his eyes.

He was now able to distinguish her material life from her spiritual one, so that he felt prepared to ask his master various questions.

“If this power were steadily applied to her from this side, even if it took years, would that not bring about a change in her, Alcar?”

“I will show you in a short while, André, that this is out of the question. If you had sensed me clearly, you would certainly not have put that question to me, André, because it is impossible. Years have no meaning to this world, certainly not where her condition is concerned. What she needs is experience and that is what she lacks, because she is unable to think at full strength. She must awaken to life, and not be imprisoned by it, because this clashes with the laws of God. At present, this patient is a prisoner in her own inner world and in her body, which we can nonetheless draw her out of. There is a small amount of thinking capacity and power of feeling, which she now receives from us, but this can only be achieved via the material fluid. Our aura of life is far too ethereal and cannot be absorbed at present. At the moment, she has absolutely no experiences. Grief and sorrow lead mankind to all the stages that exist in the universe. Consciousness only benefits from experience. That is what she lacks, and all those along with her, who do not yet possess materially conscious feeling and thinking. Your aura of life is charged with physicality and possesses gravity, whereas mine is astrally ethereal. If you sense this, then it must be clear to you that this physical quality enables us to bridge the gap that separates the sick from our world. My powers of seeing and the knowledge of the laws enable us to attain this unity. We cannot accomplish this from our side on our own strength; you will just have to accept that. Our own link dissolves, yet your powers turn our oneness on earth into a lasting one. Our link with the earth is severed by ‘death’. The unity we now experience empowers us to establish a constructive foundation and then material harmony returns to these lives. This patient draws your aura into her body and the nervous system takes care of further treatment. If we can do that on a daily basis, it will provide the patient with an elixir that invigorates

matter and spirit. We bow in submission to all the other laws that cannot be experienced. These laws also decree our impotence. Therefore, we would never start to build up a person when we see that even hundreds of years would not suffice to reach that grade of life, because we would be breaking these patients down instead of benefiting them. This also means that no spirit could ever help a truly unconscious person; in those cases however, we can resort to other means.

At this point, we are confronted with the fathers and mothers in our lives who abandoned the earthly realm. We will get to those laws in a short while, and I will be able to explain them to you. Many sacrifice themselves when they experience those laws, which mark the deepest unconscious grades of insanity that we are familiar with, and they then descend into those lives to protect them from total ruin.

This patient, André, yearns to live, but no longer knows what life really means. This state of being living dead is frighteningly unnatural, even more so because we see that she can nevertheless be helped. If scientists would be willing to look for the astral light in this darkness, we could travel hand in hand towards blissfulness and follow the teachings of Christ, who laid His holy hands on the sick to heal them. These signs are understood and felt, they are meaningful and a bliss to those who receive them. It is the living word which is applied as a power and can bestow nothing but blessings. Life then enters a state of higher consciousness. Scholars who can accept this will follow the Beyond, and only then will they be in our hands. The rest of them are deaf, dumb, and blind, and yet they insist on following the track that has been set up in disregard of God's will. Our consciousness does not lead to hell; it leads to heaven. These patients can only attain a condition of independence through co-operation, and that is within reach."

"You mentioned a moment ago, Alcar, that her material love would heal her. Can you explain that to me?"

"We will soon encounter those grades of life too, André; I mean the spiritual grades; in other words the people whose love is spiritual because they suffer from religious mania. These grades are beyond reach, because their unconscious self has dissolved within that love. A person who loves materially, who experiences normal love, in other words, without any passion, are closer to our life than those who have lost themselves in their faith and are no longer able to experience a single clear moment. Material love leads us, healers, to the core of this life, which is mother earth, the normal stage of the soul. Do you feel this, André?"

"Yes, I understand, Alcar. But what happens when passion is involved?"

"That leads us directly to the grades of insanity. Due to his or her passion, a person will become possessed from within this side, because passion

represents the dark spheres. The beings that dwell there represent the seven psychopathic grades as well as direct passion and insanity, and that makes it possible for an astral being to take possession of that material life. This patient's emotional life has nothing to do with passion, although I did utter that word. Her true inner life is dominated by self-love. In turn, self-love is attuned to passion. So in the end, she has brought this chaos upon herself. This kind of passion is therefore due to ignorance; it is not a conscious yearning kind of passion. On this side, we use the terms conscious and unconscious passion, which all these patients more or less dwell in, because they do not yet know themselves. Conscious passion immediately leads them into the open arms of the inhabitants of hell who want to use these lives to indulge. The unconscious form gets them into this condition, and now all these people are living dead. As the word indicates, unconsciousness can only belong to a person's own personality, and now we face this weak personality who can now be drawn up, because her physical love nevertheless wants to experience normality."

"Actually, it is all very clear, Alcar."

"The grades of life of man lead us to the astral concept, and to the conscious grades in our life. These grades of life harbour all those pathological conscious stages as well as unconscious abnormal ones, in which people dwell who still have to acquire normality. Those who are consciously pathologic are the weak in spirit; the unconscious abnormal persons are the ones who have become possessed during their life on earth, and when they arrive on this side, they populate the hells, because they lost control of themselves during their earthly life. We will enter the hells in a short while, and then I will explain all these laws and human attunements to you. Only then will it become possible to descend to that depth. Those grades are represented by millions of souls; that is how these infernal spheres came into existence, and there we will find ourselves in the presence of the consciously passionate self. Now look at this, André."

André saw an astral personality around the mother. 'How come I did not notice this spirit before?' he thought. It was a young man, tall and strong. He had seated himself right beside his mother. He was totally unaware of all the things that were happening here. He was an unconscious personality. He possessed neither the power nor the light that would have enabled him to perceive it, and yet he grieved for his mother and dwelt in her surroundings.

"Can he not be convinced, Alcar?"

"No, André. They have tried to explain his situation to him, but he keeps on following his own path and remains near to her. He belongs to the darkness and so he cannot help her. Yet it is his mother who attracts him. Her obsessive longing keeps him imprisoned, but he is not aware of that. Her

grief and sorrow, focussed on his life, bringing them together, and there is nothing that can change that. If she could be helped, his life would also attain a higher grade of consciousness and then he could awaken, together with her. Yet at the moment, no power on this side could destroy that bond, because her life is unconscious although it has a predominant influence on this situation, because her longing reaches out to him. At present, her son is in her power, although that is not what she wants.

Try to put yourself in her situation, and in his too. The things I just told you could have led them both to a higher consciousness. We would not just be helping one person but two, because his life would also be stirred to wakefulness and he could subsequently begin to live the spiritual kind of life. But how can we reach them at the moment? The thoughts she conveys would give a boost to his vital consciousness. At present, however, that has to be ruled out entirely. When he woke up on this side, he returned to earth to visit his mother. She was calling out for him and he felt obliged to respond to her call, because their material love linked them up. His feelings were in tune with hers and that is how they had become united; yet this was the condition he then found her in. The mother continued to call for her child, but he did not understand that voice. After a while, brothers who dwell on this side informed him about his mother's condition. However, he was advised to start working on his own life, but the desire to do so had yet to awaken in him. He stayed here, because he felt kindled by her love. Do you understand, André, what should now urgently be undertaken? Do you feel how horrible these conditions are for them as well as for us? They are both unconscious and the one suffers because of the other. He now lives on the strength of his mother and is grossly selfish. He clearly feels his mother's love, as well as a part of her physical existence, which links him up again with the earth.

He became connected with her life, since she is his mother. He must accept these laws because he is a spirit, but that also means that he cannot free himself of his own darkness. This also proves that she can rapidly return into her own life and consciousness, provided that we can sever her bond with him. Now her son, in turn, keeps her tied to his existence and we see how the one is influenced by the other, so that they remain each other's prisoner. You can see how the things that Mientje experienced are now becoming conscious in this woman's life, because the same law applies, with the only difference that Mientje's life was being lived by a woman who had committed suicide. This patient's son is now satiating himself on his mother's aura of life, the radiance she emanates towards him due to the intense love she feels for her child. That love is cherishing and supporting, yet, it is, above all, poisoned by their ignorance of the astral laws. This caused her downfall; otherwise she would have been able to hold her ground in life. When this soul is set free

from her life, she will return to the stage of consciousness it possessed before she received the message of her son's death. Now it is the son who turns his mother into a spiritual prison. Do you feel this misery? These are the astral laws of which nothing is understood on earth, because they cannot accept the existence of conscious life after death. But we live within this reality. So whatever could a scholar do for her? We sever this link, so that the mother and son are then free to start their own life. Is it clear to you that medicine has no effect in this case? She has received electric shock therapy, but that did not help either, because this therapy only works when the roots of the illness are located in the nervous system. This kind of treatment, which boosts the nervous system, can actually heal lots of people, and it is now being practised on earth. However, this is not allowed to disturb the physical balance; otherwise, the heart will give out and the patient dies. These beings have, as it were, grown together, spiritually as well as materially, and the mother has to digest that. All the same, this is still not a question of total possession. The son dwells close by his mother, otherwise, she would not belong here. We would then find her amongst the deeper grades of insanity. Those people are kept in another ward and are very closely guarded.

If science allowed us to work here – which is what I am aiming at – and if the gates of these institutions were to be opened to the Beyond, then in a short time these buildings could be closed or used for quite different purposes. If various masters from this side were permitted to perform their daily tasks in these institutions, just as the doctors do, then all these patients could be cured. We would change the agony they now experience into happiness. The doctors would be allowed to supervise our instruments. We on this side would agree to all their terms, because we only ask to be allowed to serve. Lots of people are fit for these tasks. Thousands of people can be opened up to this kind of work, because every person possesses his own vital powers, which we extract from the material medium. At the moment, we are powerless. The doctors continue to search and are as powerless as we are. Only a few, the mentally weak, can be helped; thousands of others remain locked up. A few doctors who are convinced of eternal life are sympathetic to our way of healing and would gladly co-operate, but the laws on earth set up social restrictions. They are still ridiculed by their learned colleagues, but in the Age of Christ that will change, because all of mankind will awaken and then our help and wisdom will be understood.

The conscious doctors are already thinking about astral influences. These scholars now descend into the depth of the soul and will experience that life continues without end. They feel and understand that the Church bears considerable blame for these illnesses, because it obstructs the awakening of mankind. They also know that this causes destruction. Those scholars would

like to accept our help, but this is not yet possible. It will happen soon and then the Beyond can start with this beautiful constructive work, which will make life on earth all the more worthwhile to experience. I am sure you understand, André, that this mother can only return to her natural life if she receives this help. I am not in the least exaggerating; this is the sacred truth. I would destroy my life if I told an untruth, and that is not my intention. This help can be offered and it lies within our reach. I have proven this to you in your life on earth. That cannot be meddled with. We on this side experience these laws; they belong to us. Only then will there be happiness, on this side as well as on earth, and then this woman and her child will be set free. At the moment, they are both living dead. She put an end to her own life because of her ignorance and her sorrow. As soon as the healing power awakens her, she too will have learned and will possess a steadier stand in life.”

“Does her condition resemble that of the young man, Alcar?”

“This woman is a totally different personality. The patient you mean felt passion, yet he still possessed the inner power to be able to hold his ground. Do you feel the mighty difference between these two lives? The personality feels passion and yet the young man is steadfast. But you know that this woman does not possess passion; she only feels love for her child. Now both conditions belong to the same grade and have the same attunement. The young man wants to experience love, whereas, the mother feels love. As a man, the one is after the feeling to possess, and this woman pines away because of this love. This sinking away into the unconscious and the love of the young man can be fathomed, and so we see that both represent the same grade of life. This mother could live a more peaceful life, because, as I have just mentioned, she does not feel any passion. The man on the other hand, feels consciously and thereby creates his own chaos. Yet, to our life both have the same attunement. However, this mother’s attunement spreads more peace. This will grant her an earlier release from darkness than him, whom we have helped.”

“But surely this human being shows worse traits, Alcar?”

“This human being has longings, and longings do not necessarily have to be bad, as long as our inner life focuses on the plan of creation. The soul wants to create; it wants to possess a home of its own and have children, because that gives a person on earth the mightiest joy of all, and God wanted it that way. We are the ones who have brought disharmony into our existence through our past. That longing, André, for earthly possessions, a wife and children, is very natural. This is not passion. But our patient is mediumistic. He possesses spiritual sensitivity, which the mother does not; otherwise, her son would undoubtedly be able to reach her with greater intensity. That is impossible at the moment. You have to be able to sense these attunements to

life, if you want to analyse them, but you then need to know all these grades of consciousness. Some subside due to ignorance, lack of knowledge, spiritual and personal weakness; others collapse because of astral influence, and those traits also correspond spiritually.. Science or the scholar follows these personalities and already observes how the seeming impenetrability of this life can be determined. Nevertheless, we will go further, because we will descend into these lives and draw the unconscious child back into the day-conscious self, as this is all that is required. When this being enters our life, he will be released from that influence, but this mother will keep on living within her own weakness and ignorance. In addition, the young man is anxious to know; otherwise, we could not even have helped him. The mother lags behind in this aspect. And this shortcoming is alive within her. The young man possesses this spiritual vitality. Which she lacks. The man possesses his faith; this mother possesses nothing but the love for her child. Do you feel how the astral laws and the grades of life spiritually check human consciousness? All this can be followed from this side. Some lose themselves of their own accord, others through foreign influence, and the latter can be helped more rapidly on our side. If the young man were on the lookout for pure passion and wanted to experience that, he would be immediately drawn into the hells and could no longer be reached. Therefore, his illness was entirely a matter of receiving, whereas this mother's was intentional. Her personal weakness now leads her into the bleakness of death, whereas that of the son will lead him to the basic forces in creation, because he wants to be part of what the God of all life created. He is therefore slightly raised above his mother, although he became possessed and felt for physical passion, the abnormal experience for the unity of man and woman. But those who consciously take part in God's plan of creation prepare neither hell nor unconsciousness for themselves. Instead, they create living vitality, the foundation for man to hold his ground during all those millions of grades of life, which we are forced to experience and master. This will enable us to enter a higher grade.

It should therefore be clear to you by now, André, that we can help her by doing something for the man. We drew him up to the conscious stage and released him from that influence. However, we cannot change the mother; she will retain her weak personality. She must earn herself this higher stage. That has to be her goal in life. On the surface, she seems to possess more feeling than the man does, yet that is not true, because he is ahead of her. This patient is mentally ill and yet she is normal, just like Jetje. Jetje acquired more resistance due to her pure faith; otherwise, Jetje would also have been locked up here and could not have been helped. Do you feel how clear these grades of life are to us, now that we are allowed to descend into these lives? Do you feel too, André, what a blessing it is for you to be able to experience

all this from within your material life? This is the most powerful wisdom in life you could ever receive via our world. I am introducing you to all these unconscious and conscious grades, so that you will be able to recognize every earthly person. That will become your own form of cosmology. It is a science, which I give directly to you; it reaches back to the beginning of creation. In other words, I am introducing you to the astral laws. You can master these laws during this voyage. The deeper grades by far of this condition, those of the psychopaths, are out of our reach and we have to accept that we are powerless, because the personality still has to awaken to this support. But this woman, and thousands of others along with her can be helped. Come, we will move on now and visit some other patients. Observe this woman, André.”

André looked at the woman his guide pointed out to him. This being was older. Alcar asked him:

“What does my son believe the cause of her illness to be?”

André fathomed the woman’s consciousness, but felt nothing.

“I will tell you, André, because you are still materially attuned, namely to your earthly day-conscious self, so that you are not in touch with her life. This is because you still live on earth. So, this disturbs you, although you could have known, because you are familiar with these laws. I advise you to persevere in this matter, because that will make you steadfast in your physical body, and then nothing will be beyond the reach of your feeling. And I will help you. This is quite a different sorrow than that of our former patient, as this personality came to grief because she lost all her money. This woman is mentally weak too and therefore possesses no conscious personality. This spiritual poverty caused her downfall and now she lives in this condition. These beings destroy themselves. This woman did not want to accept the fact that life was treating her this way. She lost courage and from that moment on she was not able to do anything and so they had to lock her up. This grade of life, André, cannot be helped. We, too, are powerless in the face of this life. Once she was rich, today she is materially and spiritually penniless. These are the laws of cause and effect, which dominate her life. Yet she, as a personality, should have accepted this, because earthly riches are meaningless in our life. You probably feel how far removed she is from the normal state of consciousness. All this made her lose her consciousness, and now she entirely buries herself in this misery, which she alone wants. She searches and finds nothing. She has been given some pebbles and tins to keep her quiet and she now believes she has all the earth’s gold in her lap. To her this represents earthly possession; for thousands of others, it is the own grade of life that brings these people to grief. Yet they all lack their day-conscious self, the power to live life on earth as it befalls them.”

André saw how the patient played with these trivial things and grimly held on to them. It was her life and her possession. As poor as a church-mouse, André thought. What an awful life some people lead on earth. Some of them come to grief because of their possessions, whereas others descend into a horrible world and commit suicide. To them, life had lost all value. To her it had become just as worthless; otherwise, she would have begun a new life. He understood this life, this consciousness.

“Is it clear to you, André?”

“Yes, Alcar.”

“They give her this meaningless junk, but to her they stand for money. It keeps her quiet, but this is all the material and spiritual property, all the fortune and consciousness she possesses. She is attuned to the Land of Twilight. That is where we will find her after a while and there you will see her attunement. This will be her end on earth, but at the same time it will be her entrance into the astral world. There is not much to be said about her consciousness, because this life has virtually no meaning. If she felt love for something or other, one could follow her life. Now she is living dead and forlorn, because there is no question of any astral or physical influence. This life has come to a total standstill. Cats and dogs on earth experience more than this human being does, who has learned nothing as a mother. So what can we give her?”

‘What a situation’, André thought. ‘How much grief had he already encountered? Where will this end?’ His master responded:

“Where do you suppose, André, that you would be able to find an end to all these illnesses?”

Are you unable to answer that? Do you feel lost within this infinite, Divine Space? It is impossible for you to know the answer; after all, you have to possess cosmic consciousness to be able to reply to that question. I will tell you, but I am sure you feel that all these patients are confronting you with the astral facts, with the trueness of our life. These are the Divine astral laws, which have to be experienced materially by human life on earth. This is the training school on earth which will result in a higher level of consciousness.

The end of these illnesses will not be in sight before Mother Earth, and all her children have reached a higher, namely a spiritual grade of existence. But then there will no longer be a hell in our life, and then all evil, in this hell as well as on the earth, will have dissolved within the good and conscious life. But we, Mother Earth and the people on it, are not that far yet; this will still take millions of centuries. However, the soul as a personality experiences these laws and will go on experiencing them until the weakness has dissolved and the phase of conscious serving has been reached.

All these patients, André, live beneath the first sphere; those who live above

the dark and unconscious spheres have overcome all these laws and grades. Those people have been allowed to acquire the spiritual grade and have conquered all material weakness. They have therefore become conscious personalities. This woman, however, must still integrate these laws. Now look over there, André, where you will see a quite different condition.”

André perceived a woman of about sixty. An elderly mother, small in stature, who seemed to him to have a vacant expression in her eyes. Alcar asked: “Do you sense her, André?” André probed her inner life, but did not understand her. Her material consciousness obstructed him. In a way he did sense her, and yet in other way he did not, and he gave up immediately. “No”, he answered, “I do not feel her, and yet I see her inner life, Alcar.”

“Then you did feel correctly, my boy. Go just a little further in feeling and you will know her condition. She too broke down through love and lost her child. God called her child to Him. She sits there, completely numb and lifeless, thinking of her grief. Her sorrow is terrible. No-one is able to help her and yet she is still aware of her own life, but she has lost herself within that grief. Now and then she goes berserk, because she is attacked from this side, since that sensitivity is inherent in her too. If she were not so sensitive, they would not have had to lock her up here and she would have died of grief, but now she is no longer fit for society. We are able to help her, although we cannot give her a personality, and she will therefore retain this spiritual poverty.”

This living problem was sitting there, an apparent wreck. How dreadful, André thought, to have to lose your mind on earth. His master followed him in his thoughts and said: “Her mind? You think she lost her mind, André? What have I constantly been teaching you? You really think she had lost her mind?”

“But after all, she is no longer able to think, is she?”

“Believe me, André, you experienced it yourself, but in this case you did not sense things correctly. It is her spirit that feels and thinks; and as far as the earth is concerned, it is the personality, but to our world this is the inner life. For goodness sake, boy, what has her mind got in common with her inner life? Can her mind make her lose her feelings? Is her spirit not the inner life and does the physical body not merely serve to harbour and protect her spirit, the means to dwell on earth? The material body and the mind have nothing to do with this illness. Her inner life is normal and natural, but, at the same time, it is unconscious. How pathetically weak it is. Her brain is functioning quite normally. I see no organic disturbances in her. All that is and will remain sick is her inner life, which is still unaware of the astral laws, and exists in disharmony with material life and with God. She lacks experience in life. Her life too has broken down due to her own weakness and to the spiritual poverty of her personality. I will now explain some other

laws to you, André, unbelievable truths, which we, from within our life on this side, have been able to determine on earth. Over here, we know that a human being can think without a brain. Do you hear? Man does not need his brains to think.”

“You really mean that?”

“Yes, André, I speak the truth, it is possible. But then the inner life shifts onto other organs. The inner life then expresses itself in deeds.

During the First World War, many of us served on earth. They helped the doctors from this side in their difficult task of caring for the wounded. Among them was a scientist, who had already become very interested in the brain while he was on earth. When he arrived on this side, he awakened and realized that his life would continue forever, as the spirit is a second body that lives inside the material body, and he understood the studies he had conducted on earth. ‘Good heavens’, he called out and sighed deeply, ‘if I only had been allowed to know this on earth. I could have shown them that there is more to the earthly body than one imagines.’

So, what did he do next? After he had accepted his eternal life, and had acquired spiritual consciousness, he hurried back to earth to help his colleagues in the flesh and assist them with the maimed and mutilated. He merely focused his concentration on his earthly colleagues when they performed operations on the skull. Now, what did those doctors and he experience? On one occasion, when they lifted the crown of a soldier’s skull, they found he had no brains. His cranial cavity merely contained a desiccated mass instead of brains. From his birth onwards, this person had lived without this vital organ. ‘This is a miracle’, they cried out on earth. My spiritual brother exerted his influence on them, and wanted to explain this phenomenon to them. During his short earthly life, he had dedicated himself entirely to solving the question whether man needs a brain in order to think. And here was the answer.

Do not suppose, André, that this is mere fiction. On earth people are now that far that this is known in the field of science. The academics therefore know about this, but cannot accept it yet. They do not possess the courage to accept it, because it would refute all their theories. It would force them to accept the spiritual continuity of life as an established fact and they would have to publicize this in scientific circles. But they have not reached that stage yet. There are still no doctors who will devote their whole personality to this cause. Some scholars did get that far without the need of earthly knowledge, but these few cannot bridge the gap of unbelief. Not until they reach this side will they all realize this truth. However, by that time they will no longer be able to help their world; by then, their influence on earth will belong to the past.

Slowly but surely, science is making headway. The conscious acceptance that a person's inner life is soul too, and that the soul is spirit on this side, marks his awakening to life on the Beyond. Man has to experience and accept our laws, he must become acquainted with life after death, and only then will he really come alive. At present, he is living dead, unaware of his cosmic powers and consequently also of God's 'Omnipresence'.

This must be fulfilled before science can perceive what lies beyond material life. They will be able to respond in full to those who live behind the veil, a possibility that is not yet given credit, but when it comes true, there will be tasks for millions of lives. This means that science will wield power on earth, and mankind will know happiness in life. This is God's holy will. This is what should fill our life, and what we ought to battle for."

"How do things function under these circumstances, Alcar?"

"I will try to explain this enigma to you. Listen. Several people exist on earth, who, without knowing this, possess no brain beneath the crown of their skull. Their skull is empty and yet they can think and are very quick-witted. Some time ago, I told you about our vital centre, also called the solar plexus. Now this centre is directly linked up with the nervous system. Whatever we earthly human beings think and feel is processed by the nervous system and these impressions are made to reach their destination, namely the brain. However, when this organ is absent, a link will be established between the nerve centres and the person's inner life. The nervous system reacts with such infallibility that it merges with the inner life, which is followed by the materialization of these feelings. Whatever the soul as a personality wants to convey is vocalized into Space via his or her speech organs. If the personality chooses to be silent, it obviously severs that link and no more words are spoken. These organs have then fulfilled their task. The brain, as has been determined on this side, registers the physical and spiritual pressure of the personality and adjusts the power of thought, which the spirit has built up. In this case, the nervous system takes over. So we see that the function of the brain consists of serving the central point. The brain itself would not be able to convey this power of feeling whenever it is expressed in words, because the speech organs and the nervous system have to perform this. This shows us that the speech organs are vital, but that we can do without the brain. The vibrating organs, which produce speech, are now forced to operate by the will power and the personality of the person in question.

The nervous system is therefore the most important organ in this process, as the nerves are directly attuned to the inner life. If the nervous system is in disorder, the brain no longer fulfils its normal function, even though it is fundamentally normal, but in that case the nerves refuse to function, due to some illness or disturbance. A brain disorder will cause a different condition.

However, as long as the nervous system is attuned to the brain, it represents the all-embracing impact and regulates the spoken word. The nerves register the exerted pressure, which is acquired through concentration, and this leads to the spoken word. I am now talking about the physical disturbances that frequently occur.

Under normal circumstances, when the brain is instrumental in producing speech, these disturbances show up immediately. This is different when the skull is empty, because then these disturbances can no longer be traced. Of course, a person without a brain does present an abnormal phenomenon, but that abnormality does not interfere with actual speech, because spirit and nervous system take complete charge of that. Of course, it is impossible to express our feelings without speech organs. However, the inner life dominates over all the physical systems, André, and it forms an unity with the central nervous system.”

“Would it then be possible to provide scientists with this evidence, Alcar?”

“Would you be willing to undertake this?”

“Without a second thought. I would let them take my brain away.”

“As yet, the kind of surgeon that could unfailingly perform that kind of operation is still to be born. If the lancet is not applied correctly, then the speech canal becomes paralysed and the various nerve centres become disconnected, which must be prevented; otherwise disturbances will obviously occur because those centres are unable to react. If the surgeon could receive our data, so that the vital organs, in other words the nerve-centres, would not get disturbed, then we could bestow this proof onto the world. You would be able to think and speak, yet they still would not accept that; after all, they have already received this proof. The man with the empty skull has had to adapt to his nervous system from birth, and this gradually developed along with his physical growth. This growth process has not shown any disturbances, and so we see that the spirit consciously dominates all physical systems. Those systems therefore must be in harmony and they begin to vibrate through the inner life, the human will power. Science has received these pieces of evidence, yet nothing has been achieved; otherwise, you would have heard more about it. This wonder has been stowed away behind a wall of scientific secrecy. Actually, it has been buried alive. Now, other learned men must first come forward to continue this study. We already know that these men will some day be born and the scientist whom I was talking about just now will return to material life and will soon bestow those pieces of proof to all mankind. It is God’s will that mankind shall accept that death does not exist, and that the spirit remains a conscious personality, even after death. This is the greatest of all wonders to mankind, because only then will science face unprecedented possibilities, which will make many situations

dissolve that cause the human being of today to perish. The spiritual body is boundless, but that vastness is not yet felt on earth. The spirit does not need many nerve centres to express itself. That system reacts to every thought, either conscious or unconscious, that is conceived. It reacts in a marvellously natural and rapid way when the will power is focused. And all this is brought about through human concentration. That system, André, is fed from within the vital life or solar plexus, and it is attuned to it. It is the All on a human scale, in a physical condition.”

“What you have told me just now, Alcar, is a revelation to me. I feel that this is true, but as yet I am unable to follow this case in its entirety.”

“That is for later, André. Think all these problems over when you are back in your earthly body, and meditate. I assure you that these will no longer present a problem to you; suddenly you will change over into these laws and they will become yours. However, you must continue to focus on this truth and seriously reflect on it. Do you see that old mother over there, opposite to you?”

André looked at the woman. She sat there, staring ahead of her, and seemed like the others, living dead.

“Do you feel the peace in her? She too is a mental patient. She has been locked up here for many years. The poor soul has spent her life in this house and has not known earthly happiness. I see that she will soon leave this earthly life. Once again, the cause of her misery lies with a child. She experienced a dreadful shock and collapsed. The moment this condition came over her, she turned susceptible to the astral world, as I will show you now. So all her agony caused her nervous system to break down, which made her lose her spiritual balance. Weeks may go by in which she is peaceful, but suddenly a power gets into her and she becomes rebellious. On earth, they were unable to help her. Yet we could have cured this life in a very short time. She possesses the power and the attunement, which we can resuscitate. There is a spiritual meaning behind this rebellious mood of hers. I will link you up with her, André, and then you can feel and see whether her life is also being lived for her.”

André felt himself sinking away and clearly noticed that he was being connected with her inner life. ‘What is this?’ he thought. He saw a human being inside her aura of life, and this being kept hold of her in its concentration. This mother had reached astral union with this spirit. Had this woman become possessed? Now that he concentrated on it, the problem could be shown to him. André experienced the true loveliness of the Beyond. This old mother was still being protected. What he now observed was a token of true love. This spirit sacrificed its own sphere and had descended into her material life. He wanted to prevent the astral world from attacking her.

“Is this her guardian spirit, Alcar?”

“Yes, André. Here you see man and wife together. Bonds of love cannot be torn apart, but the mother is not aware of this. All the same, her husband, with whom she was linked up on earth, dwells within her life. From time to time she is attacked and becomes rebellious, as you saw happen with our ‘poor soul’ and with Lien. However, her husband does not allow this and helps her. When her husband arrived on this side, he went back to earth and found her in this condition. What could he do for her? He wanted to ease her grief, but her life was already ruined. To leave her in this state was impossible to him.

He is therefore ahead of her and possesses more will power. Because of her mediumistic sensitivity, she descended into this unconscious stage and subsequently became mentally ill. He is now putting up a life-and-death battle against the dark powers and receives assistance from this side. This is a struggle for her organism, but he watches over her life. His task will soon be over, and then he can convince her on this side of her material situation. At the moment she is peaceful, because he does not leave her for a single moment. Now this is true love, André, because he sacrifices himself completely; otherwise, the mother would have to experience total insanity. This is what he had to fight against. In the past years she had to undergo many of the astral laws. This peace is now his spiritual possession. He kept her in this condition; otherwise, her suffering would have been unbelievable.

He was able to give her this support, but others may be powerless. You will get to know all these laws. In this case, it is her husband, but with other patients there are sisters and brothers from the spheres who devote themselves to them. They shut themselves inside the human organism for ten or twenty years according to earthly reckoning. They experience the most frightful misery, but by doing so they meanwhile build their own happiness in the spheres, because with every deed they perform for the sake of Divine life, they create a heaven of their own.

Do you understand, André, what it means? To have to live inside an organism as a prisoner for years on end? To constantly have to be on guard to protect this life? To have to accept what this life feels and desires? The astral spirit lives intimately linked up with the material personality and they are one in everything, just as you experienced with Jan and Lien. You thought that you might choke after only a short while, and they experience those feelings too, yet they accomplish their task. Is this kind of love, not a blessing? All these sisters and brothers follow Christ and bestow all the possessions they have acquired onto those whose lives have been messed up. That is what the Beyond is like. To that end, conscious beings leave their own spheres and enter these horrific places. You can see this often enough on this side, but

does it get through to mankind what it means to make such a sacrifice? We will devote our lives to anyone, provided he can be reached; otherwise, we would be just as ineffective. Others have to accept that their loved ones are swallowed up by the dark worlds, and that leaves them powerless.

During his life on earth, this man was an artist, a musician. He passed over and entered the spheres of light. Here on this side he could also make music, and his students were joyfully awaiting his arrival. When he was told that his wife had come to grief, he descended in order to help her. It shows that this man harboured love. Soon, the misery of this woman will come to an end. He will then have accomplished his task and he can continue on his way. Some may experience this on earth, whenever karmic laws prevail, whereas others follow the same path as this man here.

As soon as the mother is released from her life on earth, he will be able to go wherever he wants, because she will enter a different sphere. That is what serving is all about, André. God knows what this man is doing. His service consists of consciously wanting to share with her all the misery that destroyed her life, yet at the same time it provides him with the wisdom of life. We will meet him again in the spheres of light, because that is what he is attuned to and where he will simultaneously enter spiritual bliss.

On this side, we hold this in holy respect. When I observed this, I begged God to give me an instrument, so that I could donate my own experience to the world, because I have helped my loved ones too in this way. I also wanted to serve and become proficient in this work. Here, in these mental homes, I regained my senses and came to know God as a Father of love. You do not believe that God ever intended this misery, do you? I felt a higher world awakening within me. As a result of this serving, I reached sphere after sphere and therefore achieved my cosmic consciousness.

I do not need to tell you that this will acquaint you with the astral laws; it is the training school for life on this side. I truly learned to love in these surroundings. All this sacrificial love made me see my Father in heaven as He really is. After all, people themselves have wanted this destruction. God does not punish. God does not sanction all this misery, but mankind has lost control of itself, and these unconscious millions still have to awaken. To the material and spiritual human being, this means experiencing the higher grades of life. Many on that long road collapse and then become mentally ill or insane. This is the true background of all that misery that sends people to their downfall.

But what do people know about this on earth? Does man really know himself and does he know why he dwells on earth? Does he want to get to know himself? Then he must accept all these laws, lest he comes to a standstill. By spreading love, he will enter a higher level of consciousness. Some

day, everyone faces his own personality and has to show his colours. The consciousness from a higher sphere spiritually holds him in check and he then has to automatically bow his head to God. Man must renounce himself, André, and clearly feel what is good and what is wrong. Only then will the spheres of light open up to man, and he can then prepare himself for an even higher world, where love blesses our life.

For the sake of this man who voluntarily locked himself up inside this material body, I wish to make all this known to the people on earth. He is trying to watch over her life just as God watches over all His children. His nights are sleepless, because he must be constantly paying attention. He has to keep his concentration focused, otherwise, she may be taken by surprise.

We could have helped her too, André. By raising her up in her day-conscious self and closing her life off to the astral world we could have cured her. We could not have mitigated her sorrow, yet her balance would have been restored. Life would have consoled her. This woman is attuned to the life of Jetje, Mientje and that of the 'poor soul'. These lives differ in nothing, yet some possess more consciousness than others. Nevertheless, they are all attacked or else they experience their own weakness. All the same, every one of them can be helped. Thousands that dwell in this grade of life are locked up, and they could all have been cured.

Therefore, the sensitive feelings and longings in Mientje stand for one condition. This woman descended into her grief, but she forgot that she was now open to our world. To top it all, she lost her husband shortly afterwards. All that grief she endured brought her into this institution. Nevertheless, her personality protected her from total ruin; otherwise, she would have had to accept a deep grade of insanity. Her openness to the astral world gave her husband the opportunity to do something for her; otherwise, he would have been powerless. She is being attacked, but they cannot penetrate the home of her soul. There is an enormous power blocking the demons from entering. Love is on guard and it is invincible. His wife is not open to bestiality, so that her inner life is ready to accept this help. These are the astral laws, André, which we must accept and which either call us to a halt or, contrarily, attract us and then our serving can begin.

Do you feel how obvious and natural all these illnesses are? If this woman eventually wants to enter the first sphere, she will have to acquire genuine love. Only then will she be able to go further."

"I see, Alcar, how all these people are ruining themselves because of their love, and that others, who also feel love within and are actually worse than many here, still retain their day-conscious self. Can you explain that to me?"

"A very clear and natural question, André. I sense that you are learning to think along our life's lines. Listen: there are people on earth who think they

possess a personality; they too give love. Millions of mothers have children of their own and experience earthly life, and yet they are insensitive. What kind of laws are these? Is it some kind of Divine injustice? We became familiar with these grades of feeling on this side. All these people, men and women, still have to show what they can mean to this world. If they were to enter here, they would break down, because they are not ready for the spiritual, luminous spheres. Those people collapse and experience their psychopathic condition here. You will get to know them in a short while. We will meet all those grades when we leave the earth. That means that many mothers are too coarsely material to experience the consciousness of the higher grades of feeling. Accordingly, man passes through insanity on his way to the conscious, spiritual stage. This is what every human being, every soul has in store, because it is an integral part of the return to God. We as human beings must master all these grades of life, which are the hells and heavens of this side. On earth, we find all those attunements as character traits and so we get to know the personality.

But, there are also mothers who love their children and have already reached that height. They have proven that they have triumphed over earthly misery and they bowed their heads to their suffering. Those mothers live, as God wants them to live; they accept. After all, it does not help in the least to oppose it. We must pass through all these grades. We must make use of earthly life to acquire those material grades of consciousness. Afterwards, we will enter life after death and will have completed our cycle on earth. Do you understand all this?"

"Yes, it is clear to me, Alcar. So those other mothers who lead a worse life than many a woman in here and still seem normal to society, will eventually have to show what they are capable of, will they not?"

"That is it, and no-one can evade that lot. Many mothers love materially and yet they will not succumb. However, when spiritual love makes itself known and is felt, the personality on earth generally breaks down, and then the astral forces will advance. Only then is our world able to reach them. The others do not possess the appropriate feelings. If you can feel this, André, then you understand that all those beings still have to awaken to pure spiritual love. That is why insanity is a sign of spiritual weakness. But material weakness is something entirely different. Spiritual weakness occurs whenever a personality wants to free itself from material love. So, those who love materially cannot break down, because they are in harmony with that life. Yet when a person ascends, he will experience spiritual love and then this life must face these laws and prove what it has acquired. The state of unconsciousness causes a breakdown in these lives, but this is followed by recovery. However, by that time it has turned into something one has acquired of one's

own accord, earned through grief and sorrow. Material love has nothing to do with spiritual, astral love. Our love is not bound by earthly laws; it has totally conquered physicality. The enormous gap between the two has to be bridged by the personality itself.

Material man may mourn over lost love, but so does an animal. As a rule, an animal will not die of grief, and some people do not even have the slightest understanding of spiritual love. So how could these mothers ever perish? That would be impossible. But as soon as they let go of their own situation, these people reach the spiritual state of existence, and they will experience the struggle for life or death, which means letting go of matter. Then they face a breakdown.

The ability to submit everything in life does not always stem from a person's spiritual personality. Do you feel that? Lots of people part with their property because they do not even realize what they possess. Some mothers sacrifice their own children and do away with them as if they were no more than rags. Do they act in that way because they love them? Because they grant some other mother the joy of their child? When those mothers lose their children, it is a blessing to them, because the child and its love are a great burden to them. It enables them to once again live as they please. But to our life, these mothers are living dead and must still awaken to motherly love. Those mothers will not collapse, because they have no love within. They are not really alive; they are akin to an animal that feels, unaware of divine love. To the human being, André, those grades of life represent the pre-animal, the animal, the coarse-material and the material grades. The spiritual grade of life belongs to our world. All these mental patients, these psychopathic grades, dwell in-between the material and the spiritual attunement. You probably feel what that means: this misery must incite them to master the spiritual grade. And that will happen because they become lost in that misery, and yet they receive help from us. It all depends which of the grades of animal and material attunements these people are in, and whether they can be helped, because we are powerless in the face of the animal grades. Those people cannot be drawn up towards the spiritual stage. The gap is too great.

These grades of life made us familiar with all those conscious and unconscious attunements that prevail on earth and in our life. Accordingly, millions of people represent one specific grade of life, and they must try to reach the next, higher stage. But in their attempt to do so, they keep on losing ground and are confronted with the laws of this life, and that is when mental illnesses appear. The release from these laws means that they are gaining sensitivity. Now this sensitivity is their own misfortune, because these people do not yet possess the necessary resistance to hold their ground with regard to

the spiritual law, which to us, denotes a sphere of light, a heaven. The material mother must therefore still show what her love is like, but we in the astral world are familiar with her condition and we know that she will eventually break down. If the soul as a personality has already made that much progress on earth, then a link will be established with the astral world, which obviously incurs attacks on these lives, resulting in these illnesses. In other words, André, all these people merely follow one road, the road to awakening, but that road passes through insanity and leads on to the conscious stage within our life, and that amounts to a spiritual attunement, a heaven.

From a standpoint within our life, a mother who collapses is not necessarily a weak personality; because she experiences the material laws. She is therefore busy acquiring those grades of feeling, and she is on the way back to God. She has made a start. Others have no intention of starting. They indulge in their material life and break hearts, abandon their children or if necessary, destroy the young life they bear within. They are open to murder and destruction and therefore belong to the pre-animal-like or animal-like grades of life of man. You can recognize all these grades of life by their deeds. Every act or expression of feeling, André, will lead you to the astral laws which we, as material and spiritual human beings must experience and must master, because we do not receive a single God-given thought for nothing. I can show and explain all these grades to you in the spheres. Millions of people represent these laws in our life, and by this, they represent their own attunement in life, either their hell or their heaven.

So do not think, André, that those who can hold their ground on earth have made that much progress. Those people have yet to prove whether they reached spiritual attunement. Some face insanity, others have just gone through it and now experience a spiritual grade in this life, although they are still on earth as material human beings. It is due to their own karmic laws, which decide whether the soul can either return to earth or continue, here on this side. This, by the way, will lead us to the conscious physical and spiritual personality.

Man lives on earth to learn, but who can assert that he is ready, and will bow his head to God? The material mother can feel love for her own child but that does not mean that she is a spiritual personality. A number of character traits claim consciousness in our life, and only on this side will all those traits receive their spiritual grade and attunement, and by then one certain trait, or many, will have been overcome. In the pre-animal-like and animal-like grade, these people all cherish self-love. This self-love is their ruin and will make them collapse. After a while, they will awaken and only then ask their God to be allowed to live their life over again, because they did not bow their heads to the divine laws. Once again, God grants those souls an

earthly life, because God is a Father of love. Every soul harbours this depth, this true attunement to God; however, it must yet awaken to divine nature.

I feel more respect for all who live in these institutions than for those who neither know nor understand themselves and sense a love for their own false personalities. Many believe that they stand above and beyond all this misery, but from this side we are able to show them the very opposite. Some day man will experience true maternal love, which is spiritual, but that is followed by his material downfall. Do you feel this depth, André?

Do you now understand that millions of people, mothers and fathers, dwell on earth who must still awaken? I admire these patients because they feel love. I will devote my life to them if I can, because I acquired my own consciousness through them. I went through these illnesses too, just as everybody else on this side, and I was led on towards the conscious grade of life in the spirit, which is erected by spiritual love. All those other mothers know neither grief nor sorrow; they are spiritually dead. There is no warmth in their life. The doors of the soul will never open; they remain closed to every spiritual development. And yet that being wishes to rise above a pathological form of consciousness? This kind of consciousness is consciously ill, André, but the consciousness of all those millions on earth is consciously insane. When they leave that grade behind, they enter upon these illnesses and are inept in their own existence. That is when they need help. And that help cannot be given to them in the deepest grades, because a single life is too short to reach enhanced awareness, so that they will have to accept their wretched existence.

Can you imagine anything more valuable to a mother than her child? This possession awakens the human being within his own grade of life. To experience this over and over again in different ways leads man to the unknown, to the spiritual stage. The longing approaches slowly but surely and cannot be stopped, because it belongs to enhanced consciousness. This marks the awakening to this world in material life.

All these people can be cured through powerful spiritual help, and through the support which physicians offer. But here you find them lying around and nobody can deliver them from this darkness, because medicine does not help.”

“So, if someone acts in keeping with the Divine laws and can submit in everything, does that stand for the spiritual personality’s possession, Alcar?”

“Excellent, André, you understood what I meant. Of course, those people lack the love they need and are weighed down with grief and sorrow, but they remain themselves. And to them and to us that betokens spiritual possession, the attunement in the spirit, which they have acquired. Those people are a source of love, and they are conscious in this life. They feel love towards

everything that lives, and are prepared to serve.

We can therefore determine how much progress a material human being has made on his path of ascent towards this world. In this life, we can establish the limits of a person's inner life. His human radiance reveals the level he will attain on this side. The same can be observed on earth by following a personality in all his actions, because every deed attunes itself to a certain grade of life, and that grade tells you whether the person is spiritual or material or even animal-like or pre-animal-like. It simply shows one's colours to God. Nobody can evade that.

We will have reached this stage when we get to the first sphere, André. That is where we begin to feel spiritual love, and where we will acquire it. That will mark the beginning of our conscious path of life which ascends through the Space, and then we will understand our own life and that of others. All earthly misery will then have been overcome and our personality will have become spiritual. Then, we are ready and able to help others. Equivalent attunements attract each other and can support each other. Dissimilar attunements are forced to look on helplessly, because we are out of reach.

Consequently, those who tarnish maternal love on earth must yet awaken to possession. If you sense that, you will understand that all this is in God's hands and that this was what Christ died for. Christ wanted people to help each other, yet now that we have abandoned material life, nobody still believes in us, because they do not know what death is. We are very willing to answer all relevant questions. We want to work in unison with the learned men on earth, who will become familiar with these laws and illnesses through us. Is there anything wrong about that? We bring happiness. Come on, André, let us continue on our way.

Look at this young woman. Again it is love that destroyed her. She loved someone and was cheated. Now this girl is abnormal and she had to be locked up here. She too was attacked by the astral world, which immediately rendered her unfit for society. Although her face is contorted with grief, she can still be called a beauty.

Why did she come to grief? What had to break her inner life? It was love. And she went down, she was declared insane, because she loved and that love broke her personality. Can God allow this to happen? God has nothing to do with these amorous problems. It is the weakness of personality that makes a human being succumb. But the laws of cause and effect have control over her life. Those laws forced her to follow that direction; otherwise, she would have received her true love. I see how she herself once deceived someone, and now she has been cheated and collapsed. Her situation is a mystery to mankind, yet to our world it merely constitutes the laws that she abides by. I see those laws and can follow them, because she lives by them and they encompass

her. Nothing keeps me from following her life. These laws led her to a life that did not accept her. She gave everything she had; yet her commitment appeared without meaning to this other life. The remorse, or the feeling that she herself had squandered, broke her up. She now has feelings of inferiority, which she must get rid of. Did this woman imagine that no love existed for her on earth? Thousands of people would like to take her in their arms, and she could very well encounter her love amongst them. As it is, there is just that one person and all these patients merely wish to possess the one they love. Is that what universal love is about? Does this love seem deep? Can a human being be great if that person loves himself or merely one other life? Sooner or later, this kind of foundation is bound to collapse. And that is the reason why she collapsed.

You see, my son, how simple everything actually is, provided you can fathom the true grade of life of the soul. Our life enables us to see right through human lives. This girl of thirty talks a lot of gibberish. She is thirty years old, and it is her age that made her succumb. Do you feel why, André?"

"That is clear to me, Alcar. If she had been younger, she probably would not have even understood her love; at her stage, this love is slightly more mature."

"Excellent, André; these feelings of love are more conscious. So, as she entered the conscious aspect of love, this conscious grade attracted her life and she succumbed. What would a child of seventeen want to experience when it comes to these laws? Nothing! Her advanced age is the cause of her present downfall. She must show her colours, and renounce her own desires, because God did not create the universe for merely one person. This universe harbours her happiness too, but the laws that apply to her called a halt to her great happiness. Could she accept that? Others die because of it; they hang themselves. Others drown or gas themselves, just because their love remains unanswered. That shows their weakness of personality, André, that is all it is. These souls still have to acquire genuine love. Since they possess the necessary sensitivity for our life – that mediumistic sensitivity which every dog and cat possesses, the laws of which will be explained to you later on, André – these patients subsequently collapse. They suddenly begin to talk gibberish, yet also tell the truth, because they dwell in-between life and death. An astral personality approaches them and those who can be reached fall back to the lowest grades of insanity. Do you feel her condition too, André?"

"Yes, Alcar. What did you mean by the inner life like cats and dogs?"

"Every being experiences its own attunement. Every form of Divine life is sensitive. But sensitivity in itself is classified in grades of its own. These grades, André, are the means which enabled us to establish our own link. Lantos will shortly explain all these laws to you, and he will write an ex-

tensive study on all the mediumistic grades that served the Beyond to get in spiritual touch with the earth. I have already assigned him that task. He is preparing himself for that. In a few years, you will pass this mighty work onto mankind, and you will therefore receive it all through his mediation.

These grades of the inner life acquaint us with the illnesses of the mind. This young woman should have understood her life.”

“What should she have done in her case, Alcar?”

“She ought to have taken her life into her own hands. She need not have broken down if she had not possessed self-love.”

“So then this is self-love, Master?”

“Are you suggesting that this is genuine love, André? Can a person really love if it merely focuses on one person?”

“But are we then expected to love a dozen people, Alcar?”

“You do not sense the meaning of my words, André, nor is my explanation clear enough. Look, she loves, namely one single person. But who can tell whether he is her twin-soul? And what if he were, if this is her twin-soul who cheats on her? It still is not spiritual love, because spiritual love does not deceive. God does not allow us to give a certain person everything and nothing to another. That clashes with the laws of God and Christ. On this side we extend love universally and that kind of love cannot be given to merely one person. This kind of love serves. But do not misinterpret my words, because I am not referring to material love, I mean spiritual love. It is not my intention to accord people the liberty of experiencing a dozen love affairs before they can really love, even though they sometimes need this to be able to awaken to spiritual love. But this patient only feels love for a specific person and that person deceived her. What I want to demonstrate to you is that she should have quietly surrendered and accepted this grief, this sorrow. She should have understood that this was not love; instead, it was deceit. What was this woman searching for? Maybe for love! However, deceit was what she received. Yet what caused her personality to break down? She was ashamed, and she developed an inferiority complex because she had dedicated her whole being to this love. So now we must deal with the purity of the spirit and the authenticity of this life.

This girl loved someone, but she was not prepared for this love. Then she was abandoned and behold, she pined away; she dropped to such depths that she began to utter nonsense and they had to lock her up here. But this is only temporary, because she will get the better of herself and only then will she begin to live. She is still young enough to experience maternal love. Others are unable to free themselves from these unconscious thoughts, these desires and inferiority complexes before the end of their earthly life and they take them along when they die. Therefore, these patients are even stronger than

those who put an end to their own life are. And now you ask me whether she has to experience this kind of love more than once, and whether she needs to possess more than just one man in order to attain true love? You also asked whether this is self-love. The answer is that she should have accepted this grief, this sorrow, and this lesson in life. That is all that is needed. Then she will have to wait and see what God will grant her and what her own laws have in store for her. Obviously, her love is to be supplemented by the force that creates, namely by a procreator. He will either come to her or not. However, those laws are an integral part of her life and they devise her life for her. If her badness prevails, she will look for this love, but her soul life, André, must wait and can do nothing. What did Mientje's life teach you? She is waiting. She is now a great personality where love is concerned; otherwise, Mientje would also go to ruin. It made this woman here break down; she ought to have accepted her lesson. Mientje also learned her lesson in life about love, but now she recoils from giving herself over again. Millions of men and women have had to accept their training school. Yet millions searched anew; they keep on searching until they believe they have found the right one, with whom they can be happy. But who says they have a right to do so? Who can prove to us that all these people should not experience their own laws? This means that in a next life they will nevertheless come face to face with the love which they have now abandoned, since their characters were incompatible and they gave way. The law that applies to our life now tells us: accept and wait. At present, their paths are being guided, and behold, sooner or later that person will meet the very one who belongs to his or her life and with whom a link is now established. What did this woman do? She grieved over the deceit; she pined away because of that one person and broke her personality in two. But was that the intention?

She should not begin to search; she ought to wait. And if she does start to search, I assure you that she will nonetheless be unable to find the love of her life, because she herself must yet awaken to that enormous love. A person will not receive that great love before his or her own kind and grade of life can be experienced, because at this stage, the Land of Hatred and the first sphere intermingle. And the love they experience is akin to a cat-and-dog relationship. It is a love that has nothing to give, because neither of the two have the slightest notion of true love. Accordingly, this woman is merely weak, André, and her weakness resulted in her spiritual downfall. It broke up her life.

I ask you: Is this love? It is narrow-mindedness. She does not want to possess love, but the body. And that is the own destruction for our life. This love raps her on the knuckles; this love breaks down and destroys because it is only sensed materially. This love leads us into human passion. Actually, she has nothing at all; she knows no love because she sees only one person

and he belongs to her. But God says that we must love His life in its entirety.

I assure you once again that if she dwelt amongst other people and were able to extend love to others, so that the people around her would see the light of her life, which would give them warmth, then she would, within a month, be showered by the love of a man, because she would spread a radiance of love. They would fight over this woman. Now she has locked herself up. It is by giving love that we humans receive. Millions of people have had to experience this and were able to take it in. Books are written about love of this kind, André, and films are produced on earth on this subject. This love caused Creation to be. Yet the love that exists here is pathetic and narrow-minded. Its intention is honest and it is genuinely experienced; yet it lacks that one specific quality, the essential feeling which spiritual love possesses. That is warmth, but that warmth marks the great personality who can give and can love. Something that glows, André, something that loves and can truly love stands out as a wonder that no person on earth wants to lose. Murders are committed to obtain it. And would they ward that off? Would they not accept this love? That is unthinkable.

She merely loves herself. She put up this unconscious little self for her own sake, but now she complains that she has been cheated. I am not saying that the man was right, within her own condition we recognize her faults as well as his; they are both still unconscious. Lots of astral laws are attuned to this, as we will see, now that we are about to deal with the laws that apply specifically to men and women, and prevail over the day-conscious self and therefore also over love. These tell us: this is the limit. Is it clear to you, André, why she collapsed?"

"I truly thank you for all your words, Master Alcar, and I bow my head in reverence for all I have learned from you this day."

"Thank you, André. You already express yourself as a truly matured person, even though you are, at present, still a child to our side, as far as your task in life and I are concerned. As a child, you can understand these laws and follow them, and as a child, you must serve me; otherwise, our lives will be at odds. That, however, is impossible, because we want to serve and dedicate all we possess to these people. Yet this is her problem in life, and these are the facts that could have enabled her to hold her ground. Yet, as I just said, she will return to her day-conscious self, but do you see the reason why, André?"

André felt that his master was exerting his influence on him and he began to see into the inner life of this girl. He saw a radiant figure standing next to the young woman. When he perceived this, Alcar said:

"It is her grandmother, André."

André understood.

“This is her condition. She will stay here for a certain time, but she possesses the strength to release herself from this misery and she is being supported in this by her grandmother’s mentality, which at present is possible. She cannot be reached by the astral demons, but she is open to them and so she feels that horrible power as a mental impact which throws her off balance. The reason for this grandmother to be with her grandchild could fill a whole book which I will not go into at present, because that is not our momentary goal. However, just accept that she loves this girl and therefore protects her until she can stand on her own two feet. Her condition is somewhat below that of Joop. Joop did not possess this sensitivity; otherwise, he too would have ruined himself. But he could not have done so, because he represented a different grade in life. Do you know which one, André?”

André thought for a while and sensed the problem. Yet he could not give an answer. Alcar answered:

“Look, André. Here you are, standing before me just as Mother Jet did a while ago and just as that scholar stood before you. You know the answer, and yet you do not. If ever it was proven to you that it is not you, in your life on earth, then this is the moment, because you feel it and yet you do not. But on earth I immediately draw you up into my own consciousness and only then do you begin to see and feel the problem. I could do that now too, but I want you to think for yourself; otherwise, we will not make any progress. Do you want me to tell you?”

“No, Alcar, that will not be necessary. I already know the answer.”

“Oh, you do? Are you quite sure of that?”

“I know it and I could give you the answer.”

“And what is the answer, André?”

“That Joop protected himself, because he was pursuing his studies. Love goes deeper, Alcar.”

“Excellent, André, that is how it is. But do you want to know what you contributed yourself and how much I conveyed to you?”

André bowed his head. He accepted this enormous lesson in life. His eyes filled with tears. He looked at his master, and his feelings conveyed his gratitude towards him for this lesson. Alcar said to his beloved instrument: “If you can always act in this way, André, if you can feel from within your own personality, then I hereby assure you, that you will possess cosmic consciousness within four years. And then we will write a book entitled: ‘André’s Cosmology’. Of course, your earthly name will be displayed on the front cover, but you as a personality are the one who can fully give himself. You are capable of bowing your head, that is why you will merit all my possessions, and God and Christ award you a full-fledged A.

Because these are the flowers which Christ loves most of all.

During our conversation, I imbued you with my knowledge. You know that I am capable of that. So I helped you to think and you sensed me. Joop faced an entirely different problem. What happened to Joop was of no significance to the astral world, because his studies represented an ordinary material situation to this world. But if Joop had felt love, it would have broken him. Love touches the life of God. Although these are earthly grades of love which people experience, this kind of love also has to do with Golgotha. Whenever a person begins to feel love and wages a battle to the bitter end for the sake of love, then that battle touches the soul. As the soul is akin to God and therefore can be also spirit and light, that love will lead you and us away from the earth and we will land somewhere between life and death. This means that we are no longer on solid ground and will collapse. If Joop had waged a battle for love, André, he would have collapsed like these men and women and he would also have been locked up. One more question, André. But let me tell you that I will not be helping you to think this time. So, you will not get the conscious feeling from me to enable you to answer the question. The question is:

Who is ahead, Joop or this girl? Joop goes around amongst other people, feeling great and healthy, whereas this sick girl is locked up here and is in fact a psychopath.”

André did not need much time to think this over and replied:

“The girl is ahead, Alcar”

“But why, André? Do you want us to analyse your feeling and thinking?”

“Because she experiences more than Joop. Joop is far behind. This girl has made a lot more progress concerning love and the laws that prevail in this life than Joop.”

“It is wonderful, André, to hear you talk like this. You will see how far you will get in the realm between life and death. I will let you experience the ultimate. Keep going, for you will manage. This girl is further than Joop, even though Joop is making his way on earth and has come to himself again. I just explained these laws to you. Now listen to what I am about to tell you: when we followed Joop on earth and I went to the son for his father’s sake, who thought the lad was going insane, I told you that Joop was, to the contrary, quite free from insanity. I even pointed out to you that Joop had already experienced these laws and so he is not burdened by these problems. But now we say that this girl is further than Joop? Is that possible, André?”

“You are definitely presenting me with spiritual problems, Alcar.”

“Certainly, that is what I am doing, André, because the answer is within your reach. Think it over for a moment. I will not allow you much time, because we must go on. We still have quite a few other grades to visit.”

André thought it over. After a short moment his master said: “I will give

you a hint, André. You must look at this situation from a cosmic point of view.”

‘Cosmic, cosmic,’ André pondered. Suddenly, a shock went through him and he told his master:

“I know the answer, Alcar, I have got it.”

Alcar sensed André’s happiness and answered in his place:

“Do you know, my boy, what it means to be allowed to feel the happiness inside of you that results from this wisdom? Can you also imagine what it will feel like to sense all the grades in space, material as well as spiritual, within? And does this also make you feel what it means to be allowed to become a child of Christ? And God’s child too? That is what we must acquire and that will acquaint us with the grades of insanity as well as millions of other grades and make us understand them. And now for Joop.”

“Joop did not make any headway because he has only one goal, Alcar. What I want to say is, Joop actually does not experience anything at all. As to her traits, this girl is much further than Joop is or could ever feel. I see this child in a broader perspective and when I follow her life, I feel warmth coming over me. Joop does not possess that warmth, because he locks himself in and merely deals with his own existence. He has no desire for a girlfriend. These powers of feelings which are felt to be love, tell Joop, tell this child and me, that there nothing can beat love, and that every personality will collapse if no love is present or felt. Therefore, what I see is that Joop still has to acquire the kind of warmth she possesses and that she is far ahead of Joop.”

“I am very pleased, André. Master Cesarino (a mentor of the seventh sphere of light on the Beyond, see the book: *A View into the Hereafter*) will instruct me to grant you everything, as you are doing your best. It is splendid, because Joop is poverty-stricken compared to her. She went to ruin because of love, whereas Joop collapsed due to a little earthly problem, since he refused to bow his head. At the moment, we are not only facing the laws, but also the cosmic grade of life of the personality. And you felt that grade of life cosmically. That is why I told you to look at this cosmically, and so you did indeed feel and see it cosmically. Joop still has to acquire her grade of consciousness. This child harbours more traits that possess consciousness than Joop, and yet Joop seems to be ahead of her. So you see that people should not blindly judge a person, because it is the astral laws that decide. Our life tells us: show yourself in all your nakedness, and let God shine upon you. This life penetrates us, André, because the laws of our life tell us: this is where you have to stop. In earthly life, some seem to be further than others, but when we analyse their traits one by one, then sometimes hell surpasses a sphere of light. This means that the sins people believe they commit do not rank as sins in the eyes of God. Another person’s deed may seem charitable,

but when you take a closer look, you find that pure self-love and calculation motivated this deed. Would you call that Love? In this way, we on this side are able to analyse every personality, because life itself determines its own attunement in life. At the moment, this happens automatically, provided you are on the Other Side. I want to bestow that knowledge on to you. Within a short while, spanning a few years of your material life, you will be able to recognize every kind of personality on earth, André, because I will introduce you to these laws. It is part of your mediumship.

We will now leave this ward and enter the next one where we will find phenomena of a different kind. These people are weak in spirit; their breakdown was caused by love. Next door to them, we will meet up with religious fanatics. Come on, André, follow me.”

André cast another glance at all these people and he saw that many were being helped. He also saw how some were beyond all help and now he understood the reason why. Back on earth, he would not be able to do anything for those people either. These people were after passion.

“You are right, André, that is how it is. I am following your thoughts, and you see that I can help you to think, but you have already known this for quite some time. Nevertheless, it is always worth experiencing how others can follow your thoughts and assist you in your thinking. Everybody can be helped, but the possibility to offer help must be present, which means that people have to open up to it. In fact, the inner life should attract that help; otherwise, we are powerless. A person from the Land of Hatred cannot possibly enter the first sphere. Evolution does not allow us to omit a single step. This bridge must be built brick by brick and accomplished; otherwise, it will collapse. Take a look at this, my son.”

Around a dozen people were gathered in this ward. They were all acting in a strange way and seemed unnatural. Where was his master taking him? He felt the silence of life and sacred peace, but also the chill of death. What was this place he was in at that moment? He saw young people and old ones too, but the elderly predominated, and men and women were even gathered together here. The women outnumbered the men. What was the meaning of this scene?

The fact that there are also men in this ward is attributable to one of the doctors, who is young in years. This scientist owns wings; he is taking spiritual tests. You do not always find the men together with women, because it is against the regulations of this house, but he is doing some research. We will soon watch them taking place.

Now, what do you think of these mothers, these girls who have remained pure? I will tell you, a few of them think along these lines, so they never got to know about love, and now they believe their material life has remained

pure. Then why do they find themselves in this condition? In order to explain all these grades, André, I would have to fill a dozen books on these sick people. Yet I would be forced to accept that this would raise no more than a corner of the veil; that shows how terribly deep this study is and how numerous the psychopaths are that dwell on earth. Some break down due to some small trait or other in their character; others succumb through love and are overcome by an inferiority complex. Thousands of others possess their own methods of defence and nevertheless gave way to these or other problems. Yet these people went weak in the mind because of their God of love. That is terrible. These are the unhappiest of all. They rank amongst the most inhuman of all the thousands of grades we are familiar with in our life. None of the insane can sink as deep as such folk; none deserve more pity than these religious maniacs who walk around here with their bible, reading it day and night without understanding anything of its holiness. Who is to blame for all this? Who cast all these lives into this inhuman misery? The Church did. The Church is solely to blame for this madness. I would like to say 'Amen' to that, but the 'Amen' of the Church makes me choke. The Church utters this word and in doing so, it plays around with this Divine holy fire, holiest of all. The Church allowed these lives to suffocate in a cesspool of unconsciousness, of dirt and sludge. The Church dug the grave for these people to live in. My God, can you forgive the Church for their ways?

What is there to add to this? Whole volumes could be written about these religious maniacs, André, and yet these words suffice. The Church is to blame, because the Church talks about damnation. God never damns! Never! Never did God ever damn a single soul.

Let us begin: first of all, André, these people all got into this condition because they possess no love. Not a spark of that holy fire kindles within their withered lives. They never got to know it. Why are these patients the unhappiest amongst all the grades of insanity? They experience nothing. They possess nothing. Accordingly, their poverty of feeling brought them to ruin. These people do not dwell on earth: they are afloat, somewhere between life and death. They acquired physical love and went in search for spiritual light. If they had not yet acquired any physical feelings, they would not be here. Because that feeling led them towards passion and they now possess that passion, but merely towards their faith. Now they are looking for their heaven and praying to find it, but they experience nothing. In the meantime, they lost themselves and they had to be locked up. All nations, spread out over the entire planet, have religious maniacs of their own. Some lose themselves in Allah, become insane, others go the same way by adoring various gods, and worshipping Christ got these people lost. Christ moved them with such ardour that they lost themselves and got to the stage where they uttered mere

gibberish. Then they did something that caused them to be locked up for their own protection. Some danced around naked, while others claimed to be God and a number of them even pretended that they were prophets, and they went on like maniacs. Is that not horrific?

The Church is responsible for these ill-fated lives, for their human ruin. It is said that spiritualists go crazy when they carry on with their sessions. Therefore churchgoers are forbidden to take part, but I tell you that you will find more Christian-churchly insane amongst those who are locked up than crazy spiritists. Thousands of these people submitted to God in this mistaken manner and subsided. In their feelings they had left the earth and its material laws and then they faced insanity. Due to their prayers and their yearning for all this holiness, the day-conscious self of these personalities collapsed. If the Church had been able to grant these people the honest truth, believe me, all these victims would never have lost contact with the solid ground under their feet. Yet now the Church shrouds itself in a veil of secrecy and prefers to go on damning people instead of showing the people the true light. But the Church is not that far yet. All the same, this life is bedazzled, due to the things the Church deals out to man. The horrible tales about damnation made these people sacrifice all they possessed, lest they burn forever. However, they did not know how far they had strayed from the earth, and one-day they were unable to figure out whether they were still alive or whether they belonged amongst the dead. At that moment, the little earthly spark was extinguished and they lived on in darkness, and that is where we find them here. Not one of these people can be helped, André. The church insanity lives in them. The Church drew these lives into damnation, but they naturally had no wish to comply. Then they wanted to know everything about the Church and the faith and they succumbed. If these people had been taken care of in time and had been told that God does not damn, that God is a Father of love and that they should first concern themselves with their earthly life and live in accordance with their own nature, then the Church could have performed wonders. But the Church is not that far yet, and akin to these poor in spirit, it is a living dead. I call out to the Church to bring this to memory and point out its own faults.

It is the Church that ought to take care of the faithful, but these lives are broken by damnation. The Church and its cursed damnation murdered the spirits of thousands of these people. One day the Church will choke in this inhuman prattle, which only Satan enjoys.

Some are a little more sensitive than others, André, and you undoubtedly sense that the former are therefore within reach of the unconscious astral world, and as a result, they immediately become possessed. All these religious maniacs read their manuscripts. They no longer know what they are doing

and they show each other their naked body. So this proves that passion lies embedded in these lives. If they had no passion, they would not even have been able to enter this grade, which marks the unconscious self. Accordingly, these are all unconscious people, but that is by no means the worst part of it. Their lives have gone to pieces because of their fear of damnation, in which their characters completely dissolved. The women cohabit; in their fantasy, the one thinks she is a man and the other believes she is a woman. Those character traits now lead us on to homosexuality, to those of the mother and of the procreator. One of them gives all, the other receives, but they remain women, in other words: mothers. So, other character traits emerge in this stage of religious mania and then the personality shows itself in its true light. From an earthly point of view, this marks the subconscious which everybody anxiously hides, yet it constitutes man's deepest, holiest possession and cannot be hidden from our world. This is where these people dwell, André. From time to time they indulge a little in their passion, but then these nurses put to stop to that; otherwise, they would violate each other. Now this grade is just one step away from genuine insanity. However, these patients are barred from entering that grade, because religion dominates their existence. If we could have told these people about eternal life and about a God who does not damn, they would never have reached this stage. They would have received knowledge instead of physical and spiritual agony. That is not what our holy spiritualism brings forth. On the contrary, we lead people to true knowledge. Undoubtedly, some of them will succumb, because those people aim for things that are beyond their reach. Christians of that kind are possessed by fear and they fall apart because of their poverty. Spiritualists break down because they pretend to be more than they really are, which these Christians cannot experience because their fear of being burned in all eternity continues to predominate. They will never be able to free themselves from that fear. A spiritualist dwells somewhere in space, whereas these Christians exist within the material poverty of their own self. If the Church had been able to open up these lives, André, then God would have bestowed His blessing upon the Church. As it is, the spoken word is a curse to the Church, and it means misery to these people. These personalities too have yet to master material consciousness. If they had already acquired that, then no form of religion could possibly have caused them to go insane. So, this is the level of their own attunement. We will meet them all again in the Land of Twilight, because that is where these people dwell. That is their attunement on this side. They do no harm; they are neither bad nor good. At present they are unable to master the laws of life. Their lives are at a standstill, which also applies to those who think they can marry their Christ. People who possess a maternal body, and they who are able to procreate, all experience conscious insanity.

These beings here are sick people and belong to the unconscious ones. They suffer from unconscious insanity, which is caused by religion. Can you sense this, André?"

"Yes, Alcar."

"Well then, all those priests and all those nuns are on the outside of real life. Those people live somewhere beyond creation, and on the Beyond, they will be made to realize that they are living dead. God wants us to experience His creation. He wants us to participate in this essential law as human beings. But what do these people do? They close themselves off to accomplish a divine task that is assigned to man. Those lives are akin to these here: living dead. They experience nothing. They pursue their religion and believe that they serve by doing so. Yet, God has more respect for a genuine mother than for all these people who are blind in the spirit and have sold their lives. Actually, that kind of consciousness and the consciousness of these patients are one and the same condition. One lives consciously in this form of insanity, whereas, these patients are no longer aware of anything and are mentally ill. I can show you that we are familiar with the conscious and the unconscious form of insanity. Both forms are found on earth. You meet them everywhere, and in all ranks of society. When we get to the spiritual grade, I will be able to show you that mankind in its entirety actually exists within a certain grade of insanity. Therefore, it must accept this unconsciousness in this world, just as these people who no longer know themselves. Because those who are consciously insane do not know themselves either. They also link themselves up with something supernatural. We see through those lives and see their actual grade in life. The Church carries the blame for this terrible situation, because the Church does not know God and yet still it wants to represent this supernatural phenomenon as an authorized institution. Consequently, the Church aims too high and in time it will collapse, because the masters will return to earth and speak about the God of all life. We are the founders of this knowledge, André, and many others along with us, because we represent Christ, but in a way that differs from that of the Church. We died on Golgotha, and to that end we have broken down our own self and came to know spirituality. We can analyse these laws because God gave us that power. Christ wants it that way, because we are His apostles in the true meaning of the word, and we represent Divine law. We have seen how the Church is guilty of all this misery, because these people were given a false notion of His holiness and His justice. This abuse will soon dissolve, my son. I personally, as well as other masters, will address the word to our flock and our spiritual flame will open them up, materially and spiritually. The time will come, and it will come soon. Within a short time, we will lay its foundations on earth to prevent the Church from flinging more lives into this

darkness. That will call a spiritual and divine halt to the Church.

Since these lives no longer possess anything, André, and since they succumbed because of their faith – although this faith ought to have given them the power to experience life on earth in a normal way – therefore these people are the unhappiest of all, because they came to grief due to their own weakness. Yet the word of truth could have prevented this. The knowledge of this side and the true word of Christ have been defiled by many and therefore obtained a different meaning. Now it is being preached from the pulpit that God is guilty of homicide. Is that possible? What can we do to counteract that? Is there anything worse than that? And yet the Church even tops this and approves that God's life is wrecked, because people ought to be tied by their hands and their feet; otherwise, they will not learn a thing. Now this leads the masses into darkness. The weak in spirit and the sensitive collapse. The rough and ready do not care what the Church says. They must still awaken to it. But these children dug themselves in and now they are living dead because of their misconception of the All-embracing. This is abominable. And the doctor carries out his tests, André. Do you sense which?"

"No, Alcar, I do not know."

"Then I will tell you. These men are here to provoke reactions in these religious maniacs. The men present here are more or less insane too. However, women experience a deeper grade, which men cannot even imagine. This is due to the natural attunement of each of the two organisms. A mother is closer to nature than a man and that is where we once again encounter these feelings. Within the scope of her emotional expressions, a mother can descend to greater depths than a man would ever be able to, because the female organism forces this experience onto the personality.

This doctor expects the physical reactions to suppress religious mania. The scholar is quite right in his presumptions. Obviously, a few of the patients will react, but at the same time he may well open a door to the dark astral world, and I do not need tell you what will happen then. Reactions differ from one patient to another because their inner life also differs. This method does nothing more than sound them out to make their lives react. If the feeling for their physicality can be roused in them, then André, these lives may quite possibly return to normality in a single night, but on the other hand an even deeper grade of insanity must also be taken into account. The doctor bears the entire responsibility for these tests. He thinks that they have nothing to lose. But you see how they react. Not a single woman is opening up. So, they cannot be drawn up into the realm of love. This scholar is following a natural course and he has a genuine empathy for human life. And this is just what all these patients need. One must try and reach them via a different form of consciousness. Nothing can beat love, because love is universal.

Now, these people cannot be reached through chastity, which sometimes degenerates into bestiality, because they no longer have the slightest understanding of their own organism. They do not want to possess physical feelings, because that is repulsive to them. These people would like to cleanse themselves day and night, because they have the feeling that they have already been contaminated by their surroundings. These methods cannot be applied to older people, the aged whose organisms are beginning to dwindle, because then the body refuses to react. Of course, this all changes when the astral world begins to speak. If possession comes, then their lives will be lived for them, yet their natural reaction is unconscious. That means that they do not experience this themselves. They are being lived but that does not get through to the personality. I am telling you once more that this doctor is performing a test, hoping to rouse this life to wakefulness. This man is at least doing something; the others merely look and shake their heads.

Insanity also possesses seven grades of depth. Every insane person dwells within or beneath one of these grades. As soon as a person experiences the deepest grade, he or she is beyond help. So, some of them may be susceptible to this test, whereas others show no reaction. They have become dissolved within their holiness and have renounced all physicality, and in the end, insanity overcame them. But was that intended to happen?"

"So, are these women chaste, Alcar?"

"You mean, did they maintain their physical virginity?"

"That is what I meant, Alcar."

"Even if they did, André, in their subconscious they are capable of anything. Their day-consciousness is now insane; their subconscious is open to bestiality. If the doctor is able to surmount the patient's day-consciousness, he will be confronted with the patient's condition of total possession. Yet that is not as terrible as this stage of insanity, because the possessed still experience something, whereas these patients are living dead where their material and spiritual life is concerned. They have descended into the bleakness of death and they still believe they are alive, supposedly for the sake of Him, who gave them life to see and to feel. God sees these poor in spirit and ponders: 'How are you shaping your life? Is that what I wanted? How did you receive your life? Did the wind give it to you? Did you come to earth to live aside from creation? Who provided you with an organism for life on earth? In order to foul it up? Try it out and enjoy yourself. It will teach you something, but do not reach too high.'

The unreason of nuns and priests puts them onto a path that leads to a dead end, cosmically speaking. Yet these people that dwell here walked themselves to death before they even set off. They have no life left in them; they know nothing about life. Earthly human beings must first try, in a nor-

mal sense, to love themselves, and subsequently love Divine life. Man need never worry or be afraid that he will not experience the right thing, because after all, one cannot evade the laws that apply to matter and spirit. Now what do all these people do? They disfigure themselves. They deceive themselves and venture on things that are worlds away, so that they plunge right back into that nothingness like stone bricks. If they had been taught that the soul as a human being has the duty to receive life and take part in creation, then they would never have experienced this sinking away. As it is, the worst has occurred. It would surpass daily life by far to want to change this. It is a slippery path that cannot be trodden. Just suppose, André, that this doctor were successful; he would still face chaos, because society would never accept it.

Some have a sense for love, yet others cannot let go of their sanctity and they hold on to their religious mania. The man's feelings go unrecognized, the life of the mother has taken her chastity too far, and she is totally unconscious. This life has accepted every inch of its sanctity, and subsequently lost itself. A few reached three quarters at the most, but the majority lost their material balance. Yet they feel themselves to be pure, they extend love and would sacrifice their own life for their God, but they forget themselves within seconds and sink down to the animal-like instinct. This is where the subconscious goes into action and flourishes; so, in actual fact there is no question of purity. Anyone claiming that these women are pure is deceiving himself, because the inner life still experiences the physical world, even if they never really act accordingly. In their former lives, André, these people were generally priests or nuns. They have now returned to earth to search for the truth. They are not suited for either the one or the other, which we also will see later on in the homosexual, since that kind of human being is just as much at a loss what to do with his organism. However, it is the love for whatever they want to possess, which they all accept, yet where they also lost themselves. The power and the might of madness smothers all the traits of those lives. Not a single trait remains conscious, which is mostly the case in other mental patients, even if they become subject to total insanity after an astral impact. That is why I told you that they are the unhappiest ones amongst all these pathological grades. These people search for God, and come to grief because of it. Others look for passion, transcend the stage of daily humdrum and animal-likeness, and in time will enter the higher grades of life. So, which grade has sunk to deeper depths? These have. These lives went to ruin due to God, and the Church is to blame for that, because its damnation chokes each and every life."

"Can none of them be helped, Alcar?"

"Not a single one, André. I told you, did I not, not one of their traits is perceptible yet. So how would we be able to get in touch with their main traits?"

If someone does not feel any love, that person is living dead and cannot be reached. Well then, all these people have discarded everything a sound personality would consider to be normal. There is nothing left in them that possesses any life; they are entirely engrossed in their desires and are eaten up by them. These lives are soulless, altogether empty. Their total dissolution strives towards the ultimate within one condition, which to them stands for religion. Those who want to experience this let go of their organism and now disappear into an empty void. These people possess that nothingness and yet they believe to be experiencing everything. Go against this and you will experience that you are trying to dig in desert sands. It is a hopeless task. We could write a book about this situation. However, I consider this sufficient and I presume you have understood everything I told you. If I were to make a cosmic analysis of this personality, there would be no end to my talking. Because only then will we learn the 'whys' and the 'what fors' of this life. However, that is far too deep and we have no need of it at the moment. A single word will suffice to explain this to you, namely that they are all weak in the spirit. Their overall condition now leads us to reincarnation – which I have already spoken about – because they now experience their own past and they are busy freeing themselves from the Church and from this insanity. This should bring these human beings back to normality, while others are also enabled through reincarnation to make their manners of wrongdoing dissolve, and then they will experience their day-conscious material and spiritual self.

That is the reason for man to be on earth. The Divine laws have to be experienced; otherwise, we will never reach the spiritual grade in life, which is the first sphere on this side. We gradually awaken to this, André, during the journey through all these grades of insanity. On this trip, that will become clear to you.”

# Psychopathy

“Before I start to explain astral insanity to you, André, I first want us to follow a few psychopaths in their tracks, so that you will also become acquainted with these grades. It will give you a better understanding of the pathological form of insanity, which is brought on by astral beings. We will now leave this building and enter a different one. However, we will return here shortly. We will take a short walk and in the meantime, I can prepare you for the coming events. Look, André, that is the building we will be entering. This is the home of adult psychopaths and of children who already lack consciousness at birth. When I talk about the stages of these illnesses, I am referring to the fact that every illness, either conscious or unconscious, either astral or material, passes through seven grades before the actual illness fully manifests itself. I explained to you earlier that there are seven grades of sleep, and the same applies to the state of being in trance. Spheres and hells, in short everything within God’s Universe encompasses seven grades and attunements that form transitions, of which each must be undergone before one can reach the genuine attunement of that grade of life. While we are on this subject, you can ask me about these grades whenever you want to know the specific grade, which a patient occupies. Later, I will have to explain ‘The Origin of the Universe’ to you, and then you will become acquainted with the seven grades of the Universe. Many books could be filled about psychopaths, and even then we must admit that our account on this subject barely has significance, because this illness leads the soul as a personality ad infinitum. Ad infinitum, do you hear it? Of course, this once again has to do with our former lives. These patients live in their former existence, in other words: their former existence now smothers the day-conscious self of this present life to death! The scholars on earth are not aware of this phenomenon, nor will they find out about it for quite some time yet, because science cannot accept our conscious life on the Beyond. If scientists were willing to regard eternal continuity as the necessary condition for our return to God, we could combine our efforts and analyse all these problems, and science would make headway. As it is, science is powerless and does not have a thing to hold on to; it can do nothing for psychopaths, nor does it really want to fathom them yet. All the same, this study is worth its while, because it leads us into unknown depths. The soul is primeval. This is something which spiritual truth is founded on. Come, my son, this is where we enter.” André fathomed some dozen boys who were approaching him and getting in each other’s way, as if they were drunk. Alcar entered a hall that was inhabited by small-

sized people who all looked rather old. They lived here, poor and insensitive, scattered left and right. Did all these children and elderly people really have any life left inside of them? He could not take his eyes off them. It was sad to see them in this state. And their aura was very meagre. Nonetheless, these children did radiate light. But how very weak it was. He already felt how he was being confronted with enormous problems in this place. He could not fathom these patients by himself. He did not know how to distinguish all these grades of life. He looked at his master and said:

“I feel very quiet, Alcar, there is no longer any life in me. This is the only thing I sense at the moment.”

“Then you have sensed correctly, André. It is true that there is no longer any life in them. But you ask, why not? What got all these people into this situation? Before I go on, I want to tell you that not a single one of them can be cured! From an earthly point of view, these are the retarded types; the soul, as a personality, lives smothered in the organism. Sometimes this is caused by a physical disturbance, but it is nearly always due to the personality itself! Do you hear, André? I said, due to the personality itself. But how did this happen? This illness is immeasurably deep and yet, if you are familiar with the astral laws, it is all natural and simple. When I say ‘natural’, I mean that these patients are unable to live a normal life, and that they are prevented from living naturally. The personality has this in its own hands; neither father, nor mother are to be blamed for this, and God does not create deformed people either. However, we do revert to the father and mother when we take reincarnation and the karmic laws into consideration, because these three souls, the parents and the child, have something in common. Their lives attracted each other and lo and behold, the child created itself.

Listen to this alleged ‘madness’, André! Science now says, ‘Stop! What is this nonsense you are uttering?’ We say, ‘Wait a bit and let the Beyond explain these patients’ lives to you. You may shrug your shoulders; nevertheless, think it over. We will enable you to take a closer look at the initial stage of this illness and then you will have a chance to understand its final stage too.”

All these children, young and old, should blame themselves for this misfortune. God never wanted them to be in this condition. I am telling you this now to get you more or less prepared, before I explain the laws of the universe to you, which I must do later on. Even so, when the time comes, you still will not understand me, and you will start asking questions again. You will nevertheless have an overall view of the matter by then, and I will be able to pursue the matter.

As I said before, what you must know about these patients only serves to prepare you, so that you will also come to understand those who are fully consciously insane. There is little to tell about something that is living dead

and belongs to 'non-existence', because the capacity to live is missing. Yet you see that they are alive, these 'little ones', whom you think you should pity. But that is another thing I took away from you, because material, human 'pity' leads us to the destruction of one's own life and that is not what is intended, nor does God want this to be. You have experienced this with Joop's parents. God does not want anyone to destroy himself for the sake of the life of someone who turns away from goodness anyway; even if a mother would want to die for her child, for example. That feeling is very fine and mighty, but God's laws force a life to accept its own condition and put everything in God's hands. However, man cannot yet bring himself to do this for His Father. Man prefers to intervene, rather than submit to what he has to experience, to things that may seem supernatural to him, yet they represent God's laws. I mean that our feelings of pity must be based on an awareness of reality, otherwise, it will lead to our destruction, and that cannot be permitted to happen! We must open ourselves to the grief and sorrow of others, but we cannot take it away from them, otherwise, their life would come to a standstill. In a sense, we, on the Beyond, experience the opposite, meaning that we want to give all we have within, but first we must determine whether this will have a lasting result. We do not intervene when we realize and clearly see that we would deprive this life of its true awakening by doing so. We on the Beyond must prevent this. That is why Christ said, 'Let the blind cure the blind', and He did not lift a finger! Is that callous? Who would dare to say that Christ, the Son of God, was ever callous? No-one who possesses feelings and faith and who knows what it means to follow in the footsteps of Christ, would ever say that.

This is our way of acting, thinking, and feeling when we are concerned with all the pathological grades of life of man in his material condition.

What do these beings owe their misfortune to, André? Do you have any idea, or are you able to fathom the pathology of their psyche, maybe?"

"What I feel, Alcar, is that they are living dead. I cannot get any deeper."

"And when I tell you that you must also see this spatial?"

"Spatial, you said?"

"I could also say 'infinite'. I referred to that notion before, and it's appropriate in this case, because that is how endlessly deep their condition is. So, to find the diagnosis, you will have to find it far from earth, out into empty space, the Void, because that is the condition this sick child lives in. Even though these people seem aged to us, the child within them dominates their lives."

André tuned in to these lives. What he felt brought nothingness to him. But what was that 'nothingness', in which these individual lives were immersed? He continued to fathom and sense them, he descended into one of

them and then lost himself. An unknown world had attracted him. In this condition, he heard his master say:

“Hold onto this life, André. Follow one patient only, even I could not follow them all at once, although I could, in a flash, show you whole worlds that encompass these lives. What I am after is something you have not yet experienced. Therefore, you will have to descend into one single condition and see and feel how that life approaches you. That is what our world defines as ‘to achieve unity’, and then that life will tell you how it feels.”

André continued to descend into this life. This was the life of a lanky youth in which he lived. The boy looked as if he were twenty years old, but André saw from his aura that he had lived longer than that. When this came through to him, Alcar said: “Do you see, André, that you are now getting to the actual stage of this life? You know that I follow you in everything. So, go on and we will meet each other in this life, just as we do on earth when we make a diagnosis. To you this means an increase in wisdom, a wisdom that is rare and which only very few people on earth can experience. You will get through to the first moment in the existence of this soul, to the conscious stage in which this life once lived. This is therefore the normal condition, the life that existed long before the present one, when this personality was not yet in disharmony with the material existence, when this life tore the own possession to pieces, and thereby destroyed himself.”

André got the feeling that he dwelt in the Space. He thought that this must be the infinity his master had mentioned. It was here that this life had forgotten itself. It was here that this personality had made a mess of things. But what had caused it? When he attuned himself to that question, and his feeling flowed forth to be allowed to know, he experienced a great wonder. His own thoughts lit up, the light made this human being visible to him, and he could go on thinking. What I am now experiencing is a miracle, he thought, and how mighty this is.

However, he knew that his master was following him and was passing his tremendous powers on to him. This manner of seeing had something to do with divine consciousness; it explored the grade of life in which a human being dwelt. This automatically took him to the soul life of the patient in whom he had descended. ‘That’s it’, André thought, ‘I’m on the right track.’

At that moment, he felt the significance of this life, of this illness. How far did I get detached from myself? To him this child lived, and even so the conscious self of this being was living dead, a psychopath, conscious and at the same time unconscious. Strange and incomprehensible it was to him and to this human being. What he saw made him turn to his master. He asked:

“I do not see you, Master, and yet I can feel you. Is that how it should be?”

“That is my will, André.”

“Did I feel the things that came to me correctly?”

“Could you put those feelings into words?”

“I’m trying, Master, but I do not know whether I have the necessary strength.”

“Would you like to know, André, how we submit in this life?”

“Gladly, Master Alcar.”

“Are you now also aware, why I restrict myself to the feeling that has entered you, in other words that I do not begin to analyse?”

“I understand you, but I realize that I will collapse.”

“That’s quite correct too, my son, but continue.”

“I feel an enormous power in this life. It is a power that could link me up with thousands of lives. When I descend into this feeling I see images, and those scenes show me some of the previous lives of this personality. During those lives, this human being has broken many of God’s laws. I am beginning to understand, Master, that a higher influence or power granted these thoughts to me. Is this the inspiration you meant, which you were thinking about previously? This is leading me on. Your feeling tells me that I sensed correctly. I thank God for this blessing. You do not speak in words, but your unspoken thoughts reach me anyway. This life is conscious, but the day-consciousness is not aware of it. This happened because this life exceeded, violated and shattered many material and spiritual laws and indulged in this. But now this personality is busy recovering. Am I able to feel clearly, now that the Divine life addresses my consciousness? I would like to ask: who conveyed these words to me? Where do these powers in me come from? Did the spatial language suddenly awaken in me? What does God want to tell me? Is this the life of the spirit? Is it you? Right now, I feel infinite. I am beginning to see and feel that you, my master, are performing this wonder. You have drawn me up into the present in which I now live. Would you please convey my fervent feelings of gratitude to the One on High, here and in all other places where Divine life exists? This is the feeling that now surges up in me.

Consciousness has come to me, Master Alcar. I thank you! I see this life before me and now I feel ready to experience this for a short while. Later on, I will not be able to find the right words to explain it to you, but now I feel that I can. Is this your power? Is this your consciousness? Then I humbly bow down to you, who to me are as pure as a child in God’s Space! I want to serve. I will gladly dedicate my life to this cause!”

André submitted and the infinity of the word came unto him. Master Alcar followed him and let him experience all this. Afterwards, he said:

“Whoever believes in Him and wants to be guided by Him can never come to grief! Go on, my André.”

“I look into this life”, André immediately continued. “I am able to fathom

this life. So this is a psychopath? What would a scientist do if this life were to speak to his? Would they accept this on earth? A psychopath, Master Alcar, is conscious, but the physical organs now lack consciousness, because the personality has contorted the organism. This is what you want to show me, and what I was allowed to follow. Are you now drawing me back into my day-conscious self?"

"We will go hand in hand, André, otherwise, this life would shatter you, that is how deep it is. The power this life has acquired through its experiences is awesome."

"Alcar, what an adventure this is! How appalling this situation is. I could not believe it myself. Where have I been, for goodness' sake?"

"Between life and death, André. I wanted you to feel this life. I took you along down into the deepest grade for the psychopath, and there we encountered each other again. I followed you in everything; then the eternal life spoke unto your own personality, and you experienced spiritual inspiration. Was that not awesome?"

"It's incredible, Alcar. I could have gone on talking for hours in that condition. Will I ever reach it again?"

"Some day you will experience this again, André. I let you go through this to show you what you can really experience. We are still a long way away from this height, but it is waiting for you. If you continue in this way, then you will some day receive this blessing too, and you will be allowed to address mankind. Only then will you experience the spiritual word. Were you able to follow this patient in everything he went through?"

"Yes, Alcar."

"So this personality got into this situation due to his own lack of consciousness. This disharmonious consciousness now deforms the body. It is the soul that must once again return to material life in which, as a personality, it exceeded all the laws. Now what characterizes the initial stage of this life? It is destructive nature. The personality dominates and now it is in disharmony with the developing embryo. While it is still one with the mother in the womb, the spirit deforms the material tissues, and yet in its deepest essence the inner life remains awake and thinks. Every human being possesses that power, because during its life in the past, which formed the subconscious of the present physical life, the soul life felt and thought normally. That is a thing of the past now! That is where I let you feel and see, and every human being possesses this phenomenon. After having experienced numerous births this patient can one-day re-enter normality. Do you sense that there is nothing we can do for this life? Entire volumes could be filled about this condition. But this is enough for now, the more so as you descended to the deepest grade. This experience provided the answer to your

question: 'What is a psychopath?'

Once more, André was back in his own consciousness. Again, he looked at all these patients, but in a different manner than before, because now he understood them. Girls and boys lived here in the asylum, but they all experienced the same condition: the return to a normal earthly existence.

"The parents are not to blame for this, are they, Alcar?"

"Not always, at least not for the illness itself. But they have to do with the life of the soul. If they had not so, they would have attracted normality. These are the laws of cause and effect: man makes amends towards his fellow human being. No-one can avoid that law. However, this condition is the first step towards normality. These psychopaths still have several lives ahead of them before they can gain normal earthly existence. Only then will their real existence on earth begin. If this gets through to you, then you are able to follow me in all my explanations, and we will get through to the very last stage. These are the hells in our life, which all these patients here are attuned to.

The psychopath is no longer aware of anything; he is unable to fully give himself. The personality lies chained to the body like a prisoner. This life cannot become possessed. That is out of the question, because there is no feeling. This also explains why children cannot become possessed. The child experiences physical growth and during this process cannot be attacked by the dark world, because the physically adult person in the astral world cannot indulge inside a child's life. However, the psychopath lives alongside, which means that this consciousness lives, as it were, in a grave which is both half-waking spiritual and half-waking material. This day-consciousness of the self is unfathomable. It could only be analysed if one could enter this depth which you felt and saw before you a while ago. These people populate the earth in thousands. Therefore, this patient must now go through all the grades of insanity. I am sure you can feel what is store for this life. And yet, nothing can be changed about this. This life has broken the laws of God that apply to human existence and has now murdered its own organism. We see the wildness from his previous life reflected in his twisted face. This life is child-like, but watch every action and every move this life expresses. It will lead you back to pre-animal-like life and pre-animal-like attunement. Only then will this life speak to you and enable you to draw your own conclusions, and this life can then be recognized.

A scholar loses himself in this life. He is not familiar with its depth, and he can only enter this temple by accepting eternal, conscious life. Then he too will receive the key from God to open these doors of the soul, then he will sense that the Divine laws can also be experienced and analyzed during our earthly existence. We humans represent all those question marks. That is what we are ourselves!

If man cannot experience happiness on earth, then he himself is to blame and the cause can be found in the former existence. The disharmony he then experienced now creates the laws for these personalities, no matter whether they are men or women. There is no difference at all!

I will not deepen your link with them, André; it would only confuse you. You cannot manage all this yet. But soon we will travel together and we will meet up with these as well as many other conditions. It is only then that you reach the 'cosmology' of yourself. That will be the crown on your work, your life's work for the earth and for this existence!"

## Insanity and demonic possession

“We will now continue, André, and return to the other building, where the insane live. The condition of these psychopaths is completely clear to you, isn't it?”

“I can imagine what it's like, Alcar. Yet I am aware that their overall condition is too much for me to take in. I believe that I would collapse under the load. What surprises me, Master Alcar, is that these souls live in both the male and the female organism, and I can't work that out yet. I happen to have seen more men than women. Does that mean anything in particular?”

“You sensed that very accurately, André, although this matter is still far too deep for you to understand. However, I will give you a rough outline. While the soul goes through its cycle on earth within successive organisms, the personality will alternately enter the procreative and the childbearing form of organism and will experience earthly life in the respective condition. Now, the personalities you find here have broken all material and spiritual laws. Their condition is connected with the reincarnation on earth. But they have created chaos with regard to reincarnation. They have led a life of passion, and the depth they reached could not possibly be surpassed. This kind of life now became subject to the laws of life and death. Due to the devastating determination of the personality, the boundaries of life and death were overstepped. If the soul were to descend into the mother's body in this condition, the personality would destroy the embryo and the growth process would come to a stop. That is what happened in these cases.

Accordingly, its first consecutive lives cannot lead to development, because the soul keeps on returning to the world of unconsciousness. That is where it finds peace. Subsequently, this life will be attracted anew and be born again. This phase of attraction will reoccur until the personality can accomplish life on earth under normal conditions; however, it has not reached that stage yet. That life feels itself in all its traits creative, in other words with male characteristics, it must subsequently accept the corresponding organism. This soul must return – seven times at worst – before it can experience normality. Which is marked by natural, normal material consciousness. Does this get through to you, André?”

“I think it's terribly deep, Alcar.”

“No wonder. You are not far enough yet to grasp the analysis of all these problems and spiritual laws, because they are part of Cosmology. You will learn about all these laws in due time.

I will be able to outline a few things to you during our next journeys.

When completed, we will make a closer study of all these phenomena, which, from man's point of view, amount to spiritual miracles, even though the personality experiences these as sorrow and grief in its unconscious condition. This phase can be broken down into seven grades. Some people happen to be a little further advanced than others, and they dwell somewhere between the third and the fifth level of normal consciousness. Others experience their own grade of life, but they are all preparing to gain normal material consciousness, which they have temporarily abandoned. To some, this life is their first return to earth after their total collapse, whereas others have already reached the fourth or fifth stage and will later acquire normal consciousness. Which is marked by a natural, healthy awareness of life within the material body."

"Are the parents to blame for the condition of these human wrecks, Alcar?"

"No, not where psychopathic conditions are concerned, as I already told you. All the same, the parents of these children have something to make amends for; otherwise, they would have attracted conscious life instead of this misery. However, the personality has destroyed the organism, or to be precise, it twisted and deformed it. All these beings abide in a cosmic chaos and must nevertheless have to awaken again, but this time it will happen inside the mother. By means of the maternal body these sick people regain normal material life; otherwise, they would never become released from their disharmonious condition. Due to the personality's predominance, this growth process obviously cannot get under way during its first stages. If it did, we would have a psychopath on our hands. And this procedure would form part of the life cycle of the soul, which has to accept this life, yet it is the personality who experiences all these astral and physical laws.

When a human being has stepped up his life on earth and crossed the border that leads from normality to abnormality, André, then his will power will converge with such force and accuracy, that no tissue can stand up to it and must either give way or become deformed. During the embryonic phase, the spirit suppresses the organism and thereby causes its growth process and subsequent ripening to follow an unnatural course. This results in apathetic behaviour. There is no need for science to search for any physical disorder, because this grade is nothing but by disorder. This grade represents a world of its own, beyond the bounds of insanity. A personality in this condition is not susceptible to that kind of illness. We now face the specific laws that apply to the life of the soul. These laws are classified as pre-animal-like, animal-like, coarse-material, material or spiritual, and they are either experienced fully conscious or total unconscious. You undoubtedly understand, André, where these psychopathic cases are leading us to.

We could make a cosmic analysis of all these symptoms. We must do so;

otherwise, we would never find an answer and we would be unable to determine the first as well as the last stage.

If we wish to turn our attention to cosmology within the next couple of years, then we will have to make quite a few journeys to analyse these laws, because we will need to obtain a clear outline of all these grades which man experiences, either consciously or unconsciously. I am sure you also sense that we, who dwell on this side, cannot become conscious before we have mastered the spiritual grade. Only then, can earthly man enter the conscious material grade of life and subsequently gain normality, because all these illnesses will then have been surmounted.”

“How enormous all this is, Alcar.”

“Life on this side is enough to overwhelm you, André, and all those laws are to be mastered by us. This marks the return to God. Only then can we claim to know our self. Prior to that, we all are unconscious.”

“Will I be allowed to bestow that great work on mankind during my life on earth?”

“When we get to that stage, André, we will start to formulate it as soon as we can, and I will explain all the laws to you which govern our life. First of all, I must analyse God’s creation for you and afterwards, that must all be put on paper too. So, we still have a lot to do. Look, André, we have returned to the place where we viewed the lives of the religious maniacs. In this building, we will also encounter people who are insane. I will observe a few of these people and tell you all about their condition. I have already linked you up with one of the patients, whom you are about to hear.”

André followed his master. They were still in the corridor when he heard a series of terrible cries. It was the sound of a woman wailing. He sensed that he was hearing this through his leader. Master Alcar had already connected him with the patient. Alcar entered and André followed his master.

In this room was a woman. She was lying in a corner, crying out for help. It was the outcry of a desolate human being. ‘Good heavens’, André thought, ‘what kind of misery am I in for this time?’ Alcar looked at him and said:

“If you were in your material body, André, you would not even be able to hear her, because the walls would block off her cries. I set up an astral link between you and her life. So you heard in the spirit how she suffers within. You are now experiencing reality.”

“This is remarkable; I heard her as I would have on earth.”

“I attuned to her life, and that is how we got in touch with her in the spirit. I attuned to quite a few patients, but not all of them are restless at the moment. I want to explain to you what it means to be really possessed, and this woman’s illness will serve as an example.”

The poor woman cried out with grief. She lay there, a bundle of misery.

Her hair was cut short and she had a wild look in her eyes. She was delicate, and still quite young.

“Is she possessed, Alcar?”

“Yes, André. This woman is insane. We could nevertheless help her, since the astral being could be removed from her aura. That would set her free from her misery and she could start a different life, which would be her very own. There is a lot to be said about her condition, but first I want to link you up with her life so that you will get acquainted with her case.”

André felt how his master connected him with the sick woman. He descended into this life and began to see. Inside her, he saw an astral personality. It was an awful monster, and this creature had her in its power. The woman had completely dissolved into this being. André now heard his master say:

“I must intensify your link with her life, since it prevails over her day-consciousness. Only then will you get through to this woman’s real personality. At present, she is leading the life of a prisoner within her own organism.”

André descended even deeper into this woman. He began to sense yet another condition; the female personality was imparting itself to his own consciousness. It was incredible how deeply this woman has subsided into her self, he thought. Where was her consciousness? Where on earth had her day-conscious self gone? He now merged with her life. This woman was very sensitive. He took over her inner life. Now he understood that all the insane were mediums. Those who were sensitive could be reached, whereas the insensitive ones were closed off to the astral world. Had she made wrong use of her mediumship? It gave him a very peculiar feeling to dwell inside of her, and to sense her life in that condition. The demon also occupied her organism and now it could no longer free itself. This animal-like being had become entangled in the aura of the woman; their lives had reached total unity. It was a terrible sight. How could this possibly have come about? Whatever had the woman done to get into this condition? Did she have a task on earth that was similar to his? Did this spirit happen to be her spiritual guide? Or had this bestial monster wrecked her life? Lots of questions came to his mind, now that he was able to observe both beings within one body. He thought it was horrible and intensely sad. He was unable to put this problem into words. He now felt himself being drawn back by his master into the latter’s consciousness. During his descent, he had not heard her shouting. Now it suddenly came through to him. All this misery made him tremble and shiver. This was inhuman.

“Were you able to follow her life, André?”

“I sensed her, Master, just as I sense myself, because I returned to my own state of sensitivity. It occurred to me that she might be a medium too. Is that correct?”

“Whatever gave you that idea, André? She is very sensitive, but no medium. It was her sensitivity that brought her into this condition. However, you did not perceive what your descent into her was meant to reveal, and you were unable to see how she really is. Do you not know what her shouting means?”

“No, Alcar. Actually, I did not even tune in to it.”

“In that case, André, you must descend into her life again in order to integrate the explanation into your own life; otherwise, you would lack the necessary understanding of her illness.”

So, André once again descended into the patient. This time he attuned to her inner life. Hatred and passion, shouting down his own thinking and feeling, came his way. Here, he learnt what violence was like. The violence that lived inside this patient. He already understood what this meant, because he could clearly feel her thoughts and follow them. The poor woman wanted to free herself from the demon, but she was unable to do so. She was locked up in her own body like a prisoner, and nobody could help her. She did not want the monster inside of her, because this body belonged to her. She was entirely conscious of everything she did, but in her day-consciousness she was insane. Her shouting was therefore not understood. She knew that an astral monster was destroying her body, and she wanted to prevent that. To André, this illness seemed horrific. The woman, as a personality, was being smothered within her own body, because the demon was lord and master in this physical dwelling. The woman exerted all her energy to throw the monster out, but she was fighting a superior power and she would soon give way. It was her fight, her grief and her sorrow that amounted to her fury, and this was heard on earth, because this misery took place in her day-consciousness. Whenever she reached this state, she had to be locked up. She then became as fierce and as savage as a wild cat, yet it was the astral personality that put her into this condition.

So she still is aware of herself, André thought, but she is nonetheless insane. Deep down in her inner self, her thinking is normal, yet way above those depths, where people live their lives and where her day-consciousness resides, she is abnormal. Only now did her insanity get through to him. This condition was completely different from the ones he had previously been allowed to become familiar with. Of all the conditions he had experienced on earth, this one seemed to him to surpass all the others by far. It was her normal consciousness, which made this woman experience the worst misery one could imagine. A psychopath was not really aware of himself and his misery. As far as André understood, a psychopath could not even experience this kind of misery, nor could a religious maniac. Those souls were too unconscious of this grade and too insensitive to it. This was now completely clear

to him. It was hardly imaginable how one could cope with this misery, and yet this woman, and maybe thousands along with her, experienced this kind of horror. The astral spirit was stronger than the woman and maintained control over her. In no way could she counter that insurmountable power, and yet she kept on fighting this terrible monster.

André now focused on her inner life. How could her physical body stand up to this fight? Were human physical powers geared to this? Of course, he thought, sooner or later she will give way, and her body will be crushed. It will waste away. The woman wanted to return to her day-consciousness, but the demon would not let her. She wanted to think for herself. Yet she was unable to defeat the monster. This force weighed her down as though she were buried alive. She seemed insane to her surroundings, but in her present condition there was nothing the matter with her; she felt perfectly normal. André sensed that this was an amazing problem.

Buried alive, yet able to think and feel independently. She was able to think about earthly life; André sensed that there was nothing unnatural about her.

What did they know about this on earth? There was not a single unconscious thought in her head, and still they declared her insane. This was the very worst part of her condition: having to undergo her grief and sorrow consciously. This monster forced her to accept all these horrors. How could a person ever come to such intense grief?

The woman wanted to free herself again, yet she was not able to. And to realize, André thought, that she could be cured in a short time. His heart broke; he had never yet experienced anything like this. His Master was following him, because now that André thought about that, he received contact with him. He heard Alcar say:

“I will connect you on an even deeper level, André. And do not even think that this condition is the worst of all, because the condition she is in is merely the fifth grade of insanity. Accordingly, we could descend even deeper into this illness before we would reach the very lowest grade and the deepest misery. You must keep calm now; otherwise, I will have to draw you up, back into your own life. There is still more for you to experience, André.”

His feelings and those of his master had merged. When Alcar spoke to him, he did so from within his own life and consciousness. André saw and felt that the lives they were dealing with were linked up in the same way. He was experiencing spiritual wisdom, whereas the woman underwent passion and astral violence. A terrible bestial being was violating her. His understanding of her was increasing. Every part of her life became clear to him. He descended even deeper into her. Good heavens, I wonder what I am in for now, André thought. What is this state I am in at present? Does it spell even more grief, more misery? What does this monster want of the poor woman?

What he experienced now was too much to cope with. He felt deeply moved within. This misery was loathsome. Good Lord, this is unbelievable; whatever forced Your children to have to undergo these laws? How could Your children ever go to ruin in this way! Whatever for? What is poverty on earth, compared to her sorrow? He was experiencing a mighty, albeit hideous performance. The things he saw were so vile, so bestial, that not even an animal would be capable of this, even if it belonged to the lowest species. The demon wanted total possession of the body, but the woman resisted. This was her fight for life and death. That was why she cried out and called for help, yet they still did not understand her. They thought that it was the state of her mind. And so it was, even though her condition was quite different. Her cries for help were looked upon as the ferocious cries of a wild cat. André understood this poor woman. This was the condition she was in, and she had to consent to whatever the astral monster did to her. He also realized that anyone who really wanted this kind of passion would never scream in this way. On the contrary, he or she would give in completely. The difference was enormous, but those that took care of her did not understand this. Her call for help sounded fearful now, and frightful, and no-one in the place could do anything for her.

This was her struggle. The woman consciously sensed what the inhuman astral beast wanted of her. She resisted to this with all the powers that were in her. The demon wanted to abuse her body and use her for his passion. André saw that if the beast succeeded, the woman would be tortured until she collapsed. But she felt disgusted with this performance and with the longings of the astral beast. She wanted no part of it; she wanted to free herself from this astral and material plague. To her, this meant a life-and-death battle. Feelings were aroused in her that longed to start a different, a higher kind of life. But again, the doctors had not the slightest notion what this was about. The demon kept on hurling her back into this misery, and that was how this inequitable fight came about.

André felt ill after all the things he had seen in that short time and was expected to digest. At this point, his master drew him back into his own day-consciousness. But it took quite a while before André was able to speak, and feel himself again. Alcar asked:

“Have you recovered, André?”

“Yes, Alcar, but how can these things I just experienced be allowed to happen? Does this misery have to continue? Can nothing be done about this? Do the people in her surroundings, the people who take care of her, the doctors, know what all this means?”

“Neither doctors nor scientists are familiar with her condition, André. To them, she is a hysterical woman, a passionate soul, and so they think they

are looking at a mere hysteric. As far as her surroundings are concerned, she is totally insane. They have not the slightest idea what goes on in the minds of people who are conscious insane. They do not know these laws and the scholars on earth still have to awaken to them. She became insane due to her sexual drives, but her condition is completely incomprehensible to them. Consequently, the learned people cannot do anything for her. Nevertheless, we could have helped and cured her!

Science is still unable to fathom these illnesses, André. Scientists are going to pieces against life after death. They are afraid to look beyond the 'coffin'. If they did, they would be looking straight into the eternal present. The conscious astral personality is nonexistent to them; death is the end, and then what? Do you feel André, how deep her life is? How real her condition is? And do you understand that this woman is herself, in spite of her insanity? That her manner of thinking and feeling is normal in her condition? She has not lost her own consciousness. Is that not an awesome wonder? Scientists should grab hold of this wisdom with both hands, but they do not have the courage. Even though she seems to lose her mind in her day-consciousness, still her soul and her personality cannot be wiped out. Neither an astral nor a material human being can cause that to happen. So, what is all this about? Let them reply to all these complicated questions and analyse these supernatural problems. We are ready and will explain these laws.

I allowed you to experience her world; otherwise, you would neither have understood nor felt anything of this life. But now you are able to follow me in everything. Otherwise, you would not have accepted it. You see what her condition is like, and that is all there is to it. I will now tell you a few things about her life and her grade of life.

Actually, the learned men are not altogether wrong in claiming that this woman's sexual urges got her into this condition. According to them, it is her own fault, and that is also correct. This did indeed cause all her misery, and yet there is much more to consider. Many additional factors bear relevance to this case, but the scholars have no knowledge of them. The woman had sexual desires, and that is what caused her to get into this condition; otherwise, she would not have been susceptible to this illness. One cannot possibly become insane if life is not forced into it by passion. Passionate love is what leads all these people to ruin. This kind of love leads the personality towards inhuman conditions. As soon as sensitive mediumistic feelings emerge, a person becomes prone to attacks from life on this side.

The woman longed to experience this love, André, just like that other woman we helped, but this condition is more intricate. This woman is more sensitive, and it was her sensitivity that caused her insanity, the very grade she now dwells in. When the physical world awakened in her, she was over-

come by a strong longing for love. She did not know what was going on inside of her and believed this to be her own desire, yet she was already being followed from this side. The passion of a demon from this world forced itself into her. Not for a moment did she sense this astral personality, let alone that he would violate her life. It is impossible to feel these things, André. She passed into the hands of the astral personality, of evil. Her sensitivity cleared the path for this connection. Millions of people on earth, men and women, indulge in their desires and yet nothing of that world ever gets through to any of these people. They are themselves in everything they do. Has a scholar ever wondered about that? Yet it is the truth, André, lots of people neither know nor care, because they are too insensitive. Not one amongst all those millions of people who are just as passionate as this woman feels any astral impact or influence. They are entirely themselves in their passion, and they merely follow their inclinations. At the same time, numerous men and women go to ruin at the hands of this world and they become insane.

You must be able to sense this, André. Those former people must still acquire this sensitivity, and so they are out of reach at the moment. They are too coarsely material for this astral world and live their own life to the full, which also holds true for the entire grade of life they are part of. Their attunement is too animal-like to match, and so they cannot be made to leave their senses.”

“Why not, Alcar?”

“Because all those people first have to acquire material consciousness. These are the grades I just spoke about. After all, could an animal turn insane? But these are human beings, you may say. Nevertheless, these people, these human beings experience an animal-like grade. Their attunement touches upon the life of an animal; however, an animal could not even survive this kind of sexual condition. That is why these people cannot be reached, and so they must still awaken to a higher grade, the coarse-material or material one. They must therefore still acquire that sensitivity.

If man wants to approach spiritual life, if he searches for God and is familiar with the life of Christ – the animal-like grades express neither a need for Christ, nor for God – then the personality will cut all ties with the passionate grades and enter those higher grades. At the same time, the personality is linked up with the laws of life and death. Although he still dwells on earth, he now acquires mediumistic sensitivity. André, you will probably feel how this enables the human creature, male or female, to become released from the material laws; yet now he or she becomes susceptible to the astral laws. This is the sensitivity, which enables our world to link up with the earth, with life on earth. As I told you, the human being travels from insanity to the spiritual light, to astral consciousness. Every being that receives this

sensitivity, without yet having gained the slightest notion what spiritual love really is, experiences this. This life is now liable to be attacked by the dark astral world, and this is followed by insanity. The other grades, lower than this one, cannot be drawn up.

If you sense this, then it must be clear to you, André, that no-one can evade this. The lesson and the laws of God have to be experienced. The grades within the life of the material human being are successively pre-animal-like, animal-like, coarse-material, material and spiritual, whereas our conscious life only knows spiritual grades. The human being has to pass through all these grades of life if he wants to enter the spiritual grade. But before the spiritual or the material grade is reached, millions of lives give way and then become more or less possessed. This is the spiritual sensitivity that caused this woman to be attacked, entailing misery and grief for her. Accordingly, the other grades must still awaken to this frightful form of insanity. However, all these millions of beings who still live below this grade are also destined to collapse. They will not be spared a single thought.

So, her longings attracted the astral personality. She experienced lust, underwent it, but to the demon this was not enough; he wanted to experience more. The woman did not notice this, although she felt it, but she thought, this is all my doing. Yet she was under influence, because through her, the astral being experienced lustful physical love. When she gave herself to a man, the procreative being, she wanted more and more. Was she still herself at the time? At that point, she should have checked her urge for lust, but it did not get to that. The woman drank in this love, but she was not aware that somebody else was sharing the experience with her.”

“Can’t one feel that, Alcar?”

“No. Only a higher form of consciousness is able to help us, and that grade of consciousness for life on high still has to awaken in her too. Namely the feelings that tell you: this is the limit. I want to remain a human being! I am not an animal; I am human! Yet that kind of love was now forced upon her. Slowly but surely, she was digging her own grave because of the physical love she felt. She wanted to experience even more and she never thought of asking herself where this would lead to. Sometimes those feelings were conscious in her, but then she pushed them aside and gave it no further thought. Those were the moments when her better self spoke up. Her true self did not want that love, but the demon wanted to make headway and experience more and more. Her love did not become supernatural, it turned unnatural, animal-like. She descended back into her former animal-like phase, yet she dwelt in the sensitive material grade to the Beyond, and so she was completely open to the dark spheres. But her hell is only a nightlight. The deeper grades of hell are also closed off to her life, because she is not liable to commit

a murder. She merely wants someone to love, and an amorous person is by no means a devil. Yet this force stepped up her lust, so that she tipped her own balance and subsided. It was the astral force, which drove her into this misery. This leads us to a stage in which we suddenly realize that our inner life has been lost or has become disturbed, and then obsession is on the way and insanity has become reality. By then it is too late.”

“Can’t one feel it coming on, Alcar?”

“No, André, because they think that they are experiencing all this themselves. Who, under those circumstances, could be aware and would want to feel that he or she has another person dwelling within? That is impossible, because they still lack the necessary spiritual grade; the one you yourself possess, which enables you to feel and see me. And yet this feeling puts them in touch with our world; and you were thinking that this monster was her leader. This feeling responds to our world with such vigilance that it causes the soul, as a personality, to be attacked within the physical body, and this is followed by obsession.”

“What about that man, the ‘pitiful soul’, whom we were allowed to help, Alcar? Was he not liable to become possessed? After all, he felt the astral beings too, did he not?”

“Our ‘pitiful soul’ was at the threshold of this grade of insanity and besides, he was more conscious than this woman. This woman crossed the threshold of this grade and entered this unfamiliar dwelling in the company of the demon. Once they are inside, the door of this dwelling slams shut. She is now unable to open this dwelling, because the keyhole is on the outside, which is the side this dwelling has to be re-opened from, and only our world can do that. This woman experiences insanity, but the ‘pitiful soul’ only experienced how he was being attacked, in other words: he underwent the astral disturbances. If you sense this, then you will be able to understand all of it and God’s mighty laws will be made known to you.

That enabled the ‘pitiful soul’ to protect himself. This woman, however, did not possess a protection of her own, because she also lacked the necessary consciousness. Her whole personality dissolved and she lost her day-conscious self. Whereas the ‘pitiful soul’ went unharmed; he remained entirely himself. This woman faded away within the astral personality. The ‘pitiful soul’ lived a split life, as I already pointed out to you. Half of him longed for love and was conquered, whereas his other half resisted and prevented his total collapse. The ‘pitiful soul’ lived on in this condition and experienced all his misery consciously; this woman purposefully descended into the subconscious, where she is aware, but in her day-consciousness she is insane, obsessed.

While the woman united with a man, the monster increased her passion,

which she as a personality experienced for her inner life. She gave herself to the man, yet this monster lived inside of her. Neither the man nor the woman realized this. They could not have, because they were not open to this wisdom; if they had been, their mediumistic talents would have emerged. These, however, are in our hands. By now, it will undoubtedly be clear to you why we, as conscious beings, refrain from exerting influence on these grades of feeling; if we did, we would be wilfully contributing to her being sent to a mental home, as our spiritual dominance would overpower her. This wisdom would turn the woman's mind, which is comparable to religious mania, where people totally lose themselves in their belief.

The feelings that got through to this woman gave her the opportunity to tell herself: I am going too far, I want too much love. Am I behaving like a normal human being? She ought to have checked herself in a purely spiritual way, but she could not. She was not capable of that and she gave herself over to physical love. Of course, she knew that she was passionate, but this passion was no longer human; it was animal-like. She was therefore unable to consciously experience the splitting of her personality, as the 'pitiful soul' experienced. She has not reached that stage and must yet awaken to it. She did not open up to it. She had her longings, and this monster made her keep on longing."

"Did she bear any children while she was in this condition, Alcar?"

"That could be determined, André, but it could not have saved her from insanity either, although she would not have been susceptible to insanity during pregnancy."

"Where does that take me to, Alcar?"

"To man's cosmology, André. This leads us on to laws of a different kind, which have cosmic depth and bear relevance to material and spiritual life. In addition, these laws affect the child, the life that is attracted."

"That's very far-reaching, Alcar."

"It puts us on the road to infinity, André. I could give a cosmic answer to all your questions and they lead me to the infinity of God and to all the astral and material laws we people on earth must experience. These are the problems, which the psychologist, the parapsychologist, the nerve specialist and the psychiatrist are faced with and which put them at a complete loss. That is why I told you at the start of this journey: try to limit your questions to relevant problems; otherwise, we would be treading a track that cannot be understood. Besides, I have not brought you up to that level yet."

"Did I just ask an inappropriate question, Alcar?"

"Not at all, André, on the contrary; I am pleased that you are beginning to ask questions of increasing depth, because your questions will lead us to the sole, true stage of every grade of life. But you undoubtedly understand

that if this woman had given birth to children, this would have put her in a totally different situation from the one she is in now, and must experience. It means that she would have remained free from insanity during the time when she was one with the child. Actually, it might have caused her to descend even deeper into a chaos of laws, although she would still have retained consciousness, because the child would have forced normal consciousness upon her. That shows you the depth of these laws. During pregnancy, she might also have recovered from this passion, because her pregnancy could also have added to her consciousness. That enhanced consciousness would then have served to protect her, it would have preserved her day-conscious self. An expectant mother, André, who has exceeded her own grade of life in a pre-animal-like manner, is liable to be attacked during pregnancy by a demon, but the latter cannot bring about total insanity.”

“Why not, Alcar?”

“Because now the child dominates her life. So, due to her child, and owing to that life, she now possesses more consciousness. I told you more about this some time ago. A mother may be clairvoyant during her pregnancy and possess more feelings. She is able to spread more love, and thanks to the child, she may turn into a lovely personality. It may also enhance her passion. Women with a cool disposition may awaken to pure love while they bear a child. Some mothers develop a craving for alcohol. The child enables them to enter normal as well as abnormal feelings, which they must learn to cope with.

Some of them begin to thirst for alcohol and turn to drink, whereas other mothers yearn for other things or favour art. They become receptive to a variety of things, which come over them as a result of this enhanced feeling. The intensified consciousness reveals itself to the mother and also imposes itself on her.

The Other Side interprets these emotional expressions as a sign of raised consciousness, which is caused by the child. Now this raised consciousness makes it impossible for the mother to become possessed and thereby lose her day-consciousness during pregnancy. The child forces the mother to live and accomplish her task. Afterwards, she can once again do with her life whatever she wants, because then she is back on her own two feet.

Do you feel, André, how naturally all these laws that govern spirit and matter are experienced? We have been able to determine all these emotional attunements in our life, and this made us understand that thousands of laws, which we as human beings experience on earth and which we must acquire in our material life, are related to all those problems. First of all to the mother, because her life and personality are very closely linked up with the child. As a male, we are subject to different laws, and we must accept the fact that

we are walking wide of Divine creation, whereas the mother undergoes the real thing.

Accordingly, a man's experience of insanity differs from that of a mother, who is forced by her organism to undergo her natural attunement."

"Is it an established fact, Alcar, that mothers cannot become insane during pregnancy?"

"That can be ascertained from this side, André. As I just said, the pregnant mother is subject to a totally different law and is not susceptible to astral influence, because the child erects a wall between the mother's life and that of the astral world. The mother now experiences the development of the child, which consists of the material and spiritual increase in consciousness of the personality she will give birth to. This all takes place in her life, she is part of this process and cannot escape it. That force drives the sensitive mother upwards, beyond the grade of insanity.

The child cannot become insane either. The mother may exhibit a certain extent of psychopathic behaviour and sink away a bit, but the grade that marks total insanity is banned by the child. The psychopath still has control over her own organism, and during motherhood she is aware of her pregnancy, and of her own child. Certain phenomena may emerge, as a result of various influences, but as a rule, normal consciousness prevails. The child drives the mother to normality and to even higher grades of life, and the mother has to accept that.

After all, the grade of insanity clearly proves that the personality is possessed by a different conscious power. And that condition was brought about by the unconscious astral world.

In this condition, the woman underwent her own desires. While this happened, she could have sensed that she was sinking deeper and deeper into this misery. Yet there is a limit to the diversity and intensity of feeling. While she experienced this, she subsided. She did not realize that she was being urged on, and so she completely passed into astral hands. This confronted her with her own limits – I mean physically – and in the end she collapsed, a total wreck. Then she was drained dry by this monster, since it increased her passion. If the woman had checked herself and had experienced this as any normal human being would, then she would never have reached that stage. But she was incapable of that, and as a result, the astral personality completely overpowered her. If she had not been open to this world, this monster could not have reached her. She would have experienced love in a normal way and never have collapsed. Man can experience love on its own strength, as well as a certain degree of desire, and nothing can sever that strength. The human being has control over his or her own conscious self.

However, the astral world is a fact ...

Now these beings merged, André, and their lives reached total unison. The dwelling of her soul opened up; closed again behind him, and now they were locked up together in a vault of longings. Who was to have the upper hand? Which of the two predominated? Could the woman ever match this kind of power? She wants to get away from this monster, as far away as possible, but now she is locked up, a prisoner within her own house. She was conquered, body and soul. She is alive, yet at the same time she is dead.”

“How did she come to be insane, Alcar? I mean: how did it show up?”

“That can also be gathered from her life, and I want to trace down this condition. She began to realize that she would collapse and therefore wanted to free herself from that urge. The astral being sensed this, and so his victim was made to do something that got her locked up, and in addition, she was also declared insane. This meant that her life was about to be roused. She began to realize that certain phenomena were emerging and that she no longer behaved in a normal way, but by then, it was already too late. The demon sensed that she was trying to get back to normality, and he knocked her out of her senses. She lifted her skirts in public. At that point, she became unfit for society and that is why they locked her up here. However, this confinement proved fatal to her. If only we had been able to treat her at the time, her own life would not have been forfeited, and the demon would then have been expelled from her life. By locking her up, they took away and completely ruined all chances of curing her. Healing mediums are barred from houses of this kind, because science still ridicules this kind of therapy. Yet now the demon gained full control over her. However, the things he had experienced through her while she was out of the institution were also taken away from him. This worsened her condition. The demon was still after passion, and he defiled the maternal body. He molested her life and forced her to abuse herself, but very soon the woman resisted this animal-like behaviour and became rebellious.

When she pulled up her clothes and showed herself fully naked, no-one understood that she could no longer account for this herself. How would a scholar want to fathom this woman? This poor woman has already spent several years in this condition. Sometimes she is quiet, but when the demon wants to indulge in his passion through her, it sets off this battle inside of her and then they lock her up in this cell. She was not the one who forgot herself. From time to time she can be heard talking quite naturally and carrying on a normal conversation, but a little later she is no longer herself. The doctor is not sure about her condition. As soon as she is back to normal, she wants to leave this place. On those occasions, she wants to start a different life and even has religious feelings. Here, these people are thought to go from one stage of insanity to the next. Which personality has now come to the

forefront? It is her own self, her normal self. But that is the personality they do not know here. The learned men did not get far enough yet to be able to recognize her normal inner life. Yet some day they will have to reach that stage if science wants to look behind the veil that is spread over all these lives. The moment she is overcome by religious feelings, she should immediately be handed over to a medium in order to receive magnetic treatment. In the meantime, she could be freed from the demon with some help from this side. That would alter the woman's condition and then she would be able to return to her own life. As it is, the doctor thinks that she has lost herself in religious mania, but his feelings are incorrect.

If the doctors were able to analyse what she says, they would understand that her talking is not gibberish at all; it is pure reality, it is life's holy truth, which links up both worlds and which we now get to know. She wants to return to the natural state of being to experience normal life, but she is a prisoner inside her own organism. She knows that the demon wants to vent his passion on her, but she refuses from now on. Human unification is impossible now, and that is his own fault. If the demon had shown some self-control, he would have planned his passion. Others do that and do not let things get out of hand. They take care that their prey is not imprisoned.

So, we are now about to deal with the conscious astral grade of life. There are numerous people who experience their lust and who are in the hands of this world without coming to grief. Only the stupid unconscious personality immediately draws in all he can. Those who have repeatedly made this experience from this side do not fall for that and they make sure there will be no total collapse. Those demons actually protect their prey. They restrict themselves, because otherwise there will be nothing more for them to experience. We will shortly encounter those who are consciously insane, so that you will also become familiar with them.

Within his own dark existence, this demon, who dwells inside of her, is not a conscious personality; after all, he allowed her to be locked up. The conscious ones are satisfied with their half of the passion which they receive through the physical person. Now the material consciousness remains intact. But, the spirit and physical human being share this passion. The conscious spirit who is attuned to astral life and who knows about the grades of insanity and will prevent this from happening. He knows that he imprisons himself if he dominates the entire scope of his victim's day-consciousness, because then, the latter's confinement is inevitable.

Their grades of life correspond, and there is no way to determine whether the person is insane. We therefore know this grade as conscious insanity. Millions of men and women are subject to this condition and their lives are lived by this world. However, they do not know this themselves, because it

does not get through to their day-consciousness. Yet, when you follow their lives, you can determine their material insanity. Every single deed leads them to this dark world.

As soon as this woman has gathered enough strength, André, her struggle starts all over again. This will continue until her death. Only then will the auras tear apart and both will go their own way. However, if the beings are attuned to darkness and belong to the same sphere, then this terrible life will continue on this side and all these beings will also be drained dry in their life after death.

Do you feel, André, how distressing her life is? Consciousness has roused her to begin a different life, and yet they, the doctors, do not accept this in here. She wants to free herself from this misery, yet she is unable to do so on her own. She needs our help to accomplish that. She loathes her own present way of life, but the astral monster wants to experience bestial passion. She defiles herself whenever he dominates her condition. The learned men have no idea that this spirit forces her to behave in this way. They think that she is doing this of her own free will. Actually, it is complete nonsense to think along these lines, no matter how insanity expresses itself. All these grades are attacked by the dark astral world. The demons are after physical passion. Once the woman becomes aware of her confinement, her battle for life really begins, because her present, terrible existence is slowly choking her. Sometimes they tie her down because they want to prevent her from abusing herself, yet the moment the demon feels that she is free again, it happens anyway. At the moment, they are taking no notice of her, because there is nothing that could remedy this. It would destroy her physically and spiritually to constantly anaesthetize her. When the fight reaches its peak, she is put in a straitjacket until peace has returned to her. But the illness continues to exist.

So when her horrible cries are heard, it means that all that misery comes over her, yet they believe that she is having another hysterical attack. She is left a total wreck after this condition, and the demon can do nothing more with her body. She then has time to recuperate and the demon will also fall asleep. As soon as he wakes up again, he returns to his dark existence.

So you see, André, that this woman is insane and yet at the same time she is not. Deep within, she thinks and feels just as a normal human being does, and this applies to all grades of insanity. Have you been able to follow me in everything?’

“Yes, Alcar. But how intensely does she experience this misery? Can you explain that? Will this make her dissolve completely?”

“I will explain this to you, André. You know what Gerhard’s life was like on this side. In the book entitled ‘The Bridge to Eternal Life’, he told about his life and how he gained consciousness. Did you clearly sense his life? If

you did, it should be clear to you that the extreme depths he sank into made him lose his day-conscious self. Yet there was a power in him that shook him awake; otherwise, Gerhard would have kept on sleeping, never again to awaken. Nevertheless, his consciousness kept on returning. The divine core takes care of that, André. Man cannot be destroyed. Physically he can be, but never spiritually, because the soul is eternal. That core repeatedly forces this woman to regain consciousness, so that she may recover. What Gerard went through in the spheres is now also happening to this woman, and their common experience is therefore one and the same condition. If the soul were not born of God, then matter and spirit would dissolve; this is impossible, because the soul, being the divine spark, nourishes both organisms, in other words, the spiritual as well as the material body. This is what preserves all of us, both on earth and in this life, because it enables us to remain conscious. The Divine spark urges the spirit into action; otherwise, this personality would fall asleep amidst all that misery; it would never again belong to life and be drained dry for all times. But that is impossible. This all points to eternity. This woman will sink as deep as the demon forces her. Yet now and then she has to awaken and take up her own battle. This is necessary to preserve her own grade of life.

The Divine spark keeps on urging life to gain consciousness, and the personality has to handle this. This divine part lies within ourselves. This small particle can never be affected, André. It generates the power in all of us, which enables us throughout all these stages of illnesses, to retain the energy to continue life; subsequently, the personality gains in consciousness. All those lives we experience, either male or female, further our ascent, and there can be no question of total destruction. The things we fail to achieve in one life can be accomplished in a following one, because one day we will reach our destiny. This is 'the Path, the Truth, and the Life' of which Christ told us about.

There are times, André, in which the woman alternates between insanity and complete normality. You would think the scholar notices that. This happens right in front of his nose, but he is unable to fathom the deeper meaning of this. Her temporary condition of normality ought to have been adequate proof to him of eternal life. Because something that is physically deformed cannot return to normality within a short time, as in this case. If we assume that she is mentally ill, then how can this doctor explain that she can return to normality after an hour? There can be no question of a brain disorder. This is a purely spiritual case, and all those who are spiritually sick are under astral influence, because this impact, which they feel and experience to have an influence on them, caused their insanity. Now, if this patient were to suffer from a physical disorder, and if certain organic parts of the brain were

afflicted, she would no longer be able to enjoy a single sound moment. Yet she has many fair moments. She is peaceful then and talks and thinks like a normal person.

These phenomena point to astral possession, something that cannot be accepted yet. This is how her years go by, and she has to accept the fact that society must still awaken to her condition, and also to the condition of thousands of others.

Every deed of hers points to the fact that she is astrally possessed. After all, those thoughts stem from life on the Beyond, even if the scientists believe these phenomena to be expressions of passion. The woman cries out for help when this passion wants to take possession of her, the passion she detected within herself. If she really lusted for this passion, then she would willingly give herself over instead of resisting. Some people submit and are resourceful enough to reach their intended goal, and then they really run wild. Others call out for help and fight this terrible evil in their lives, even though they are powerless. All the same, the doctor neither sees nor hears how the good side of this woman, not the hysterical, wants to draw his attention to her condition. The hysteric wants to experience; the awakening personality wants to free itself.

Physical disorders that give rise to insanity must therefore be ruled out, because insanity is caused by astral possession. 'Possession' and 'insanity' are now at odds with each other. The first one belongs to our world, the second to the earth and owes its name to the ignorance of those who think they know something about all these laws. Only on this side will they discover that they neither know nor have the ability to fathom themselves and their patients, in spite of all their learning. This conclusion clearly shows that earthly scholarship is meaningless where the laws of the occult are concerned.

'Possession' means being dominated by the life after death, and in spite of that, our life is not accepted. Do you feel how absurd the knowledge of the learned is? The scientist is unable to listen to his feelings, because everything has to be scientifically proven. That is necessary too, but they should not stop at that. Life goes on, and in the meantime, millions of people could have been helped. In cases of physical disorder, the inner life is ruled out. Yet it remains completely unimpaired in a person who is possessed. Do you feel the mighty difference? All science can say is that these people are hysterics, but that is of no help to them. The scholars must adapt to the fact of astral possession and must accept that another being also occupies this body. Then these sick people can be helped and electroshock therapy will gain significance, enabling the demon to be exorcized. Man is able to think with and without a brain, except when it has been injured, because then disturbances will occur between his inner life and his thinking capacity.

The sick, those who are physically ill, cannot experience this passion, because their inner life is inactive. Not a single demon will be able to trigger off a sick organism, because an astral being can only make contact through the spirit, in other words: the sick person's own consciousness. And without a connection, there is nothing for this world to experience.

Is it really so hard to accept that it is the inner life which provides the link that enables one to influence this woman and all of her kind, in other words: the grade of life she lives in? The demon chooses this sensitive type, because the insensitive and cold-hearted ones cannot be reached. After all, those people are impervious to passion. And that is precisely the feeling that can set up a link with the dark astral world and cause a person to become possessed. God's unconscious children are not susceptible enough to this influence. Life on that level must yet awaken to this sensitivity and to many other grades also. It has no attunement to art, because feeling amounts to art and stands for love.

We will now turn to this sensitivity which means awakening to love. If this love is pre-animal-like, animal-like or coarse-material, and if the human being lives its life on its own strength – which means that the personality itself experiences this to the full hundred percent – then no demon can reach that life. The earthly inner life then experiences itself, and there will be no question of astral influence having any impact. Do you feel this as well, André?"

"I understand what you said, Alcar, and I think it is tremendous."

"Accordingly, the earthly being will be entirely him- or herself in this condition. But when this life has reached a certain inner development and subsequently passes on to a higher grade, then the personality will split in two and this life then opens up to our world. This life is now suspended between two grades and becomes susceptible, because it has cast off the protection of its own grade. The material as well as the natural mental balance are thrown out of joint and behold the astral world can now start to indulge. At this point, insanity will be experienced and the human being will perish in this life. However, in some other life, following this one, he will return to the normal stage after having learnt from this experience; thereupon, the soul as a personality ascends again and this is followed by a new collapse. The personality cannot be itself before it has reached the spiritual grade, because it will then have mastered all the unconscious, dark grades pertaining to human life and will finally be capable of standing on its own feet. All human beings go through this experience, André, and this marks their return to God. Not a single soul can escape this. Without insanity, life after death would not exist either.

One single life is too short for a personality to master all these grades of life. This requires thousands of lives. We undergo all these laws, both as a

man and as a woman. Homosexuality is brought about during the transition from man to woman. I will explain this to you shortly.

Whenever a personality is open to the astral world, André – when it dwells between two grades – then its mediumistic sensitivity emerges, which simply means that it is being released from the former grade of feeling. In your case, it matches the power of feeling, the feeling that you are able to be a medium. You have laid your material grade aside and are now eligible for our world. Others still have to free themselves from their earthly material feelings, they must first overcome that grade, yet must also show that they are able to stand on their own feet. The enhanced feeling leads them on to this world, to the life of the spirit. That is how simple everything is! To the learned men on earth, this is awesome and unfathomable. To us, insanity denotes spiritual development, but to the scholar it stands for destruction and poverty. Yet, for society these poor wretches make more progress than a scholar, because the latter does not even know himself and yet professes that he can analyse these people and help them. By God, it is unbelievable; how can we ever bring them to their senses?

People who seek physical unison are perfectly normal, but those who drop to an animal-like level and are susceptible to the astral world are liable to become possessed.

Allegedly, this woman is a hysteric, yet she can think. Even though her thoughts are passionate, even though she longs to experience, this does not entitle the scholar to consider her to be insane. Animal behaviour is not the same as insanity. These people merely tune in to animal-like behaviour, so that the patient's thoughts are all a doctor needs to make a clear diagnosis. At this point, there is no need for further investigation, as the being itself says, 'this is how I am'. Nevertheless, the astral animal is in command.

I told you all this to make it clear to you, André, that she still remains herself in her unconscious condition. Do you now sense the depth of this human spiritual problem? What do they know about this on earth? This woman cannot lose her consciousness. She will remain herself, but she is temporarily being suppressed. We could have helped her. The gates of these homes are closed to our world, but that will soon change, and there are already many learned men who take the astral truth to heart. And then they and we will serve mankind.

However incomprehensible all this may be to the earth, the Beyond sees through this spiritual process. We, as astral beings who dwell in the light, have gone through all these laws and have mastered them. We will either dismantle this astral wall or unlock her soul dwelling and thrust the monster out of her life.

The fact that she wants to change her way of life, just as Lien did, makes it

possible for her and thousands like her to be helped.

These patients can be cured, but the woman with her pebbles cannot. Do you understand that, André?"

"Yes, Master, it's clear to me."

"Then you also realize that society as a whole will awaken to the insane, to this sensitive grade. But then these gates will be opened to millions of people, because their collapse is foreseeable, as every life must awaken.

If this is impossible in the present life, then it may happen in the next, but happen it will. These are the Divine laws which have to be experienced. Therefore, these unfortunates are ahead of those who live as they please and believe themselves to be strong characters. On this side, we will convince them of the contrary. Human beings grow in sensitivity, and this enables our world to get in contact with the earth. I cannot express it more clearly; this has to be understood.

Now, who can say of himself: 'I made it. Spiritually, I am normal'? Who has set himself free from unconscious and conscious insanity? Imagine, André, the distance that exists between millions of people and this poor woman. Yet they believe they hold the whole world in their hands and they look down upon these children of God. In our life, they will no longer be able to hide themselves. Here they will stand naked, facing their own grade of life for everyone to see. It is known to God that they now experience their own self, but they have no notion of this on earth. Only then will they get to know themselves. Their inner life becomes genuine, and they learn to bow their heads in the process. Then man will discard all that is earthly and personal, fully convinced that it is the right thing to do. We will help him with that, and then the light will shine on all of us."

"If I have understood you correctly, Alcar, then a psychopath is in a worse condition than someone who is insane?"

"Indeed, André, a psychopath has lost everything and begins to build up a normal life again. A person who is insane may lose ten or twenty percent of himself, in some cases it may amount to sixty-five percent at the very most, but one cannot possibly lose one's entire consciousness. The soul takes care of that. The personality may split in two, which amounts to half-insanity. To those who accept these laws, complete loss of material consciousness verges on outrageousness. But do you understand how far all these illnesses lie apart, and that the woman with her pebbles is in a much worse condition than this poor woman? Do you also understand that the first grades protect themselves, but that these people are beyond help?"

This kind of insanity is not a weakness of personality, because this specific life is too conscious to experience the unconscious. This, however, is not understood by the learned men. So the phenomena that have to do with the

character, the traits that must still awaken point out to these patients that their personality still has to accept their grade of life. Those insane have been roused; they have acquired that sensitivity, but then they collapsed. The other grades cannot collapse yet.”

André looked at this poor woman. Her body had fallen asleep and yet she was awake. Was there anyone in her surroundings who could sense that?

“Come, André, we will continue.”

André walked behind his leader, dazed and hardly able to think. Yet he had to remain himself; otherwise, he would have to return to his body. He had visited hell. He had seen and experienced the demons there, and also how they lived, yet he had not encountered any problems that resembled this one. Here, they could do as they pleased. The physical human being was held prisoner in his own organism and was drained dry. André wanted to remain strong and get to know all these laws. This would make him learn and he would receive a different kind of consciousness. Only then would he be able to help people on earth, because he would have gained some knowledge of Divine infinity.

His master walked ahead of him and he followed. How great Alcar was. He went to great lengths to convince the people on earth of the divine truths. This pure spirit of love descended unto the sphere of the earth and stood in awe of all these unfortunates, of their suffering and of their passing on, but he was not accepted yet. If only mankind understood him. One day that would happen.

Now his master turned a corner and continued on his way. However, Master Alcar need not have made this detour. When André thought about that, Alcar turned around and said:

“No, I need not have, but I have adapted to material life, and now I must accept these laws. Is that clear, André?”

André nodded; he understood all of it. It always surprised him how his master knew what he was thinking. He had already experienced this on many occasions and he still thought it was amazing. He now concentrated on his master and saw where they were going and whom they would meet on the way. He saw the nurses, both male and female, who worked in this institution, just as he would experience this on earth, but now it happened through his master. Soon, he would be able to do the same on his own strength. He was still a long way away from the things Alcar was capable of, but André knew when he would be capable of this himself. They possessed this sensitivity, this consciousness, in the first blissful sphere.

The people who had been locked up here were sensitive too, but that sensitivity was part of their physical existence. They indulged in their passion and thereby opposed the Divine laws, which they beat themselves up against.

He understood a lot about astral life and felt capable of shaking others awake to the fact that life goes on forever, but as yet, the people had no wish to wake up, and preferred to remain unconscious. They found it too difficult. In this life, one must have the wish to lose oneself, and it would be replaced by enhanced consciousness. One ought to be willing to sacrifice one's life on behalf of those spiritual treasures, but those who could not, would remain insensitive. There was no exception to that.

Life on earth was miraculous! Those who were busy losing themselves awakened to the things on high. That is how these laws function. If one went to ruin on earth, this life would be followed by a next, in which the laws that had caused a downfall had to be experienced anew, until mastering them followed automatically. It was very clear. Those who had not yet reached that point would have to start some day, because not a single soul could evade this. It illustrated the cosmic and divine justice for all the children of God.

André saw new problems ahead, and he realized that the past bore the present, and that one sensed one's former existence in this life. The present moment marked a new beginning. In the past, man had exceeded all these laws, and everything had to be set right in the present. As a matter of course, the problem would then dissolve and life would go on, with new prospects ahead. This happened either on earth or on the Beyond, but on it went. How mighty that was. The process seems to repeat itself endlessly, until man reaches the conscious spiritual stage. God governs both the cosmos and man. When man believes he is about to collapse, God will still be there to catch his life. Man is protected by one single power, namely God. In this life, he receives the proof of God's love. Whenever a person comes to grief, it happens through his own doing. His master was waiting for him and together they entered another hall where he saw conditions that were new to him. Around a dozen men, both old and young were gathered here together. These people were living dead: they were insane. But which grade of insanity did these poor in spirit belong to? He looked at his master, but Alcar was regarding them and André felt how Alcar fathomed them one by one to determine their inner life. This took quite a while. Did his master find this difficult? Were those who had descended so far down into this misery worse off than all those other patients? What was he in for now? He felt ready, and waited.

He saw astral beings in these people's proximity. The bestial monsters came and went and nothing could stop them. They seemed to belong to this place and work here, but he understood the object of their presence. Alcar said to him:

"All the patients are quiet, André. I am going to connect you with them. Come over here to this person; I will make you one with him."

André saw a middle-aged man. He was coarsely built and had a wild look

in his eyes, yet there was also something sad and pitiful in his expression which concealed some great sorrow. At that moment, André felt himself sinking away, and he became one with the patient. He immediately tuned in to the man's condition and now sensed his inner life. It is the same thing again, he thought. They all longed for physical love. There is not a single patient who does not cherish these longings. All these people were sensitive. If there were no sensitive people, there would be no insanity. He sensed how a human being had to get through it, and his master had explained this to him too, but it caused many of these sensitive people to collapse, and that would put them on the threshold to becoming possessed. André gained insight into this life. This grade of feeling was different again from all those others he had come to know. It was a horrible sight that he now beheld.

'Good Lord', he thought, 'what is this?' The sick man harboured an astral spirit. With the woman, the spirit had been male, whereas here it was a woman. She was like a frightened animal, an animal that could think and lived on earth as a human being. It shocked him intensely when he perceived this. What a life these people had to go through, he thought. In this condition, the sick man became subject to astral laws, and this also presented a material problem. This man was male and female at the same time, and in addition, he was insane. His insanity was a problem of a different kind, and as such, it sufficed to make him go to ruin. The female feelings stemmed from this awful monster that had once lived on earth as a mother and still possessed those feelings, although they were animal-like. The man had to fight this if he did not want her to drain him dry and abuse him in a terrible way. Besides, he also had his own longings which he ought to have battled against, but they had conquered him. Whatever she wanted and felt, and demanded to experience, was experienced by him too. Now their feelings had merged, and they had grown together. What a problem, André thought. He sensed how his master was now exerting an impact on him so that he began to see the life that the sick man had led on earth. Alcar showed him a vision of this life. The man walked the earth and nobody considered him to be abnormal. He was himself and yet he was not. Who could ever understand this human riddle? What a tragedy this was. It was even more inhuman than that poor woman's fate. She had her human passions. This was so totally different, even more animal-like, more devastating than the things he had experienced up to now. He did not understand this existence and yet the personality lay open before him. This problem dominated the man's life. Alcar now told him to return.

"Are you unable to deal with this, André? I warned you beforehand. But I will explain his condition to you now.

Basically, he has not sunk very deep, but he is not normal either. We are

descending deeper and deeper into these laws and now we are getting to know the various grades of life that link us up with human life. Not only with the earthly human being, but also and especially with our life. We are entering upon the grades of life that pertain to homosexuality, which will make us familiar with the laws of God, and which are totally incomprehensible to people on earth, even though they think they do. I just said that he had not sunk very deeply, basically, since he experiences his own laws, which are attuned to his inner life. This grade of feeling enables us forthwith to enter his personality which will now make itself known to us. This is one of the many grades of insanity, where the patient does not habitually utter a lot of gibberish and which is completely open to us. On earth, thousands of people walk around in this condition and feel themselves to be neither male nor female. But is their attunement in life known? Passion? Animal-like way of behaving in God's space? What is this, André? What makes these people experience these half-conscious grades of life? He is one of those who are no longer in control of themselves. His sensitivity and his birth, his link with the past all brought him to this condition. So he did things one is not allowed to do, and they locked him up. Yet his illness harbours his karma and his reincarnation, and thousands of astral and material laws, which he must experience because his life has gained this level of consciousness. Besides, he will enable us to meet a lot of natural conditions and see astral reality before us. His own karmic laws cause him to undergo this misery, whether he wants to or not. It is impossible to evade this, which will soon become clear to you.

At the moment the man is quiet, but beware when he, as well as the woman inside of him, begins to rebel. Then they do not know what to do with him, nor do they know whether to lock him up with the male or the female patients. One moment he is male, and the next he turns female. Is this what they call a split personality? Because of his frequent wildness and fierceness, they lock him up in here. He is sensitive too, because all these people dwell in-between two grades of life and can therefore be reached. If this were all he had to deal with on earth, it would suffice to make his life into a hell, but there are additional factors that break him down.

As a child, his condition was already abnormal. He belongs to the male sex, but he is female; he feels that he is a female being. He was at odds with his body at an early age. Of course, the doctors were powerless and could not do anything for him. They could not take these traits away from him. They were able to fathom this anomaly to a certain extent, because they are familiar with the phenomena and with this kind of personality. However, they still do not know the true origin of this illness, because up to now they have been steadfast in their inability to accept eternal life.

At times, he changed over into femininity, and shortly afterwards he

would be himself again. That is how his youthful years went by. When he was eighteen, he forgot himself and was unable to stand up to the astral influence, which is why he was locked up. However, he was obviously unfit for prison in his condition and was declared insane. After a few years, he regained his freedom, as he seemed completely normal. Deep within, he cherished a great longing for love. His organism made its demands, and his inner being wanted to receive. What did he actually want to receive? He harboured this feeling, which made no sense to him. He wondered what sex he really belonged to, and then he fought an awful battle, yet, he received no answer to his questions. Nobody was able to help him. Not a single psychologist understood what this was about, and no-one could give him any advice. He simply ought to stop it. But that did not prove to be so easy, even when he fought it, because the horrible feeling continued to dominate him. Nonetheless, he wanted to rid himself of his desires. But now that he refused to accept this condition on earth and could not find what he was searching for, and while the fear of being locked up lived within him, a being from our world descended unto him, and he passed into those hands. It was this female being, André, but along with her came others. This woman also attracted astral beings – as you experienced in the case of ‘the pitiful soul’ – that wanted to use the physical human being to indulge. From that moment on, his physical as well as his spiritual life turned into tremendous chaos, because all those astral beings wanted to use him in order to indulge in their passions, and so they began to dominate this physical human being. Now insanity emerged. Soon afterwards, he was locked up again, because he was no longer fit for society.

His condition is therefore similar to that of ‘the pitiful soul’. However, there is a difference, because the latter had more resistance than this man here. The ‘pitiful soul’ remained conscious, whereas, this man lost himself and was subsequently defeated. Nor were these astral beings the kind of demons who were conscious of their own condition since they allowed him to be locked up. And so, their lustful times were over. Even so, they were now unable to remove themselves, and they remained bound up in this personality.

He is homosexual, and this ‘illness’ is not unknown on earth. Obviously, it is a big mystery why he feels that way, and no-one knows how to solve it. But do you sense the depth of this life, André. How this man not only has to cope with himself, but also with demons from hell? In addition, there is his own past to take into account, and that is what gets him into this terrible problem, into a human condition which is considered abnormal, but which we, on this side, have come to recognize as an existing law. It amounts to a split personality. At the same time, it marks the release from the previous

grade of life, causing the personality to remain suspended between heaven and earth, which is merely one possibility amongst many others that are governed by laws which are not yet known on earth. His 'abnormal' feelings can be traced back to that past. However, science does not acknowledge the existence of a former life. As far as the scholars are concerned man has merely one earthly life.

Yet somewhere in the past, this man had a life prior to this one, André, namely as a woman. In the meantime, this person did not get the opportunity of another life and still feels as a woman, yet now occupies a male earthly body. This person is therefore in disharmony with natural life and with his creative organism. This form of homosexuality now puts us on the track of true insanity. Homosexuality in itself ranks as a grade of insanity and is experienced consciously or unconsciously. We subsequently enter the abnormal or the normal grade of life, which is accordingly experienced to be either destructive or not, and this leads us on to the true personality. It follows that the personality does not know what to do with this organism and even now feels itself to be female, despite the fact that this life has had to accept a procreative organism. Since man must let go of his present grade of life and enter a higher one in order to evolve, the personality immediately faces homosexuality, because life did not undergo the slightest change while it passed on. Now, when the human being returns to earth, he has to experience his own, previous emotional power and consciousness, because he feels no difference in this life and now clashes with the new organism. Do you sense this, André?"

"Yes, Alcar, but once again it is enormously deep."

"You will nevertheless be able to follow me, because our analysis of this person shows him to be a procreative being; the fact is, this law is an inherent part of him. The answer to this problem is to be found on this side, and that is where we can also find the cause of his insanity, which is what really matters to us. At the same time, it makes us familiar with the phenomenon known as homosexuality, a condition that is despised on earth, even though it is very natural. To many on earth, this behaviour is degrading; to our life, however, it marks a human being's progress towards a higher grade of life, the awakening of inner life. That is all it is. Basically, homosexuality has nothing to do with passion. Although men and women look for members of their own sex, which may indeed lead to passion, the essence of this happening is natural, and every person has to undergo this because it is part of the spiritual awakening of the soul as a personality. It marks the release from a former, animal-like existence. Now this man is under influence of the astral world, which in his case results in insanity. The man is in the hands of evil, because that same attunement is still alive in him. But there are ho-

mosexuals on earth who are able to enter the first sphere and who experience life as something sacred. I do not need point out to you that these persons have freed themselves from passion and from their own conscious yearnings, which must be classified as abnormal, since a man cannot receive. After all, one cannot receive unless one possesses a maternal body; yet the man feels that he is a woman and therefore wants to receive. However, the spiritual grade definitely rejects this and experiences life in pure meditation and in humility towards God's creation. This grade cherishes universal love and has abandoned physical love. Everybody ought to live like that, but the majority has neither reached nor wants to experience that stage. The astral being that lives on earth encourages this. He died there and entered this life, and then he returned to earth to run wild. Astral passion was not enough to the unconscious astral beings. Physical experience gave them more satisfaction. Later on, we will descend even further down into the hells, André, and only then will you really get to know the true nature of evil. You would not have been able to stand up to this on our former journeys, even though you have experienced quite a lot of it. It was one of these astral beings who took possession of his material garment, and this resulted in the man becoming insane. This is the condition he is in, André.

At the moment, the man is quiet and so are all these others here, but soon this female being will be attacked, as they want to molest her too, and his peace will be over. Then there will be such a bestial, gruesome fight, that his hands and feet will need to be tied lest he tear everything to pieces. In this condition, the man's strength increases a hundredfold and he becomes untameable. Not even a dozen men could make him budge; he would break them. But how can an insane person gain such strength, André?"

"Due to the demons of course, Alcar."

"Splendid, André, but they do not know that on earth. Due to all those astral beings, his power increases, which is not hard to understand. A scholar is not familiar with this condition, which could in fact have enabled him to establish the existence of astral consciousness. A single person could never possess such strength. Whenever this insane person appears to become rebellious, actually it is the others who want to prevent their victim from being bound hand and foot. That astral force can be immense and in the end, the organism cannot stand it anymore and collapses. Therefore, the demons cannot exceed the natural balance; the ensuing disturbance would make the physical body collapse. Nevertheless, they can raise a patient's strength to such an extent that he could tear everything to pieces. The more demonic the astral force and astral consciousness are, the more the insane person's physical strength will increase, which also serves to indicate the extent of astral concentration. But the scientist does not think that far. He still sees

one single individual, yet there may be a dozen of them. That dozen could connect him with our dark, unconscious world and enable him to cast a glance into life after death. He would face all these laws and have to accept them. Evil now helps itself! Now evil proves its point by showing him that the other side is by no means fiction; it is reality. Everyone who is insane harbours that reality. Every thought is a conscious one, even if it emerges from the depths of the subconscious where once again the astral world is lying. This means that if the scholars keep on focussing their entire attention on the human subconscious, they will run aground and in the end they will become obsessed with it.

Thousands of astral beings are on the prowl for a body. No wonder the hells are overcrowded. In the realm of rebirth, thousands of souls are also waiting for an organism, which demonstrates how severely the laws of God have been exceeded. In a little while, André, when we begin our study of the cosmos, you will learn to see how all this came about and will understand why other planets are oblivious of such disharmony. All this takes place between heaven and earth, and this condition was brought to life by man, because he forgot himself. Not a single person can escape from this chaos. First, all the violations of these laws have to be compensated for, and only then, will the soul be able to continue. By the time we start to study the cosmos, you will have gained cosmic consciousness. I will then ask you even deeper questions, and the answers will be given to you. We will follow the enfolding of Creation right down to the All. We call this the cosmology for life on earth of every human being, including the insane, those half-roused grades of consciousness we see before us now.

As you can see, André, a condition such as this man is in now makes it impossible for us to fathom these human powers. The invisible battle breaks out because of the female soul that dwells inside of him. This presents the male spirit with an earthly, animal-like attraction. From one grade of life they experience both the male and female organism, due to the homosexuality. Do you feel how bestial this becomes, now that the human soul as an earthly person is linked up with that world? So, we need hardly wonder that there are many in that life that want to take possession of his body. They now want to take this organism away from her. The 'pitiful soul' experienced the same! But the latter kept his ground. Since you helped to cure him, you can now grasp the actual facts, André. That is why I wanted you to help him; after all, we do not get anything for nothing.

We can remove those demons from his aura, as this man can also still be cured but from the outside. In his case, because he is being attacked, and because we are dealing with a split personality. Here, this is the conscious splitting of personality, André, but we are also familiar with the unconscious

form, which lies in the hands of the soul. In other words: the soul as a material personality is split because the former grade has not yet been mastered, nor has the next higher one been reached. This life can nevertheless remain its true self, even though the personality will be neither male nor female. He will not be conscious in either of both grades and will seem living dead. In spite of that, he possesses a perfect body. So, he is not a psychopath. Can you still follow me, André?”

“I am doing my best, Alcar, and I believe I have grasped all of it.”

“That would make me very happy. So I will put you to the test, because the more you understand of all these laws, the happier you make me. Never forget this. If I can achieve within one year, what others need ten years to master, then this means spiritual consciousness to you, and the possession of an enormous personality, something only very few people on earth possess. Now here is my question, André:

why, in your opinion, is the splitting of personality in one case conscious, and in another case unconscious? I am talking about the human being who, in an unconscious condition, possesses male as well as female feelings and yet remains him- or herself. This is a conscious grade of life, André. This person can remain him- or herself, but is nevertheless totally abnormal, because the personality neither possesses any conscious feelings, nor does it know physical desires. I am outlining this condition to you, but can you give me an explanation for it?”

André thought it over and he sensed what his master meant. He saw this person before him, male as well as female, yet without being under any influence or insane. That is what his master meant. What gave that person such a feeling of consciousness, and how could he or she hold out? Suddenly, the answer came to him. At that moment, he experienced this condition and he replied:

“The soul as a human being, Master Alcar, has overcome both material grades, but now experiences reincarnation as a karmic law. After having lived its former life in a maternal body, the male body now confuses the personality, yet its life is in natural balance.”

“Extraordinarily clear, André my compliments. Keep it up!”

“Did you help me to think this through?”

“No, definitely not. This is your own spiritual possession. All I did was to free you from your material bond for a short while. You still lack a quarter of life’s consciousness, André, because you still dwell on earth. All the same, your answer is correct.

A personality of this kind is required to act normally, in spite of its abnormal condition. Some people consciously go to such extremes that they are able to give themselves entirely as man or woman, although they still

feel the yearning that leads them to abnormality. These people experience merely half of their actual life. A personality must reach the full hundred percent, André, before it can experience pure love, physical and spiritual, in a fully natural way. All prior experiences merely amount to physical submission, which nonetheless causes children to be born. If I were to analyse the material and the spiritual grades of love, human love would appear to have little substance. All this is intrinsically linked up with cosmology, and this insight will enable man to sense what love really is and what renders him capable of love. All this is miraculous, because it leads us on to all the grades of human qualities, which we will analyse spiritually-scientifically. We will get to the core of all things. Any man, dwelling in this grade, who lives life to the full, does not create consciously; he creates through passion. He is on the way to free himself from his former emotional stage in order to acquire higher feelings. Yet the man we were discussing a moment ago and to whom my question referred, experiences this on a mere fifty percent basis, which reduces him to someone who is living dead. However, anyone on the hundred percent level experiences life himself. That person wants to create or give birth! That marks the conscious mother or conscious father on earth; they are beneficial to each other and cherish a mutual, natural physical love. They further the evolutionary process and so they serve God.

The other grades, in other words the unconscious ones are to be found in institutions where insanity is experienced. The grade we are following now does not represent the deepest form of insanity. There are even deeper grades. Then the personality completely dissolves and irrevocably ebbs away into the subconscious for the rest of its earthly life. After its arrival on this side, the personality and the spirit it harbours split up again and each one proceeds to the attunement it has on this side. What is this man's present attunement on earth, André? Does anyone know this personality? Can this person be recognized? They talk about homosexuality and try to analyse these people, yet their attempt only means they are delving into their own consciousness, because this kind of life is entirely unknown to them. These things will remain a mystery to mankind, yet the solution exists on this side, so that we can now follow these conditions.

Why does this poor man feel like this? Did he ask for it? Could God grant everything to some while others are left to be living dead? Would He bestow consciousness on some and unconsciousness on others? This would be unjust and therefore it is impossible! After all, God is a Father of Love. No need for many words, since you already know all about this. The human being experiences each of both organisms. This life enters the male or the female body and must reach full natural consciousness in both organisms, but that is not always possible. It cannot be done in one life; an earthly life is too short for

that. And then these phenomena emerge.

Man must therefore keep on mastering both kinds of organisms and all these spiritual laws, because they are part of the evolutionary process. It is the ascent in the spirit and the return to God. This awakens the personality, and this is the part that receives everything and lives in both organisms. The soul as a personality masters these laws in space, and that requires a lot of exertion and study.

Every person must get to know the Divine laws, and only then is he or she capable of mastering all this. The child prodigy possesses the feeling to create art. The genius in arithmetic has the same where figures are concerned, while other people possess a comparable quality that makes them excel in other material issues. This is a person's very own possession. These human beings have acquired this feeling during former lives. We see this reoccur in creation with regard to the human inner life of the male and the female, because the soul must integrate the experience of the childbearing body as well as the procreative one. God created many opportunities for the human being to embody. Man was to experience all those grades of life in order to overcome them both materially and spiritually. This would enable him to evolve from a lower to a higher grade. This entails falling and getting up again, collapsing. At this point, the grades of insanity break forth and all the coinciding laws of life which have to be conquered by the spirit take effect. The personality integrates this grade and incorporates it as a human being.

Accordingly, André, God could not possibly give one child more than another. These are laws of life. Everyone is endowed with opportunities to awaken; every single human being possesses these. God laid those possibilities in our hands. This teaches us what creation really is. This must now be mastered, and that goes for everyone. It is God's intention that we evolve; He therefore gave man His whole Self. We are gods. God is righteous in this matter too. It is unthinkable that God would favour one child and let another starve or become insane. Homosexuals and those who are insane have created their own conditions; however, they will free themselves from their condition, but that will happen in a next life. In that life, the spirit will come to know itself. This aspect connects us to reincarnation and to the life of this patient as well as others.

Look, André, there you see a quite different condition, but actually it is the same grade in which all these people live. Merely their characters differ, since no two people are alike. Their grades of life therefore have the same attunement, although some will have sunk deeper into this misery than lots of others, because of the laws that govern reincarnation. When love enters and appeals to the heart, we immediately encounter other grades of life, which the personality must master. This is where the scholar loses track, because he

has no knowledge of these laws.

This old man has been here for years, and he is unable to free himself from the astral world. They can do nothing to help him. He has subsided into the depths of his subconscious, but he is fortunate that he has not yet reached mediumistic sensitivity during his present life. Otherwise, the astral world would make use of his day-consciousness, run completely wild and his body would be rapidly destroyed. After all, the personality would be unable to offer resistance or to strengthen the organism. The astral being does not take this into account, so that the body would be spent within a short time. The man hovers between the sixth and seventh grade of insanity and he owes his old age to his unconsciousness; otherwise, he would already be on this side. This case leads us back again to Cosmology, where we are shown that the time of his earthly end has been determined. He cannot pass on a moment too soon or too late. Those laws are an intrinsic part of his life; he has mastered them. Do you feel what this means? The human being masters death, life and death are put into his own hands, and those laws determine the moment of his birth and death.

His inner life is not conscious, because he dwells in between these two grades, and so obviously is also his ability to love. That is why he has been able to experience his insanity in peace. All the same, this man went down deeper than the one we have just followed. Do you feel how remarkable these laws are? Man holds those laws in his own hands. His grade of consciousness can be determined from the way he experiences these laws. Now and again, the man is attacked, and attempts are made by the Beyond to rouse him, yet his personality cannot be reached at present. His condition is entirely psychopathic, yet there is a difference. The organism he possesses is normal, yet his thinking is not, because he has been conquered by other beings. These astral beings use him to eat and drink, and they feel as if they are back on earth. The demons he harbours prefer old age, contrary to those who want to experience youthfulness. They are the kind of beings who have come to know the dark astral laws and who destroy earthly consciousness due to their predominance.

Now the characteristic traits of all these patients come to light, and these enable us to recognize the core of their insanity and the grade in which they dwell. Whenever a human being is fully conscious within his own specific grade of life, then the astral world can live through him, and these beings then automatically merge with the earthly individual. Men and women subsequently undergo these laws according to the extent in which their own characteristic traits are attuned to passion.

However, they all go through an identical experience, namely the awakening to true motherhood. Those who abide by normality can participate

in God's creation, André; those who do not yet possess that urge and the power of feeling which true consciousness provides us with, slip back into all those grades of unconsciousness that rank them amongst the pathological insane. All these men and women, no matter which grade they belong to, are on the way to motherhood, which the personality has to accept. Anyone who still lacks that consciousness is susceptible to the numerous laws of evil. He does not sense that God has bestowed His life upon us, and so he then passes through the valley of sorrows. The path that takes him through this valley makes the spirit experience all these grades of unconsciousness. However, once he has become aware of creation, the soul as a personality will react differently and will attain normality. Only motherhood can grant us consciousness, because then we have consciously taken part in the plan of creation. But before we reach that stage, we will have undergone various downfalls and repeatedly found ourselves confined within these homes. Not until we collapsed, were we liable to have our existence abused, because we were not yet fit for normality. Nevertheless, we gained from this experience, and everyone must go through this process of evolution.

What I am talking about now has to do with the cycle of the soul. At some point during his evolutionary process, the soul as a human being reaches the grade of animal-like consciousness. He passes through that animal-like and pre-animal-like grade, so that the personality may awaken. The human being has then reached a level that serves as a starting point for further progress and going higher. This life is unaware of its inherent maternal or paternal love; it is still unconscious. Every form of life within space has passed through this stage. Not even an angel from the spheres of light could evade this: it marks the awakening to God. And God is Mother. During those countless lives, the soul as a human being will master divine motherhood. The personality must then try to extricate itself from those pre-animal-like stages, and this is where the male and the female body fulfil their purpose. We must pass through thousands of lives before the material grade of motherhood is reached, and only then we enter the spiritual grade.

During the first stages, we cherish feelings of love, but that kind of love is animal-like. We submit to our urge and experience passion. But it is maternal love that connects us with God. By means of maternal love God made a connection with Himself, so that we, human beings, obtained a divine link. It is love that empowers us to think and to realize what it means to be granted to be a mother.

Motherhood enables us to enter life in all its authenticity, and while we make our way to get there, we will experience various phenomena, including homosexuality. At that stage, we are not ready yet for this higher grade, or for conscious motherhood; for those who possess maternal love stand firmly on

the ground. Nothing can throw that person off balance, because her life has mastered all the grades of consciousness. God guides His children towards 'Universal' truth. This makes for motherhood, since a mother's act of creation is akin to God's creation within the infinite. The word itself makes it clear to us: creation is action and stands for consciousness. Man must therefore acquire normality, and that is fulfilled through motherhood. As male human beings we are accessories to creation, but as a mother, we experience all these unconscious grades and sink away in them if our consciousness has not reached perfection.

So, when a mother receives a life, André, and experiences the birth of her child, it means that this personality, as a mother, is about to master a different grade, and a higher one at that. She has no say in this. The soul that has been attracted arranges everything, but the grade of the mother is the decisive factor. However, it is a different matter when birth is brought on by the karmic laws. In that case, the personality chooses to be born of a mother with whom a link exists from former lifetimes, regardless of the mother's present grade of life. However, to the mother's feelings it is most important that she draws her own grade of life herself, because now the personality is truly mother. The mother renders her services, and this cosmic service opens the way for her to go higher. This birth makes it possible for one life to cause the spiritual awakening of another. Mother and child experience this as one single happening, one condition, and one law: namely reincarnation on earth.

Every grade of life possesses this feeling, which determines the attunement of that life and becomes a personality. Do you understand what I mean, now that we are dealing with motherhood? Do you feel what it means to be able to experience life as a mother? A normal being creates and longs to be allowed to possess that child; the other kind of consciousness is not capable of that. This is where we get to know the unconscious type, who must yet awaken to motherhood. But before she reaches that stage, a woman must first experience her downfall, and we recognize this grade amongst these sick people. It is a clear case of falling down and getting up again on the way upward, but the divine goal, which this leads to is not yet understood on earth.

An animal feels love and can experience motherhood. But animals are not human. Now the personality as a human being needs to follow and experience the normal, human way of life if it wants to awaken to its own grades of life. The highest grade of life on earth is the spiritual grade. All forms of life that exist below this grade are still spiritually unconscious, and they successively represent the pre-animal-like, animal-like, coarse-material and material grades. All these grades of life are necessary; otherwise, man would collapse during higher grades, never to awaken again. Yet God knew that the

personality would experience one step after the other, and He bestowed all these possibilities upon His life. During this learning experience we went to ruin, until we finally reached the ultimate and then entered the spheres of light. To the earthly human being this means the normal consciousness as a mother.

I could go into this in greater detail, André, but that would overwhelm you. We will delve into these laws at a later stage, and then I will explain them to you right from the beginning. However, I hope that you have understood that motherhood is the very essence of the Universe, because motherhood enables the personality to enter life as it really is, where it begins to feel one with God since it experiences creation in that capacity. None of these patients ever reached that far; these people still have to achieve that height. Some are a little further than others are, but they all look back on a life they messed up. This is irrelevant from a divine point of view, because they have their next life ahead of them. Thousands of organisms offer the chance to experience a sequence of lives which must be lived if the personality will one day hold its ground, so that it may receive conscious motherhood. A lifetime serves to deal with the weaknesses that must be overcome, and in that way the personality grows in strength.

All these people, André, must therefore still awaken to their grade of life and motherhood. In their grade of life they are behind. Their grade of life is below average, compared to the rest of mankind; however, they are on the verge of motherhood, where they will hold their ground. So, they are getting ready to take part in creation and to serve the Divine evolutionary plan as man and woman, but at the moment they are not yet able to. This is the material insanity. An insane person is therefore in the process of awakening. A man cannot partake of the female experience. But in a subsequent life as a woman, this human being will experience passionate love, which will, in time, aim at a normal, conscious act of receiving. Then this life will represent its true grade of life, which it neither understands nor feels at this moment, because it still has a threshold to cross.

A personality must go through seven material grades before it can reach spiritual attainment. As soon as we discern which of these grades a human being has reached, we are able to determine his or her grade of insanity. Then we know what this soul has yet to go through, and we understand the nature of the astral connection. We also perceive whether someone will completely go to ruin. So whether this is possible or not? A learned man on earth would lose track amidst all these laws and grades. Actually, he is quite capable of solving this big mystery, yet he would first have to acknowledge our existence and our consciousness in order to see behind the veil. This can only be brought about with the help of the consciousness, which we have acquired,

because on earth all thinking is purely material. Yet matter and life are one. These two also exist on this side, although matter has by then developed to a half-spiritual stage. This is why each one of us, as a soul and a spirit, possesses a densified body; otherwise, God would not have granted us the possibility to exist. Yet, our thinking and feeling has not undergone the slightest change since our earthly death. It is all very natural, André: all these people once received and experienced a maternal body. Man must experience both sexes, and this is how homosexuality came about. If homosexuality did not exist, the soul could not possibly experience both the maternal and the paternal body. But then we would have to accept the fact that creation went wrong, and that must be ruled out. Thousands of problems would make the plan of creation fall to pieces and would break the male and make the female, because, the soul as a woman would receive and experience everything, whereas the man would get no further in his evolution. As a man, we would live on earth without making any progress, because only the mother would reach the enhanced stage due to her link with God. While she is pregnant, the mother is linked up with God's creation.

Homosexuality is therefore a natural, normal phenomenon. There is no point in despising all those people, because every one of us has gone through this phase. Not a single human being can say, 'Count me out, I never had those feelings'. That is rubbish. These people live in-between the male and female organism, and they are neither the one nor the other. But they feel the physical passion that craves to be experienced, and this is the abnormal part of it, which the personality has to rid itself of. Once this life attains motherhood, its homosexuality immediately dissolves.

Prior to its present life, André, this soul dwelt in a maternal body, and this time it received a male organism. This also encompasses certain grades, since the mother now wants to experience the mother, while the man wants to experience the man, because that grade belongs to the half-waking life of feeling, which amounts to half-material homosexuality. Every thought and every passion, including love, can be divided into seven independent grades which are experienced as transitional phases before the true grade pertaining to homosexuality becomes manifest. The personality has to go through all those stages, as the cosmic development of this life would otherwise come to a standstill. In order to reach the ultimate, the soul spends millions of centuries living millions of lives on earth. Only then is that life entitled to say, 'I have completed my cycle on earth'!

Do not ridicule or curse homosexuals, because you are one of them. Do not look down on a human being who is insane, because you were once insane yourself, or you will be, one day. You have those grades ahead of you yet; not a single person can avoid them. Thank God that one earthly day you

will be able to say, 'I made it; I have lived through all my grades. From now on, I will make my way in full awareness.'

God is just; God makes no distinction between ranks or varying social status. God created a maternal body for the soul, and this principle applies to Divine life in its entirety, not just to a small section. The soul is destined to embody both sexes. The creative being takes on motherhood, since God also is both Father and Mother. However, the personality acquires these powers of feeling. On this side, André, earthly manhood and womanhood no longer exist. We have discarded physical conjunction, and are preparing ourselves for the fourth cosmic grade, a planetary system destined for us human beings, where we will receive physical bodies of a higher level.

It must therefore be clear to you, André, why these people feel this way. We do not get anything for nothing; we need to get to know the laws of God. Mankind is millions of years old, and yet we are still stuck here on earth. Evil and unconsciousness must be overcome. It is of no concern where people may be, or how they behave and what they are like. No matter how far they may have climbed up the social ladder, to God we are all one. The things some people own are yet to be received by others, because that is the purpose behind God's creation.

All these insane keep on fighting inner battles and are attacked by the dark astral world. That world wants to see the light, it wants to eat and drink, wants warmth, because that is what they lack in the hells. This is the obvious reason why that life returns to earth, where it makes use of the possibility to experience physicality anew.

Many of the people here can be helped, because we can free them from the astral personality. It is all very sad what you are witnessing here in their midst, and at the same time it is very natural: they are experiencing the divine laws. As long as a person has not experienced maternal love, the soul will return to earth and to material life."

Suddenly, André heard a horrible scream, and he looked in the direction where it had come from. He saw a big man, who seemed to be warding something off on all sides. He was the one who was shouting at the top of his voice. 'What's going on?' André thought. "Go away", the man shouted and ran towards a corner of the room. The other patients became restless. All of a sudden, there was an end to the silence. Immediately, several nurses, male and female, rushed over to calm the man down, but that turned out to be rather difficult. He cut loose and knocked down everyone who approached him.

"Is this man possessed, Alcar? I mean, is he now being attacked?"

"He is indeed possessed, André and now he is being attacked by the dark world. We will follow him. For the moment, I have nothing more to tell you

about these patients, but I will revert to them when I begin to explain the genesis of creation to you.”

Seven male nurses rushed at this man, who had become possessed. André kept his concentration fixed on the patient and waited to see what would happen. The moment he felt merged with the insane man, an enormous power, inherent in that life, flowed in his direction. It was a dull power, yet it was consciously focused and could hardly be kept in check. However, the man would have to calm down again; otherwise, the other patients would start too. He kicked around like a wild animal and eyed his attackers. The male nurses did not dare approach him and planned to trick him. André saw a nurse waving a cloth to avert his attention. The man reacted immediately, and like a little child, he watched what she was doing. He seemed pitiful at that moment. Suddenly, the patient uttered a terrifying roar that shook the walls and made the human heart shiver and shudder.

“Why is he going on like that, Alcar?”

“It is not him, André, it is the demons. Hell has been prepared, and now the battle has started between this man and the astral beings. The demons feel that they are being attacked and know very well what will follow. The depths of this life of the soul have walled in its inhabitant and made him its prisoner. There are lots of demons that want to abuse him, but he has begun to resist. They brought him into this condition without him noticing, until this awakened his consciousness, and that gave rise to this human reaction. If the Beyond were not inhabited, André, and if no-one on earth were attuned or susceptible to it, then nobody could ever become possessed.

This man would then have accomplished his life unconsciously, in peace and quiet, with a bit of longing for love. Nothing more would have happened. But now the astral world wants to indulge. Yet he is fighting it because he wants to protect his own body. That is the tragic aspect of insanity. The child in him is alive, whereas the adult personality has fallen asleep. And now the child in him has been roused, so that the adult in him wakes up to protect his physical organism. This time it is the demons that cause him trouble and bring on this new misery. However, he only experiences this to a certain degree, because he still lacks full consciousness. But his personality will soon change.

These male nurses are not up against a sick person; they are facing the astral world. Yet they do not realize that. Look, they are approaching him, and they are getting ready to pounce upon him.”

The human being roared with such frenzy that it made him foam at the mouth. ‘How horrible’, André thought. The man bashed around, but the male nurses were not afraid of him. It turned into a life-and-death battle. He sent a couple of them flying, but the others struck him down. They carried

him away and locked him up. Still astonished by what he has seen, André said to himself, 'This is frightful.' He then heard one of the male nurses' say:

"Strange, he's been quiet for months, and now he suddenly goes off his rocker again."

They went to fetch the doctor. 'Poor man' André thought. This patient dwelt in a dark haze, which the astral world had enveloped him in. This aura was devilish; André had come to know it in hell.

He tuned in to his master and asked:

"Does he feel the beatings that rained down on him, Alcar?"

"Not yet, André, but he will feel them later on. Due to his half-waking day-consciousness, he is not aware of them at present, since the soul is life and this life amounts to the personality which has, however, fallen asleep. Actually, his condition is similar to being under anaesthetics, albeit spiritually. That is why the beatings, which were dealt to him while he was in a state of day-consciousness, do not get through to him, but maybe he will feel the pains a little later, after the demons have left him in peace. If it does not come to that, the wounds will heal in the meantime without him having known about it or felt anything. Yet the sicker his body is, the harder it becomes for the astral world to reach him."

"What kind of laws determines this, Alcar?"

"But is that not perfectly natural, André? The more strength the body possesses, the more intense passion becomes, and the deeper the demons descend into the personality in order to indulge in their passion. However, when the body is sick, the nervous system will not react to stimuli that would otherwise set off passion, and as you know, the nervous system will in turn react to a person's inner life because they are linked up with each other. So it is either the one or the other. Subject to these laws, the normal, healthy body also plays a certain role, enabling the astral world to experience physical conjunction. Whenever the body is ill, physical unity becomes impossible. A physical organ that refuses to function will hold back all deeper forms of insanity, since a personality must possess a healthy body before it is liable to be attacked. In other words, the stronger the organism is, the greater the clarity with which the phenomena will appear and the deeper insanity will root. Sick bodies cannot experience the deepest grades of insanity, André, because a sick body is useless to those demons. Customary forms of insanity automatically attune themselves to a person's physical constitution when it is in a state of health and vigour, and only then will spirits merge with physical man.

This man enables them to indulge. He possesses a fine body, enabling the astral world to give full rein to their passions. The demons fight over the blood in his veins, his heartbeat and his breath of life. This makes them

regain a grip on earthly life and they enjoy its warmth. You do not imagine that this insane person got into this condition by himself, do you? As soon as the body has recovered, the demons will keep on attacking him, because they want to indulge in their passions. Once again, this will start up a struggle for life, similar to what we were able to diagnose in that woman a little while ago. These are the laws that apply to him, to her, and to thousands of other patients, but they are brought about by the astral world. They all push each other aside. They all want to get the feel of physical blood, because this makes them feel that they have regained physical life. That is what the dark astral beings long for, these men and women who discarded earthly life and yet returned to earth. It sets off a battle between human and animal-like nature within one body. In their hells, these demons feel poor, cold and miserable.

Behold how beautiful his body is, but this is how it is defiled. God gave man a Temple for the soul, one for each grade of life, but the personality must still awaken to this fact. Man does not realize what he has been granted.

His blood is flowing and his heartbeat is speeding up. The demons are boosting his organism, and this will make him groan with pain. Yet they are now unable to reach him, because the pains will predominate and withdraw the personality into the day-conscious self. So it will be clear to you that only a healthy body can give them something to experience, and that all these laws must coincide; otherwise, possession becomes impossible.”

“Will this not cause material disorders?”

“Are you referring to something like brain damage, André?”

“That is exactly what I mean, Alcar.”

“They did not beat him up that badly. But whenever these disorders do happen, possession then turns into the physical illness, which would change everything. That would confront us with a totally different condition.”

“But did you not say that we are able to think even if we had no brain?”

“That is possible, André, except when the brain has been forcibly removed. What could this man do if his brain had been crushed? I explained this to you before. It is possible to think without using that organ, provided that the brain was absent prior to birth, so that all other vital organs can adapt from the start. If this organic unity is forcibly disrupted, then physical disorders will emerge which the personality cannot restore, because these circumstances prohibit the life of feeling from adapting to those organs. The direct link between the inner life and the nervous system will not be established and these will therefore remain disconnected.”

“Is it possible, Alcar, to pass insanity on to others?”

“You mean from the father or the mother to the child?”

“Yes, Alcar, that is what I mean.”

“No, that is impossible, it is not hereditary. If that were true, then a person would possess neither a personality of his own, nor a will of his own. Heredity does apply to the physical body, but not to the spirit. Nevertheless, research on earth is still running in the wrong direction, and this genetic influence is accepted as a fact. According to science, insanity can be traced back to our ancestors, but what about our notion of autonomy? The scholars do not look to see this process in its true colours; this is another thing they must still awaken to. This phenomenon places these learned men with their backs to the wall, merely because they cannot acknowledge eternal life and cannot understand that the soul is an autonomous personality on this side.

If insanity could be inherited, André, it would mean that punishment imposed on the ancestors would pass on to the child. But that is impossible. The child is not susceptible to mental illnesses of its parents, nor can it be rendered unconscious. After all, insanity amounts to unconsciousness. The learned men conduct their research along physical lines, yet these illnesses need to be analysed spiritually; only then can a correct diagnosis be made. On the other hand, a child may live under the influence of the mother, but that only lasts a short time because the inner life will soon have its day-conscious self in hand. Sometimes the mother and the child experience astral – in other words spiritual – phenomena during this nine-month union, but these also dissolve because the child possesses its own personality and also a will of its own. In this case, influence is indeed exerted, but being under influence is definitely not the same as insanity. These people here have become possessed. Astral influence cannot reach these depths.

Parents are therefore unable to draw insanity, on the other hand, they can draw an unconscious grade of feeling, which has to do with one or both of the parents and therefore belongs to those lives. This is strictly in the hands of the soul, not of the parents. Parents who see their child drifting towards insanity are involved in this grade of feeling, and this spells grief and suffering for them, yet now the insane person only experiences his own grade of life. Even if that entire family suffered from insanity, everyone would nevertheless merely experience his or her own grade of life and the attunement in which the new life has to be fulfilled. A father and a mother, both insane, could provide the necessary proof. I guarantee to the learned men that the mother would nonetheless give birth to a healthy child, contrary to what they believe. It is, however, known to us that insanity may disturb the link with the soul during pregnancy, so that there is no certainty what will happen. In spite of this, they still claim that they could prove their theory. But even if these parents give life to a child that has to undergo insanity, the personality will nevertheless experience its own laws. Alternatively, those laws will not tie down the personality, and it will therefore possess consciousness. Within the

scope of the cosmic laws, no-one can create misery for someone else. That is impossible. One can very well exert a certain influence, as I mentioned before, but that subsequently dissolves of its own accord. All these possibilities are still unknown on earth, although the path the scientists are on will make them become aware of these phenomena. The real cause is to be found in the life of the soul that has been attracted, in other words: in the child. It is the personality's own grade of life in which material life then continues."

"Does it have a certain meaning, when unconscious parents attract higher consciousness and vice versa?"

"In that case there is no question of insanity, André. Those laws apply to conscious life, to normality, where they only concern good and evil."

"I have witnessed, Alcar, how evil people, animal-like beings in fact, gave life to children who were on a much higher level than these parents. That is possible, is it not?"

"Of course it is, but not where insanity is concerned. Those laws, as I said before, all have to do with the day-conscious self, to which they are attuned. This leads us to the law of cause and effect as it applies to man, because this is what generally attracts those souls. In these cases, either the child has something to make amends for towards the parents, or vice versa. The grades of insanity represent a world of its own and possess their own depths."

"Is it possible that a mother who is insane influences her child during pregnancy, Alcar? Does that ever happen?"

"No, André, that is impossible. A mentally retarded child has to accept a psychopathic grade as it grows up, but that is not the same as insanity. One is not liable to become possessed before his or her consciousness has fully matured after completing adolescence, when the personality begins to yearn for love. However, the vivacious kind of consciousness is aware of its own life and cannot be attacked. I repeat: the adult stage is susceptible, and you are confusing this with a condition of psychopathy. Insanity means being possessed, namely by something outside of you, and that 'something' is the astral personality. The mother can nonetheless influence her child, but those powers and thoughts dissolve. A person who is insane experiences half-consciousness and is ill. A psychopath experiences normality, yet has distorted his own body. Not because he is possessed; this is due to nothing else than the domination."

"So the scientist is mainly on the lookout for physical disorders?"

"The scientist is about to discover inner life, André. We are facing the soul as the Divine spark and the soul as a personality. The gap between these two differing attitudes is as deep as an abyss, and it can only be bridged when the soul is understood to be an astral personality. Science does not have enough grip on this matter. The nervous system does not provide them with

enough means to fathom real life. Yet scientists will have to find the means if they want to penetrate human life. It does not occur to them to think of a second personality. In other words: the astral monster that takes possession of man. Therefore, they are primarily on the lookout for physical disorders, which they try to eliminate in the assumption that this will restore harmony between body and spirit. Of course, doctors frequently find these kind of disorders, but in those cases, possession must be ruled out; the patient is then suffering from a physical illness. Do you understand this, André?”

“Yes, Alcar. Does a person turn into a religious fanatic because he is possessed by a religious maniac dwelling on the Beyond, or is this always due to his own spiritual poverty?”

“That is indeed possible. But then it is possession again. The religious maniac who dwells on earth is unconscious and a weakling in the spirit, characteristic of a certain grade of psychopathy. The astral religious maniac lays hands on this physical being and now the earthly person becomes more or less possessed. But there is more to this than just religious mania. Even now the astral creature wants to indulge, although the religious aspect continues to dominate. This means that the material individual is open to both grades. Even in this condition, passion makes itself heard, and this world will not turn a deaf ear to that. The learned doctors now discern two different grades, yet still believe that they are dealing with a single personality.”

“So they know about these grades, Alcar?”

“No, the various grades of insanity can only be determined by this world, since a learned person is unable to distinguish between the grades of life of a human being. He sees the earthly personality, yet he is unable to fathom it. He does not know that all these phenomena point to grades of insanity, and so he goes on searching in the wrong direction. But the religious maniac may be possessed by one of those fanatics from this world, and then we witness the varying grades that exist side-by-side within one condition, which a single person has to experience. I do not need to tell you that this person goes through hell on earth.”

“You pointed out, Master, that only adults are open to insanity, but at what point does this susceptibility start?”

“I just told you that young life is not open to insanity, which is very natural, as the physical organism must still mature. Meanwhile, the powers behind this process dominate the spirit. Not before the soul as an adult personality begins to make its demands, and opens up to love and is almost overwhelmed by it, does the astral being move in.”

“But sometimes young boys and girls seem to go insane and need to be sent to an institution.”

“That kind of insanity has to do with a certain grade of psychopathy, and

this can never point to astral possession, because the personality is not yet open to the strong passion of an adult; it is not mature enough. You do not expect a girl of seventeen to be able to experience the same as a mother of thirty or forty, do you? The conscious experience and feeling of love goes hand in hand with the overruling will power, which is attuned to the animal-like experience. Youthful consciousness cannot reach these depths of love. The entire personality must still awaken to it, and this means that a demon would not know what to do with these children. Their personality cannot be made to descend to these depths of passion. However, these children may give way due to their own weakness, but that is caused by weakness of the personality and has nothing to do with astral possession. Even if these children prove to be unmanageable and have to be institutionalized, they are not open to the grades of insanity, because their personalities have not yet attained full development. In other words, they must still awaken to astral love and animal-like consciousness. The personality acquires that consciousness after thirty years, which is the time it takes to reach the adult stage, when all physical organs have gained their natural strength. By now, the personality is able to gain a state of physical balance. None of those children, even if they are in their twenties, are fit for the dark spheres. In relation to astral life they are still children. Of course, a certain amount of influence is exerted upon them, but that is all. However, psychopathy of any grade would reveal itself immediately after birth.”

“I understand what you said, Alcar, it is entirely clear to me. But how can an earthly person know that he or she has not become possessed?”

‘Everyone is capable of determining that, André. When someone is free of passion and has been able to accept God and Christ as he should: when he knows about eternal life and the laws of life and death and lives life according to the example Christ set us and which He died for, then it can be established what level his own personality has reached. These people live a normal life and serve Divine life in all its manifestations. They no longer steal and cheat, because those who steal live in a state of conscious insanity and at the same time they are open to unconscious insanity. Any act of iniquity may lead you back to your former and therefore, unconscious grade of life. The normal kind of life automatically leads you on to Golgotha, but that journey cannot be experienced via the Church, because the Church proclaims a God that damns. That is insane too. Yet those who always lead a natural life and wish to experience this, who possess true love and have no wish to experience physical conjunction on an animal-like level, those people incorporate conscious feeling and thinking, and are entitled to say: ‘We are free from such foulness and defects’. They want to experience their earthly happiness in a natural way. These souls genuinely love each other as man and wife and serve

God's creation. They loathe any form of bestialization and they live for their children, because they know that these 'children' once lived on earth and have now started a new life. Then the Beyond speaks to them, André, and they know that death does not exist. But all those who still accept that God damns and who do not understand the love of Christ for Divine life in its entirety, those people are still open to one of the unconscious grades and are not yet their true self. Their hearts and eyes express their lack of consciousness, their lips betray their passion, and the words they utter give voice to coarseness and vileness. Here, more than anywhere else, the conscious form of insanity shows its destructive side. It does more harm than the pathological form, because it has a devastating impact on the personality. Those who are still liable to commit murder and spiritual rape, André, are open to insanity too. This will probably not be accepted on earth, but one day man will have to come to terms with his growing consciousness, and he must then give proof of his determination.

I will answer this question in greater detail when we enter the first sphere on this side. Anyone living below this sphere is still open to the grades of insanity, because all those millions of people are still unconscious and have not yet built up their own protection. Those lives may nevertheless collapse. Can you sense, André, what that means? The dark spheres harbour millions of creatures and all those grades now dwell on earth. One day, man will identify with his true grade of life, wanting to go higher, yet he will collapse, because he has not yet mastered that grade. All the same, something inside of him has roused the urge to ascend. His inability to protect himself will result in insanity if he harbours passion, and who, amongst earthlings, can say: 'I am free of passion? I am free of all that is unconscious? I am in harmony with infinity?' Those who are attuned to the first light sphere can say: 'I am.' Millions of other lives on earth still have to prove that."

André thought everything over and finally asked:

"Why is insanity deeper in a woman than in a man, Alcar? Did you not say so?"

"Well, you are definitely not afraid to ask, André. Keep at it. I am beginning to notice how you have been following every word I said. A mother is closer to God's creation, André. The mother undergoes a deeper experience of love, since she devotes her own life to love. A mother receives; she sacrifices herself, whereas a man is not capable of that. A mother experiences love spiritually and physically. A man can do the same, yet he will not remain linked up with his urge and feelings of love, whereas the mother and her child are temporarily suspended between life and death and live in that condition. After performing the procreative act, my son, the man has fulfilled his contribution to the ensuing birth. But the mother now has the entire experience

ahead of her. When the act is accomplished at full strength, the divine laws that rule spirit and soul are experienced. The personality enacts and represents these laws of life. The maternal organs serve to pass this cosmic driving force on to the life of the soul. So, if the mother experiences creation during conjunction, either through love or through passion, she will experience her grade of life in space. A man is incapable of this, because to him, conjunction merely has a physical impact. Therefore, a mother experiences the grade of life at full strength because she receives, and her organism is linked up with God and God's creation. If the mother possesses passion, then a demon can now run wild and undergo all these grades if he is also able to open himself. At first, many in the hells on this side do not know what to do with a maternal body, but they soon learn and then drain it completely dry.

Since a mother comes free from the earth, and because her body attracts a personality from the realm between life and death, she will have a deeper and all-powerful experience of love, which cannot be shared by the male, who has to fulfil his task as procreator. The astral personality experiences the grades of love through the maternal body, not the male one, because the latter senses its expressions of feeling in a different way. This is why insanity in a woman is deeper. The demon can now experience space and gain power over all the organs. He is able to obtain entry in a natural way: birth and procreation at the same time, which is impossible to the procreative being, because the man walks wide of creation. The soul as a mother becomes an integral part of the plan of creation and now submits her entire being.

This is why a mother experiences insanity more deeply than a man. A mother enables the demons to undergo both organisms. The role of the man is being the instrument, but a mother has a spatial link and represents love.”

“If I have understood you correctly, Alcar, then a psychopath experiences his own world, although he will, nevertheless, soon face insanity.”

“Splendid, André. That's how it is. If a psychopath can experience full consciousness and exceeds the limits of his own grade of life, then his inner life is liable to become possessed again until he reaches the spiritual grade.”

“Then that is clear to me too, Alcar. Does the ethnic race (see article ‘There are no races’ on [rulof.org](http://rulof.org)) which one belongs to have any bearing on insanity?”

“Yes, certainly, although the condition of being possessed remains the same. However, it is a fact that the highest forms of civilization experiences the grades of insanity on a much deeper level than the lower forms. That is what you mean, is it not?”

“Yes, Alcar.”

“Well now, in those lower stages – these are also grades of life, the grades for the organism – insanity as it is known to western emotional life cannot

be experienced. But this is still beyond your understanding. By the way, what brought this question to your mind, André?”

“I do not know, Alcar. I suddenly happened to think of it.”

“Well, then I will tell you. That thought, or that question rather, was mine. I cannot go into those depths with you because you are not that far yet. You must first get to know the grades of the human body before I can expound these laws to you. But that is within our range too. Insanity may also affect people who populate the jungles, although it rarely does. This depends on the person’s inner development. After all, those people must still awaken to this society. The lower a grade of consciousness is, the more difficult it becomes for this grade to experience insanity; now psychopathy come to the fore. A jungle dweller does not commit as much evil as a person who belongs to the white race (see article ‘There are no races’ on rulof.org), because that primitive personality must still awaken to the mature kind of love, as it exists in your own stage of development. The highest consciousness is reached by the life of the soul in the West and by several eastern peoples and even coloured races (see article ‘There are no races’ on rulof.org) that have also attained the highest level that can be experienced on Mother Earth. I put that question into your mind, because I wanted to point out to you that I cannot discuss the very deepest grades with you, not even in cosmic depth; because you would not understand a word of it and you would therefore be unable to ask me any questions. We will deal with that later on. After I have explained creation, we will be ready to analyse those grades also, André, because they are part of your own consciousness.”

“I thought so, Alcar. It was too deep for me, and yet I felt that I had to ask that question. Are there any more questions you put into my mind?”

“Just carry on, in case there is anything else you want to know.”

“My next question, which in fact you already answered, is: when does insanity dissolve for man? You said a short while ago that this happens in the first sphere. Can all these phenomena, which a scientist attributes to the patient, be traced back to the same personality? What I really mean is: does he consider those phenomena to be characteristic of the insane person himself?”

“I already gave you an approximate answer to that question, André. A scientist’s research covers both the physical and the spiritual aspects. Of course, he does not allow for any astral personalities. All those strange phenomena that rank as insanity are ascribed to the patient. It is him and nobody else. I am sure you sense how he cannot possibly accept a split personality to have been caused by the astral world, because to the learned profession the Beyond does not exist as an autonomous existence of the soul. Science assumes that split personalities do exist, but believes that this is caused by the physical personality, as in the case of our ‘pitiful soul’, where half his inner-being

wanted to do good while the other half was after evil. Not a single neurologist or psychologist would be willing to accept this astral splitting, because they would be flouting the laws of science, and it would sap the foundations of their entire studies. They are bound to follow the track which science sets. They can only accept what has been established and do away with all other matters, which are precisely the things that belong to our world. If a scientist were to speak of our world, he would be an occultist, not a learned man.”

“Can we cure homosexuals, Alcar?”

“No, that is impossible. If you had thought this over for a moment, you would have been able to answer that question yourself, André. This condition leads us to those who are weak in the spirit.”

“Weak in the spirit, you say? So those who lack a personality are weaklings?”

“That is indeed the case. In the eyes of Mother Nature, and according to her laws, a homosexual possesses a weak personality. However, this does not apply to society, because these people are frequently to be found amongst the intellectuals, the material enhanced consciousness. But that is not the point; that bears no significance to a homosexual. This personality is too weak to stand up to the laws that govern his organism, and the same applies to the personality and its reincarnation. Actually, this is not a weakness; it is a grade of life that is half-conscious. The spirit is in discord with the organism and that is weakness, but this weakness relates to the laws of the body. If you sense this, then it will be clear to you that those people cannot be helped, because we cannot offer these lives enhanced consciousness and a feeling for normality. Besides, it would put us at variance with the divine laws, because then these people would not acquire these laws of their own accord. It would be a pure case of one person receiving the consciousness that another person had acquired for himself. But that cannot be done; that is impossible. As I told you before, we must master all those grades in space for the sake of God, because this will make us experience our return to Him. The help of others would make people omit certain parts. Do you understand, André, that this cannot be? We have had to master all those laws during this life span, and nobody can evade that. You are therefore unable to change him. If that were possible, you could also help a psychopath. But that cannot be achieved either.”

“It is miraculously natural, Master, how everything displays the workings of the material and the astral laws. It is absolutely flawless. Spiritually, these laws make people stop in their tracks. Yet you say that religious maniacs are the unhappiest amongst the grades of insanity you are familiar with. But what about the grades of these sick people here who have become possessed? Are they not worse off?”

“No, André. The religious maniacs sought God and they lost themselves in His Omnipresence. Their prayers made them head for disaster. They do not really possess life; they are living dead. They also do not speak a word of truth; all their thoughts are insignificant and they live their lives outside of creation. I could go on like this to explain the great misery in which these people live, but I believe this to be sufficient. They are unconscious to such an extent that we on the Beyond consider them to be unborn, and yet these souls also belong to life. A person who has become possessed, André, at least experiences creation, even if this experience means nothing but lust. Man is utter life. His personality is busy mastering God’s normal, natural laws. I sometimes refer to them too as being living dead, but this manner of being living dead has quite a different meaning. Those who are possessed are truly alive. That is self-evident. The religious maniac, André, is busy digging himself in, into God, mind you! It spells appalling poverty for the life of the soul; this is so awful, so empty, so vacant, so meaningless that we cannot find words to describe them, because those lives have really come to a standstill. Something that is not alive is dead, and these people have died due to their faith. Just imagine: they worship the Highest on high in the entire Universe, their God, and because of their God they are heading for empty nothingness. We encounter them, experiencing the saddest existence which a human being on earth can bring upon himself. God never wanted this!”

“I presume that you are referring to the unconscious religious maniacs, the priests and other members of the clergy who speak about a God who damns, the conscious religious maniacs, not to mention the women who are nuns.”

“Excellent, André, you have sensed that very well. It goes without saying that the Catholic clergy will now mount the barricades. However, they will have to accept their religious mania after this life, because those people are also living dead, and their lives are meaningless to our world. This was not what Christ had in mind, nor did God.”

“Which of the grades of insanity in this life is deepest of all, Alcar?”

“You will get to know them shortly, André. The human being who has descended down to the lowest hell of all, at the same time embodies the deepest grade of insanity on earth, and that is the attunement we find there.”

“In other words, we human beings depart from sickness and evolve to normality, and from unconscious to conscious insanity?”

“You sensed that correctly too. That is how it is.”

“I had intended to ask you whether insanity exists without the intervention of the astral world, but you have already answered that question.”

“And was my answer clear to you?”

“Yes, Alcar, because then we would be talking about exerting influence, or weakness of personality, and so it follows that this is impossible.”

Alcar smiled and said:

“You sensed my words correctly, André, but grades of psychopathy and astral possession are two different worlds in which people live as man and wife. At present, you are focusing your mind upon three grades, but the words you just spoke have already answered the question. So this is impossible, because then we would be dealing with weakness of the personality, and that would introduce us to the field of a neurologist. In those cases, medicine sometimes offers relief and then our help is not needed.”

“I understand, Master. You said just now that this man could have lived his insanity in peace if the demons had stayed away. So is that not a form of insanity without the intervention of astral influence, Alcar?”

“Again, your question is very well put and deliberated, André. Do you not sense the answer? Like will to like. The silence of the spirit is attracted by silence and a storm can only gather storm. You must follow the personality, its characteristics. This man never got to know the stormy side of his personality. The savage, impressive and flashing personality must yet be roused in him. This man lacks those traits, he is enveloped in his own silence, yet has come to ruin through love. But that does not always have to be the case. Although I told you and explained how love is always the cause, a personality may nevertheless go through a stage in which love cannot be experienced. That is the moment when the personality becomes released and attunes to that other grade of life. This life now begins to search and explore, and this searching and exploring will prevail. The human being is caught up in this stage and lives on. This is how he spends the rest of his life. This personality will nevertheless be attacked, André, but why?”

André thought it over and sensed what his master meant.

“I think I feel what it is, Alcar, because you said that this person dwells between two grades of life. So this is a case of mediumistic sensitivity, is it not?”

“Indeed, André. And what will the astral personality be able to experience?”

“Light, warmth, eating and drinking.”

“Nothing else?”

“But surely that is impossible, is it not, Alcar?”

“You know the answer, yet you lack an overall view of this life. The astral world makes this man indulge in masturbation. You know what that means. That is all there is for this astral personality to experience. However, the light of the earth and food and drinks are now its main object, something that woman had to accept too. Is this clear to you?”

“I thank you kindly for everything, Alcar. Is it not a fact, Alcar, that the more we human beings give ourselves over to love, the deeper we sink into insanity?”

“That is obvious, André. That flaming passion carries us along through all the grades and this inevitably leads to our physical and spiritual downfall. That kind of love cannot weather the storm, and it is destructive because of the passion one experiences.”

“How can someone who is mentally ill overcome his own insanity, Alcar? Is the personality not subject to the same laws in his next life?”

“When the soul has left the world of unconsciousness and is born on earth, as Lantos told you, it then returns to the stage in which it is a mere spark. That spark possesses nothing at all. No feeling, no thought and the life can start now. Then the awakening comes, which the period of growth and blossoming must bring about. He reaches maturity, and only then will the human being be confronted with his former life, his own past. That is clear to you, is it not?”

“Yes, Alcar.”

“Well now, André, do you know what else awakens at that point?”

André thought it over for a while and said: “Is it the personality?”

“That is a question and not a reply. You should be able to answer that. I will tell you, because we will soon have to move on. A person’s own caution, his ability to protect himself is roused, André. The personality has not forgotten the suffering and was never able to rid itself of all the misery. The memory of all that misery must also awaken again. This will contribute to its own safeguard and to the awareness of its present life. The personality now watches over itself and over the conscious phase it lives in. We do not relapse into the selfsame condition over and over again, because misery of that kind cuts deep wounds into the human life of the soul. Nonetheless, that new life will see us break down again.

So the soul as a personality is prepared and watches over every step it takes in its life on earth. This time, life recoils from love. Why, when we want to analyse the characters cosmically, are there so many timid people on earth? There are people who, during their entire life, are unable to open up to others. Do you believe, André, that this has no meaning either? Not a single thought can come about without creation being involved, nor can it be thought up independently of all the laws in space, because every thought touches upon a law and constitutes a law in itself, since the personality represents these laws. It implies that all this has been experienced at some time or other and that it carries spiritual weight for the personality, no matter what we are or how we behave. Every thought stems from our inner life. It is attuned to it and is related to it; otherwise, that thought would still belong to nothingness. Yet that is impossible, because we exist and have created this thought. Everything we create as human beings has the chance to be, and it incorporates a world of its own. Here too, we find the seven grades that every

single thought is classified in. Every thought is destined to represent a world of its own, and that thought is part of our personality.

It is a definite fact and a law that the personality will live heedfully and be careful in its next life, because its life went to ruin during its former existence. This time, that life will, at all costs, want to prevent this from happening. This explains the foundation, which this life is now based on; this was acquired through grief and sorrow. The memory of that misery has now become conscious and it acts as a safeguard for this life.”

“It’s wonderful, Alcar. Can the grade of insanity also be determined from this side?”

“Every personality represents a sphere of its own, André. It will point to either the heavens or to the hells. The spheres of light are inhabited by conscious spiritual beings, whereas, the hells are populated by unconscious children of God, whose lives are open to insanity. You will soon get to know these grades. I have already explained the hells to you; we visited them many times, so that you can picture all the grades and attunements that belong to the state of being possessed. There is no need for me to add anything.”

“Alcar, are you able to determine what a person will be after his present life? I mean: male or female?”

“That is possible, André, but I will explain those laws later on. You will learn about these laws when we study the origin of the universe. At the moment, that still is not possible; you would not understand anything at all.”

“How could we convince the scientific world, Alcar?”

“That’s impossible, André. If a scientist cannot accept eternal life, then he is one of those who are unconscious, and an unconscious person cannot be reached. I will not even take the trouble, because in the end, these people will fall afoul of themselves and of their studies. Even if he were prepared to listen, I could only explain these laws as I have done now. We have already furnished him with proof through the healings that have been achieved. That is all we need do. To give him everything would lead us up a blind alley, and it would make him, as well as us, dissolve in Space. In other words: he is not open to us to start with; he could not be, because he would first have to become an occultist. Yet people of that kind do exist, and in the meantime, those few will meet our needs, because the Age of Christ, which has already started, will arouse them. That age will get through to every human being, to each life.”

“Can you also tell me, Alcar, how far insanity reaches into the past?”

“I could, André, but that is yet another answer you will not receive until we are on one of our next journeys; it will turn up when we study the origin of the universe.”

“But were you able to detect those laws in this life, Alcar?”

“Yes, André, we have all experienced them.”

“It is incredible Alcar, yet I feel it. I suppose that this happened a long while ago?”

“You are saying words to my very thoughts.”

Ah, here we go again, André thought. How much of all this actually belonged to him? Did not these questions all spring from his master’s mind? Alcar wanted him to ask questions, which he did, but afterwards he found that none of it had been his own doing. Yet it did give him vital wisdom. He understood, however, that he still had a great deal to learn. All the same, the questions came to him without effort, and in those moments he truly descended into those people and saw their lives before him. This was another great and holy wonder. Whenever that happened, he merged with his master. Once again, he felt a question emerging from within. It ran as follows:

“Why are all these people not under protection, Alcar, like the woman in the other ward?”

“Is that not clear to you, André? Did you not notice how impossible that is with these beings? These patients, whom I will describe as being grievously ill, cannot be helped yet, at least not from this world. A spirit of light would not even try, because he would be unable to achieve anything. We only offer help when we can accomplish something; otherwise our efforts would be useless. Is that clear to you?”

“Yes, Alcar. I feel now, that this question was mine. Are my feelings correct?”

“Completely, but what gave you this feeling?”

“I feel much lighter now. I could simply glide off and away.”

“That is it, André. Your own question is close by and is weighed down by your personality. Your own feelings and thoughts stem from your own surroundings. My question builds up a vision. My question and the ensuing answer will life link you up with the authentic law, André. At that moment, a feeling of enhancement will enter your life, and that will tell you whether you have received the question and the answer to it.”

“How mightily beautiful the unity on this side is, Alcar.”

“We cannot thank God enough for that, my son. But we are grateful and happy that we are allowed to carry out this task together. Are there anymore questions you want to ask?”

André looked at his master. Alcar smiled again and said:

“Now you must ask questions under your own power.” At that moment, André saw the question in front of him and he experienced it, and then he asked:

“If somebody completely dissolves in his studies, Master, does that mean he is becoming insane?”

“That is spiritual weakness, André. The complete dissolution of a personality denotes its collapse in that grade of his studies. I already explained these laws to you on earth. The boy, who became a science graduate and also obtained a doctorate, yet broke down, and whose mother came to see you, exemplifies this. He collapsed because he did not possess the appropriate consciousness, André. Does this answer your question?”

“I understand, Alcar. Does that also cover certain grades which are to be experienced?”

“Every illness possesses its specific grades, André. That can be determined by the accompanying phenomena. When day-consciousness is cast aside, the personality undergoes the illness unconsciously. The spiritually weak are also liable to dissolve right down into the subconscious and are then beyond help. The first stages are marked by nervous disorders, which interfere with the personality and must nevertheless be coped with.”

“I have heard you talk about the beneficial impact of electric shocks. How is the healing effect achieved? Can it be used to cure the insane? I mean, can it drive out the astral world?”

“That is possible André, but these instruments are not perfect yet. In this treatment, the organism is subjected to an electrical current. That current boosts the systems and the astral being cannot stand up to the consequences of that impact. The heat and the shock, which the patient experiences result in the removal of the astral being. There are learned men on earth who have obtained good results with this treatment, but it is not flawless yet.”

“Will that instrument be brought to perfection in the future?”

“Yes, they will certainly reach that goal.”

“Will mediums then become superfluous?”

“On the contrary, both worlds will need to cooperate all the more. Our vital fluid enables us to intercept the shock and help the patients. This power increases the patient’s resistance, and this resistance helps him or her to capacity; otherwise it would be useless. This will change in the future, when patients like these will also be cured, meaning that they will be closed off to the dark astral world.”

“How would a diagnosis of sudden loss of memory read, Alcar? Does it have anything to do with insanity or astral influencing?”

“These phenomena usually occur through shock, but they can also be caused by astral influence. In many cases, day-consciousness is completely and suddenly switched off at that point. Following this, the personality sinks away into the subconscious. These people can be cured if their condition was brought on through astral influence. However, if it is due to spiritual weakness or a physical disorder, we are also powerless. Do you understand that?”

“Yes, Alcar, I understand it all now. I have no more questions to ask.”

## Conscious insanity

“The place we are now heading for lies in the field of waking consciousness. So we will be visiting people who are consciously abnormal. Come, André, there are a few things I can explain to you on the way.”

They had soon left the building behind. All the things André had experienced were intensely sad. He asked his master:

“What am I expected to do when I’m back on earth again, Alcar?”

“Nothing, André, there is nothing we can do yet for all these ailing human beings. People do not want any dealings yet with occult wisdom; you will be sent away, and so will others. I will nevertheless finish my task. I will bestow all this on mankind. The masters in the highest spheres have instructed me to convey our knowledge to the earth. I consider our work to be the basic foundation for the future. Those who come after us will be working together with scholars, because by then the astral laws will be known. If I wanted to treat all these people thoroughly, we would not be able to do anything else, André. We would have to dedicate ourselves entirely to them; that is just not possible at the moment because we have other work to do. You are a forerunner for other mediums; with the intention that they can continue our work after your earthly life. Our spiritual treasures will some day become meaningful to mankind. You can rest assured that this will come true. Many doctors will take up these studies and bow their heads before the divine laws. Only then can something be done for all those who are poor in spirit. Human development will continue.

All the same, I would like to call out to all scholars to listen to the Beyond from now on. If they could put their acquired wisdom aside for a moment, they would be open to the spiritual word, and the Beyond could start to exert their wholesome influence. We will not take anything away from them! On the contrary, we come to grant them cosmic depth. The Beyond speaks the truth; you have been able to witness that with your own eyes, André.

It would be useless for me to tell an untruth, because the laws speak for themselves.

We are only trying to convince them of all these laws; we will leave them to make their own diagnoses. Only then will the scholars be able to act consciously and make progress; they will also keep an eye on the future happiness of all these poor in the spirit. We go on living forever! On this side, the soul is a conscious personality. The reason why we are not perceptible to people on earth is because they lack the spiritual gifts, and because our bodies are half material, half spiritual. Yet not a single thought of ours was

lost since we died on earth. We are now as we were before.

Some people who are spiritual unconscious return to earth after their 'death' to give vent to indulge in material life. An astral personality can then influence the physical human being in all his thoughts and deeds. Due to our spiritually conscious world, inventions were made and many technical marvels were produced which should have been used to benefit mankind. However, you know how they act on earth. We want to raise earthly consciousness to our level, André, because then feeling and thinking will be transformed into cosmic perception. These are the treasures of the spirit which will then be received and happiness will settle in each feeling child of God, because that is what Christ intends! The investigations, which scholars are conducting at present merely amount to rummaging around in matter. If the scholars accept our consciousness, the soul will reveal itself to them in all its depth, and in this condition, they will be able to serve the life of God too. Only then will they look into their own past. Not only will they know themselves and all their patients, but a light will also shine on the deep past that only then will address their higher, better self. As soon as they open their doors to our instruments, the mediums will provide them with proof via our world, because the astral masters will be standing beside them. At the moment, the learned men are powerless.

The physical home is full of depth to the soul, André, you have been able to gather that, and it has been clearly proven by us. We restore all these patients to full consciousness without questionable ways and means, because we are open to this life.

This is the world where astral demons dwell, but that is not accepted yet on earth. Look, André, that is the place where we will enter."

"What kind of a building is that, Alcar?"

"A prison, my son."

"What do you intend doing there?"

"I want to demonstrate to you in there, how the astral world functions. This will take us directly to the world of the consciously insane. We are facing now the astral influence, the conscious insanity. Come on, we can enter this place too; there is nothing to stop us. I already visited these buildings during my trip on earth, because I wanted to become familiar with all the grades of insanity. We will go from cell to cell, because this place is full of human beings who have been locked up. Some of them have something to tell us.

You find thieves and murderers here, André, and this man standing in front of you is a thief. They have locked him up for a number of years. Afterwards, he will be released and can start a new life. This man does the stealing himself, whereas others steal due to the influence of the astral world.

With some purpose or other in mind, astral unconscious personalities want a physical being to steal. Can you sense why?"

André thought for a moment and understood his master. "Just as they wanted that 'pitiful soul' to steal, Alcar?"

"Right, André, just as in his case. The astral personality then runs wild. These beings will stop at nothing. They owe the chance to run wild to the fact that these people are open to evil. This man can be reached, but he does the stealing himself, and so he consciously experiences his own grade of life. But when he abandons this grade he will face a breakdown and be open to astral influence. Do you sense this, André?"

"Yes Alcar. I understand what you mean."

"This situation is therefore identical to pathological insanity. However, in this case the personality is conscious and acts of its own accord. The more a person goes astray, the stronger the astral influence on him will become. It is obvious that many will subsequently fall into those hands. So this opens up unprecedented possibilities to the spirit, as well as to the material human being. These possibilities give them free rein to indulge in their passions. The earthly personality is conscious and the astral being takes good care not to violate any material laws. If it did, this would result in astral domination and the material personality would collapse. That would lead to confinement in a mental home. However, if the earthly being possesses the appropriate resistance, both parties will share the experience on even terms and insanity can be ruled out. Yet, any thoughts that focus on passion lead them straight to this world and into the arms of a demon. These laws apply to both men and women.

So every wrong deed a person commits, André, is committed in a state of conscious insanity. Lying and cheating, hatred and passion, it all leads a personality into the dark spheres, and all those people will have to accept their own attunement to those hells that represent this conscious insanity in our lives. You will now witness one of these cases. Look at the man in this cell, André."

André was shocked. Indeed, there was a demon around this man too. This person was also driven to steal, murder, and to violate life on earth. This man's inner life was open to darkness. This life showed itself to André in full clarity.

"Do you now feel, André, what those who are consciously insane go through? This one went down even deeper than the man in the next cell did. This being shows worse traits and the astral being can get a better grip on him. He is also locked up for stealing. Material possessions gave him, along with the astral creature, the chance to let himself go. Stealing is therefore only a means. Spiritually however, he ought to check himself. If he cannot,

he will stay in the hands of evil and will therefore remain possessed. Yet, the man is not aware of this. He does not know that he has a demon living inside of him. Sooner or later, people of this grade are seized, and the next step leads to prison. This condition is likewise subdivided into grades, and its mentality overlies the place where the geniuses in evil dwell. The astral personality, who has taken possession of a human being of that grade, makes sure that the latter is not imprisoned. There are thieves who are never caught. Now the astral being is well aware of his victim's disintegration and so it sees to the material human being's protection. Others however are still unconscious and they are soon caught. The deeper the level on which evil is experienced, the more inventive both the astral world and earthly consciousness become. This type of personality is not susceptible to the unconscious, pathological insanity. It is conscious of all its thoughts and deeds. Nevertheless, this person is under astral influence, which labels him as consciously insane.

Consequently, he attracts the things he longs for. One cannot bypass this line of thought. Nothing equals human concentration in power; it transforms desire into reality, but in the end it all degenerates and reverts to passion. Evil has its infallible ways. Astral beings, men as well as women, emerge out of the deepest depths of hell and return to the earth to let themselves go. They do not need to search for a human being; earthly man draws them on of his own accord. His powers of concentration create a channel for the astral monster that enables it to reach his life. This link with the world of evil will remain intact as long as earthly man wants it, and in the meantime, these conscious and unconscious grades are able to maintain their existence. The material human being will attract demons as long as he looks for evil, gives vent to his passion, keeps on defiling himself as well as others, resorts to bestiality and steals whatever he can lay hands on. That is the way the astral world finds material satisfaction. Those dark beings want to have their fun!

This is conscious insanity, André. Those who look for the good in life are not open to this influence. Those who want to give themselves up to passion will be urged to do so from this side, but eventually they will have to accept their breakdown or their imprisonment. Some of these people turn over a new leaf. Others persist in their behaviour for the rest of their life and come to grief.

The aura of this man harbours the astral thief and his astral passion. The demon loves to be able to experience the warmth of the earthly person in this way. No higher feelings will reach that man, because no spirit of light wants to experience his destruction. A father who has come to know the spheres of light would never influence his child in this way. That kind of personality has conquered itself. This is the kind of life that lives on earth, and millions of souls live in this grade. All those people must still awaken to

higher consciousness. Nevertheless, man must shed his passion; otherwise, the spheres of light will remain closed. This man is a thief, André. He is not fit for society. Yet there are others who steal and defile more than he ever could, and still they are free to go where they please. They will not be able to escape their punishment on this side. On earth, however, they still have that chance. There are only very few people on earth who are spiritually conscious. I learnt and understood that on this side; it would not be possible on earth. As a human being, you therefore waver between normal and abnormal consciousness. I will shortly introduce you to abnormal and normal spiritual consciousness; on earth one experiences the material grades of this condition.”

Alcar and André entered another cell. André saw a man, about fifty years old, sitting quietly in his corner. André followed his thoughts and sensed what he was thinking. No, you could not call this thinking; these were passionate desires. This man longed to be able to experience and possess; these were the things that made him happy during his earthly life. There was an astral personality living in him too. This fifty-year-old man had forgotten himself, but now he underwent his punishment, due to the astral world. A monster led him to the hells that existed in the life after death, since he was open to it. André saw why he was imprisoned. The man had homosexual tendencies. He had abused a child. André thought this was terrible.

“Why do these people molest a child, Alcar? Surely there are adults enough on earth?”

“Those traits relate to childlike consciousness. This means that this personality is not conscious to mature passion. This teaches us that passion also possess grades. Illness possesses grades too, and longings lead us also to grades of a condition. The fact that the man assaults a child and completely submits to his desire, renders him unfit for the adult stage of passion. However, once the adult stage of consciousness awakens to passion, the personality will be open to that specific form of passion only. These desires lie embedded in the inner life of the man, because desires stem from the personality. This man must therefore still be roused to the passions that are part of animal-like consciousness, and he may then sink even deeper than he already did. Do you understand this, André?”

“Yes, Alcar. It is terrible, and yet again this is quite natural.”

“In addition, these people will take to any human life. If a father is capable of assaulting his own child, then where is the limit to what these characters will do? When astral beings are set on their urge to experience, then each and every life, young as well as old, is in danger. They will stop at nothing. Young and old will be abused by them. All that counts to them is satisfying their lust. The animal-like desires of these consciously insane individuals lead

them through all the stages that exist on man's behalf. They will take any woman, any child."

"Why don't they turn to prostitutes, Alcar? After all, that's exactly what these women are after!"

"That kind of mentality, André, does not give them enough satisfaction. It is the childlike, frightened, unsuspecting consciousness that stirs their passion. The innocent child rouses a reaction in them. The diabolical extent of their urge to satisfy their passion makes them want to experience pure youth, not a consciousness that is rotting away. A prostitute cannot spark off their appetite. They satisfy themselves on the young; they raid and ravage that life and afterwards they rape it. A child sends them off into the thrill of passion. A conscious human body, on the other hand, would keep them wide-awake, and that is not what they are looking for. Both the spirit and material man want to drowse off. Both will perish in the process, but it does not bother them. Now and forever, it is the astral personality that urges the material being on towards this downfall, because all this passion was brought about by this world. If the astral world had never been born, man could not have forgotten himself in such a way. Those in search of wrongdoing are now able to receive and experience as much. This astral beast consciously wanted to feast on the material human being. This experience takes place consciously and at full power. That is what evil amounts to in man. Human beings must learn to master their passion; only then will all these horrible problems dissolve.

See here, André. This is a murderer. He robbed his fellow man of his life. You see demons inside and around him. His hand was guided by an astral personality. The Beyond used a material human being to commit a murder. Physical hatred enables astral hatred to link up. If man could free himself from hatred, life on earth would have a totally different quality and become worthwhile. At present, life has gone foul. Nowhere do you find peace. Human life is violated all around, which is mostly due to this world that always remains invisible. This invisible enemy of mankind is roused by man himself. Man longs to sink deeper down into the mud and sludge, and yet he wants to ascend. Man's will power has dozed off and has yet to awaken. He punishes himself by doing this, because everything, no matter what, must be put right. It is a law that he who violates the property and the life of another person will draw darkness unto himself. Thousands of centuries will pass before life has regained harmony with Christ and the astral laws of God, and yet sooner or later this will be fulfilled. God does not punish, because God is a Father of love; man punishes himself by violating the life of feeling, which is the holiest aspect of life.

Man continues to live in this condition until he has freed himself from passion. To accomplish that, he either returns to earth or continues his life

in the dark spheres where he will be drained completely dry. However, one day he will awaken and then the being will begin a different, higher kind of life. The personality will have learnt its lesson, and remorse then pervades that life. Now the demons will no longer be able to get at him, although the astral world will go on doing its best to draw him back into this misery. He paid dearly for this lesson; it amounts to a learning experience for this life and the next.

Others look up their enemies and start all over again. Yet one day they too will have to bow their heads to the astral laws of God, from which not a single soul can escape.

It takes a personality hundreds of lives before it can free itself from all these forms of passion and from conscious insanity. We know only too well how difficult it is, and how we had to even the score before we could enter the spheres of light. And what does a personality learn within one life? Near to nothing! Nevertheless, if man shows serious determination, he can free himself from these worlds of evil within a single lifetime, and he will receive help from higher conscious beings on this side as well as on earth. We also know that the higher a human being rises, the more demanding his spiritual development becomes, so that he will be required to invest everything he bears within. Here, one being lives at the other's expense, and they all go to ruin. The hells are full of it, and that is not what was intended. The things that lie in store for them in this life are indescribable. Here, thieves and murderers are gathered together; they are all in the hands of evil, and they are in a state of conscious insanity. A rare few want to free themselves from passion and are engaged in this struggle. They battle against their own wretched self. Within every cell, we recognize the lost child of God. The conscious as well as the half-conscious child. Lives that still must awaken! Thieves and murderers, homosexual perverts and child molesters. We find all grades of passion here and all these grades are known to us, because we have become familiar with the hells in our life. These hells are represented by these beings and came into existence through them. We are familiar with vileness and with nobility, and we also know that vileness still prevails in man. Do you have any more questions on this matter, André? If not, we will proceed to the women's section, because we will visit them too."

"Do these people also go through seven grades, Master?"

"Within the scope of evil, André, these grades represent seven transitions, which, in the end, lead to the deepest form of misery. Each grade stands for a hell in our life, which we must endure before we can enter the first sphere. Only then will we be free from all evil. Every thought they feel and experience leads us to unconsciousness. In this condition, man is spiritually ill, and now the pathological form of insanity emerges."

“Did these people, and all those who seek evil, free themselves from the pathological form of insanity, Alcar?”

“That is mainly the case. However, many of them will have to accept unconscious insanity shortly after they have broken away from this grade of life. Then they face a breakdown, and in that condition, the astral beings consciously take possession of them. Therefore, conscious insanity is followed by the unconscious form until the first sphere is reached. Only then can man say of himself: ‘I’ve made it, I have shed all evil and all the forms of physical passion that exist on earth’. This study is terribly deep, André. Yet I want to explain all this to you later on, and then we will establish the human laws that govern those who flourish in virtue, as well as those who are steeped in vice. One wrong thought is enough to lead the personality into the unconscious astral world; all the same, this is a divine law and that law must be overcome. I will revert to this when we study the universe. The analysis of the universe will bring us closer to God, who created all these forms of life.”

“If I have understood you correctly, Master, then we think and feel according to the varying grades of consciousness which we reach by the way we live. So is this all subject to a divine structure?”

“It is, André, and this is an integral part of Cosmology. We will shortly begin to analyse those laws, and that will be the crowning glory of our work. The thing wise men were incapable of is within our reach and exists right before our eyes. We are able to see into it. What they were unable to do, and yet tried, was to analyse the creation that caused man to be. We, the beings on this side, can look back and perceive man’s very first thought. It contains the actual living present moment in which we exist. In reality, there is no darkness, because the process of evolution and a certain influence have put light and life into our own hands. That is the essence of a personality. Every thought represents a personality of its own. This trait, and others too, attune us to a certain sphere, and that sphere is part of our life. These are the hells and heavens in our life, in which people live who have completed their earthly lives. This marks the end of their material cycle.

Every word possesses seven spiritual and material, pre-animal-like and animal-like grades of life. So, what happens, André, when we begin to speak and to act? What happens when our life is experienced downward, demonically, and we come face to face with all those laws? The spiritual sciences have shaped and inspired the material ones, but that is not yet accepted on earth. We will nevertheless prove our point to mankind, because in our astral lives, we recognize the essence of all these grades and we see that God is love. This law holds sway over everything and everybody, every animal and every human being! Love enables us to fathom these grades, and then we begin to deal with our own little self. However, André, we are now going over to the

women's section.”

André thought everything over, and he understood his master's words. How terrifically deep material life was. He was looking forward to studying all those laws, and it would fill him with gratitude.

Look, André these poor women have forgotten themselves. They are all mothers, and some of them have hardly outgrown childhood; these are girls of twenty and even younger, who have violated life. They trampled on the laws of God, and of society too, which caused these women to be locked up. However, they have all reached physical maturity, and they stole and murdered. I do not want to trace their lives; I just want to show you how far these women are still removed from true maternal love. These women are not mothers. They are human monsters, female hyenas. There are some amongst them who have been wrongfully locked up, but they have had to accept that, because they are under suspicion. Woe unto the one who imprisoned these women, thinking he could abuse these lives, just because evidence was piling up against them. As a result, some of these women here have been wrongfully punished; fortunately, they form a small minority.

It is the mother, who can descend deepest of all into evil. A mother is capable of doing things a man never would, because it is her body that attracts primal consciousness. This is why women can be terribly cruel and may experience passion in a way that would make a man shiver and shake, but which science on earth is nevertheless still unable to fathom. We however, in this life, know both the body of a mother and her soul, which temporarily experiences this state of primal consciousness. We know of the passion in the mother, and the grades of motherhood, because we ourselves embodied them and thereby attracted those laws. Now we see through the mother and know all her thoughts, although these are still hidden to her. The passion a mother may undergo is awe-inspiring, because the experience of that passion can also re-awaken the animal-like instinct. When a mother works evil, she will do so in full. She will not allow anything to come in between. This life must now accept its organic state of being, and she experiences the laws that, unbeknown to her, rule her own grade of life. This life and all its phenomena possess such depth, that you would have to delve into the field of cosmology to picture it clearly. When a mother submits to evil, then be on your guard, because the depth of her feelings is beyond fathoming. The maternal body can rouse all its instincts, which is something the mother does not understand at all during her material life. We must still learn to recognize this in ourselves, both as a man and as a woman, yet motherhood dominates in all grades of life.

One day these mothers break down and perish in their material life. Amongst them are mothers who cherished the newly born lives, as well as

mothers who murdered their children. Each one of them is under astral influence. The maternal body is a powerful possession for a spirit, because this provides it with a means to link up with all the grades of passion. This enables the astral monster to experience all that lewdness. The things a man does not possess are to be found in the mother, because her body connects both worlds. After all, it is motherhood that allows the soul to return to earth and receive a new body.

This sacred possession then becomes bestialized. They all go to ruin due to their passions, and they are consciously insane. These mothers experience themselves, as they are open to all this misery. There's no need for them to say, 'I did not want this', because if that is what they say, they will stay out of reach. Not one amongst these women possesses a single consciously spiritual thought. They must still awaken to a higher life. Some kill themselves, whereas others molest the life inside of them. They do not flinch from physical or spiritual murder. They indulge in their passion and are encouraged to do so by an astral spirit, who thereby steps up their insanity. They all attract the things they want to possess deep within. Attraction is triggered off by the slightest compelling thought. If man chooses to lead an animal-like life, he can rest assured that the astral animal will come upon him.

God gave life to man, and put it in his own hands; he could wield it as he pleased. However, it is our responsibility to remain in harmony with the divine laws. We must learn to master all those laws into our life.

These children, however, were looking for evil. They opened their material and their spiritual dwellings to animal-like life. Now they experience satanic sorrow and are caught in the devil's dreadful claws. Once earthly life has made contact with the astral world, it will not readily free itself again. These mothers have been locked up, while others are released, walk around freely and remain part of society. Nobody will stop them. A person who is consciously insane can go wherever he wants to, yet he is more dangerous than someone who belongs to the pathological grades. These mothers attracted a soul and then hurled this young life back into Space. Some give birth to a child and experience this mighty event, but it still will not rouse them. Later on, after this life, the personality may get that far, but then this life may find itself in a different condition, possibly in the male body. Who will then be able to recognize himself? This depth cannot be fathomed on earth? The outer phenomena may be obvious. Those who are willing to see and hear will awaken, because the cosmic laws speak a language of their own, and they represent the laws of God.

Why am I explaining all these grades to you, André? For you to know how human beings awaken. Some day they will break with this way of life and follow the path towards a higher form of existence. Everyone gets to that

stage. However, we, who have gone through all this, can bring the material consciousness to arm itself. Man can at all times take warning from the grief of others, and this experience does not lead them into darkness, it makes them head for the light. Men and women go to ruin, they let themselves go and belong to all possible grades of insanity. They are in charge of their own protection insofar as they are able to understand themselves. However, millions must still cross the threshold to their development, and people of that sort are to be found in society. Both rich and poor, learned and illiterate. Kings and emperors, princes and princesses, they all let themselves go and destroy their better self. God never intended this. We are familiar with the curse on their lives. The darkness is full of this, and its radiance creates a density with every second in which a deed is committed in a passion.

All these women, André, violated their better self. God cannot sanction that, because all this splendour is His. When man rises up in arms, he breaks the material and spiritual laws, and this will irrevocably cause the personality to collapse. Now the personality will have to prove what it wants. If it is after evil and wants to experience passion, then the astral world is ready and will come upon him. Not a single spirit can stop this, not even God, because God gave man a will of his own. And yet this is not understood. Nobody knows the laws that govern conscious insanity which racks us during our life on earth. In that condition, the last remainder of self-respect must be brought to the surface. When that has also been used up, nothing more can be done. Then all the obstacles, which previously brought us to a spiritual halt will have vanished. When a mother descends into this form of insanity, she will drag everything along that comes her way. She is entirely void of pity. She saturates herself on life, and urged on by the demon that has taken possession of her, she experiences all the extravagances of passion and then breaks down, totally exhausted in mind and body. But thanks to reincarnation she will, in a next life, again have command of a material body that will help her on her way to evolution. Some steal and rob under the influence of the dark astral world, whereas others murder, but the masses are looking for bodily passion. All those people attune to evil and experience the low passionate grades that caused the hells to be. These must be overcome, and then the grades of insanity will also dissolve.

This section is occupied by people who will soon awaken, as they do not belong amongst the really unfortunate ones. Those who have been able to conceal themselves up to now are the most dangerous ones of all, and what is more, their own kind even pays tribute to them. They are bedecked with marks of distinction and are laden down by the precious metal, which other unconscious ones pinned to their chests. That is the world Christ descended into, to jolt all these children into wakefulness. We now follow His example,

and we dedicate our life to this cause, so that this misery will also come to an end, because the God of life watches over all His children! What more must I tell you about them, André? These consciously insane attune themselves to the pathological form of insanity. If they go down a few more grades, they will then be admitted to that other institution, which we just visited. The more sensitive a person is, the more intense his experience of passion will be. And so these lives go by, until they enter the realm of the spirit. They remain unconscious on this side, and here they continue their animal-like existence. Others enter the world of the unconscious. There the soul waits until it can be born anew. In this earthly life the soul was faced with femininity, the maternal body. Will she again be granted to receive a maternal body? At this point, other laws become effective, which the soul must comply with. When life in the maternal body has been fulfilled, it may descend into the male body and experiences the characteristics for homosexuality.”

“I wanted to ask you this a moment ago, Alcar: how can a woman feel attracted to a woman, and a man to a man?”

“The personality André, that lived in the maternal body and now possesses a procreative organism, still wants to receive. After all, the only thing a mother can do is to receive. Well then, the soul as a personality has not changed in any way. What does this life want? The average man wants to experience creation and he goes in search of this natural experience, but this life is not open to that. Similarly, a woman may search for someone of her own kind and grade of life who feels as she does and attunes to her. Exactly the same holds true for the man. But they all experience a disgusting condition, which they must rid themselves of. And yet this happening is very natural, and so are the feelings within those lives. There is nothing unnatural about them, because that is the way they feel. Nothing can be changed about that. But during its subsequent lives, the personality will return to natural normality and only then can it serve God’s creation. This is how evolution works! It enables man to awaken and to go higher. God is always ready to hand out a new body. But a mother’s conscious act of creation also causes the soul to enter the male body. In other words, a mother’s act of creation may lead her to a male organism.

“This should make the purpose of being on earth clear to you. We now face reincarnation and must accept this rebirth; otherwise, our material and spiritual development would come to a standstill. I have often told you: we can hardly achieve anything within one life. It is too brief to experience the infinity of God. That requires millions of lives. Come, we must go on.”

André was lost in deep thought. How magnificent life was, and what did all those people make of it? Nothing! Yet, life could go on. He had now become familiar with these grades. His master had given him enormous wis-

dom.

But is there anybody on earth, who truly loves? Who can say, 'I stake my life to reach a spiritual grade?' Hardly anyone, because all those millions of people have no idea what spiritual grades stand for. Who is conscious in all these millions of laws? Who can say, 'I have reached the goal?' And he can go on asking, because he will never reach the ultimate question.

God used to be incomprehensible to him, but now he had come to know God. Man became rich, and his riches led him to his own ruin. Those who lived in poverty were the ones who were rich in the spirit. Man was still ignorant of his cosmic significance. People loved temporary, earthly things, but it made them pull themselves to pieces, they lost their everlasting significance and spiritually and materially, they went to ruin. How mighty Love was, but did it get through to people? This was deep, mighty and real. Life after death triumphs anyway and in the end Christ will be awaiting the life of God.

Alcar kept on going. Where would his master be taking him to now? Would he be experiencing other people who were insane? Did this Space harbour other, even more terrible grades, which he still knew nothing about? He wanted to get to know them too and would open up to it. His master glided on without stopping. On earth, in one's earthly body, it was impossible to glide, but in this life, the possibilities were boundless. All those possibilities were present in man, but these had to be developed. It was man's will power, which brought this about. If that great power was lacking in a personality, then that human being would have to awaken to it, which could only be done by wanting to serve others. He now understood the own will power. These laws had made him familiar with human will power. Man could do as he pleased. How strange, he pondered, that so many people on earth refused to feel this and yet they experienced the same laws for body and soul. Very little could be achieved within a single century, but in thousands of centuries mankind would achieve what life itself wanted, namely to return to God. Alcar had reached that stage. André would do his best, because after his earthly life he wanted to possess light.

Alcar looked at him and said:

"Everything will become clear to you through meditation, André."

"Yes, Alcar, I understand that. I am now scanning my own life. I know now, what is in store for me and what I want."

"Right, my boy, it is the only way to make progress. This is where we will enter. Come, follow me."

"Where are we now, Alcar?"

"In the precincts of a ruler. He has reached the highest grade of possession and mightiness, but it will soon break him down."

They made their way through lots of corridors and finally entered a large

hall. André could observe everything clearly. Ahead of him, he saw a person sitting, surrounded by others.

“He is the one, André, over there, who has reached that height. He rules over millions of people. I intend to make it clear to you that he too is consciously insane, because this man is out for evil, yet he would never admit that. He is about to destroy his own people. At the moment, he believes that he is doing his best, but it is all based on tactics. Look around him and observe that he too is linked up with the astral world. The demons from hell make use of him to let themselves go. It is not a matter of physical passion, this time it is spiritual. Through him, Satan wants to strike home at a nation of millions. And that large nation does not see it, does not feel it. He is highly esteemed and worshipped. But we see that only his own sort worships him; the rest of the masses curse him. None of the thoughts he transmits will remain unanswered. His actions will be prompted by these devils, and yet he will think that everything is his very own doing. However, there is a curse on his life and his consciousness.”

André began to perceive, and was terribly shocked. He saw hundreds of astral beings. All because of a single man? Were they all servants of evil, or were there some amongst them who searched for goodness? Which of it was good, and what belonged to the animal-like doings, to the consciousness that would stop at nothing? By God, he thought, the more power a human possesses, the deeper he falls. This man lived in an atmosphere of vice, passion and violence. His condition was devilish.

We know who he is, André. We also know his intentions. His past is an open book to our world, but mankind is yet to experience what he is like. To mankind, his possessions seem enormous and his will inscrutable, but to the Beyond he is as poor as a church mouse, since he is consciously insane. He talks about the great things he wants to accomplish; yet he acts according to his own feeling and thinking. Together with his advisers he rules over millions of people and forces them to do whatever he wants. He believes his deeds to be beneficial, but they are destructive, and he is without scruple.

These people are not sent to earth to rule; their arrival is related to a certain law, and has a deeper, cosmic significance. Due to his past, several traits have emerged. Although it is not in keeping with God’s will that he puts these powers to use, he nevertheless acts, as he thinks fit. He wants to serve the good cause, but he represents evil. As yet, he is still conscious of his good intentions, but he does not know his own self, and that will cause his downfall. All those millions of lives are in the hands of a madman. Circumstances of this kind can still occur, because there is no harmony on earth. As long as evil holds its ground on earth, people of that kind can let themselves go. A single person experiences these laws individually; this ruler, and other ones

too, draw millions along with them into material and spiritual misery.

He already allows thousands of people to be destroyed. He is conscious in an animal-like way, like all those who follow him. All of them are consciously insane; those who do not accept the markings of his leadership will irrevocably be struck down. Is that his contribution to the good cause? Will mankind be roused by him, or by others of his kind? This self-confident grade is the most dangerous of all the pathological grades of insanity, because these people are considered to be conscious, but they are devils.

This is the deepest and most dangerous grade, but we find them in all levels of society; all those lives in that grade experience their downfall. The earth is full of these sick people who possess no love. They destroy, yet think they are constructive. They force others to pour forth dreadful misery over their fellow men. Entire society is in the hands of the insane; they are consciously bestialized inhuman beings that do not hesitate to break the hearts of people. That power was put into their hands by the masses; but what have they accomplished for those millions of people? The good ones will fight until their last breath against all this rottenness, but they cannot achieve anything yet, because all mankind still has to awaken to this higher consciousness. However, mother earth will continue, and mankind will come to see to whom it gave its full trust.

Others serve under him, and as we descend, we also experience the other grades of conscious insanity. Accordingly, the highest rank is represented by the rulers of evil; they are followed by their helpers, and eventually we enter the lowest ranks of society. By then, we have encountered millions of people. All those lives have become materially possessed and spiritually impoverished. They have neither faith in God nor love for their fellowman. They have only one goal in mind. They think for the people and the people are expected to consent that they are led to hell. The rulers have that power in their hands, but that is not God's intention."

"Then why did they get that power, Alcar?"

"That should be clear to you, André. Since the majority of the masses are consciously insane, they give their vote to these creatures and due to their unconsciousness they fall into their hands. Only later do they understand that they were gravely mistaken. This mentality encompasses seven grades of insanity and sickness. People who are wrecks, both spiritually and materially, and others who seem to be in perfect health, yet who spiritually exceed the material destruction by far. However, they do not feel this, because their lives are not open to goodness. All those people are deaf and blind.

Therefore this kind of people experience evil at its worst, and in the realm of Space they represent abnormal life, a consciousness that renders the personality akin to that of a devil. Undoubtedly, there are rulers who are able

to serve their own people; however, not one of them possesses a spiritual attunement. Not one amongst all these people represents Golgotha and follows Christ and His holy gospel, because they all ridicule God's holy Self. They promise their followers the moon, but they never live up to it, because they do not know themselves. Not a single person rises above mediocrity. On earth, they behave like pigs, and they violate the highest treasure in man, namely love! Animals could not live the way these humans do, because everything their hands produce spells destruction!

People of this kind rule over millions of souls, over God's children, and proclaim that paradise is approaching. Now this madman says that God Himself speaks to him. This stupid talk makes us sick, and we know that they are possessed by devils. It is all a lot of drivel and their whole dark surroundings stink of this pest. Yet, their followers think it is holy. They can sound so smooth, these representatives of the pest. Their horrible way of singing is murderous and the words that come over their lips are ghastly. This sort of people deal out distinctions and strangle the masses.

Does mankind not feel that they will be drained dry by these consciously insane persons? Can these nations continue to condone that their children are consciously being slaughtered? Is that the object of life on earth? God never wanted this. Yet – see for yourself – how these bestial monsters are honoured. Everything that goes through their hands will rot away. Those who enter this aura spread a pestilential stench, which is what their own kind intends. However, it will cause the conscious child of God to die or to be misshapen for its whole life; that is how appallingly wretched that live aura is. In the meantime, the earth does its rounds and watches how these mad people go about their business. Shame on you; stop this! They do not hear us; their narrow-minded consciousness knows only one goal: finish off those who refuse to obey!

'Oh man, wake up. Do not throw in your lot with this being, because he will murder you. First he caresses your heart and then consciously descends into your life in order to destroy it. Your wife and child will be consciously burned at the stake. Is that necessary? Are these the people that rule over you? Must the possessions of the earth be sold and squandered? Look, André, how disgusting his life's aura is. See how his hands are shaking with lechery. And he believes he has himself in hand? Is his condition not disastrous to all people? Yet, he received the power and the strength from God to do good and bless human life. However, one murder after the other is committed. Who knows him and the others? Everything is mean and horribly fatal for this existence, because millions will go down with him. God will never condone this, and on this side, they will come to know themselves. Do you understand what man longs for and what millions of people yearn for? Do

you feel, André, how simple everything really is, now that we see the human grades before us? Society is divided into grades of life, which our world can assess because we have to accept a clear separation within our life. These are the hells and the heavens on this side. We will shortly leave the earth, and then you will get to know this attunement. However, it is clear that the deeper we descend in society, the less evil we find, as this is the worst that man on earth can reach, and it can only take place in the higher ranks of society. Nevertheless, all those who dedicate themselves to violence and consciously destroy the child of God are consciously insane. When rulers pour out grief and misery over their own people, then these lives damn themselves, and they will find their own attunement on this side. They cannot possibly escape that. All those people must still awaken to normality. I can explain these laws to you in the dark and in the spheres of light, as well as on the border between normality and abnormality. Whoever seeks God and acts in a spirit of love will receive His blessing! That grade is attuned to the spheres of light. These grades can be analysed and could fill many books, but that will happen later on. Only then will it be possible to understand these human grades. However, what we are concerned about now are the consciously insane. Their sphere is darker than earthly night could ever be. These are the hells that represent their astral darkness. Every conscious wrongdoing leads them to the demons of hell.”

“When a person who is unconsciously insane wakes up on this side, Alcar, what is his condition like? Does that illness dissolve by itself?”

“Yes, André, their life attunement will cause them to awaken. When the personality enters this life, when it reaches its destination in an unconscious condition, they will awaken as a matter of course. The guardian angel will go to fetch this life, although there are many for whom that is impossible. You know these laws, which also apply to the consciously insane.”

“Can these lives be fetched too, Alcar?”

“No André, their dark world attracts them. These people need no help to get there because their life and their consciousness is now dominated by the darkness they belong to. Those laws and powers cannot be surmounted. If this life is attuned to the dark spheres, it immediately enters that attunement, where it will awaken and will have to accept hell and the devil. They will all be drained dry, because the darkness is full of these human hyenas that plan to destroy the life of God.

When the soul as a personality enters, it is asleep, but the power of attraction, which its own kind exerted on it, is enormous. For many, the sleep after death lasts for years. Whereas others soon gain consciousness and then become part of their own hell. That is when life on this side really begins. However, millions of souls pass on to the world of the unconscious and re-

turn to earth to start a new life.”

## Normal and abnormal grades of life

“We will now leave the earth, André, and attune ourselves to the dark spheres in our life. There I can show you all these grades of life. While we are on the way, you can ask me questions about the things we have been dealing with till now.”

They glided away from the earth. André had experienced nothing but misery. Man wanted earthly possessions, and these possessions then led to his own downfall.

“But surely, Alcar, there must be at least some amongst all these rulers who do not belong to those who are consciously insane, in spite of all their possessions and power?”

“There are people who rule on earth, kings and emperors, learned men and geniuses, who each possess love and who use their powers to benefit mankind. These people have all reached the material and spiritual grade that belongs to normal consciousness. What would become of humanity if no individuals of this kind existed on earth, André? This fact ensures mankind of an overall balance; otherwise, evil would have triumphed over goodness long ago. Yet, that will never happen, no matter how abundantly evil may prevail on earth. The people who have reached that height are millions of years old. However, they still dwell in the third cosmic grade and are linked up with Mother Earth; if they were not, they would be part of our life by now. This enables us to fathom life on earth and to determine the spiritual attunement of individuals, of the masses, and of mankind as a whole. In our life, no spirit would ever be able to hide itself from a being with a higher attunement; that would be impossible. You know the laws that govern our life, as I explained the nature of the hells to you. A higher being can fathom the life that exists below its own attunement. It can do so because it once lived in that condition itself. Slowly man rises higher and higher, until he bids the earth farewell and enters a state of spiritual love.

Rulers on earth attract both good and evil, just as every other person does. So, those who have complete control over themselves and have conquered evil belong to the conscious, vigilant kind of people that carry their divine spark back to God. They will ask God to allow them to be born again, and they will return to earth to serve all that is good in man, because that is possible too! Wherever they go, these people bring happiness, and this serves to maintain stability on Mother Earth; otherwise, this planet would have landed in the hands of evil long ago. Thanks to Christ however, this awesome calamity was averted; the masses are searching for God!

In due time, André, man will want to serve. No matter how terrible life on earth may be at present, once you have seen the light of the spheres you long to be allowed to return to earth to thank God for everything you received during that life. In his life, every human being tries to balance the cosmic scale and to develop a higher level of existence in the spirit, where consciousness is not overcome by insanity. That life will meet with a lot of sadness, yet all that sadness will make man climb higher and higher, because the gates of heaven are wide open. When the soul that has manifested itself as an astral personality has sensed the solemn gravity of life, it will ask, even beg to be allowed to serve Divine life, and it will then dedicate everything it has to offer. This is the kind of love that sacrifices itself, and makes life awaken.

Look, André, we are approaching the dark spheres, and now I will explain to you what you experienced on earth. You know that there are seven dark spheres, including the Land of Twilight, where Gerhard lived. (see the book 'Those who came back from the death') When life from the lowest spheres, in other words from the hells is reborn on earth, it cannot experience insanity. This should be clear to you, if you have understood what I said."

André thought it over, but he did not understand. He asked his leader:

"Why can't they become insane, Alcar?"

"So then you did not understand what I explained to you? Those who have reached a conscious grade cannot become insane, because they experience life to the full. Consequently, a certain grade of life corresponds to a sphere that matches our consciousness. However, insanity will not manifest itself until the personality leaves this grade on earth."

"I understand, Alcar. It should have been clear to me; I can see all those grades before me now."

"I did not mention these transitions, André, because I wanted to know whether you understood me. You also know the sort of life these people led on earth. I explained all these laws to you during our previous journeys. So, when man sets himself free from this lowest grade in hell, he will climb higher and higher, he will leave the pre-animal-like grade of life behind and try to acquire the animal-like grade. But at that moment he dwells in-between two worlds and will be open to the astral world and to insanity. This upsets the maternal balance. This is the hell where all those dwell who destroyed themselves during their earthly life dwell. They sometimes return to earth to start a new life; others, who have accomplished their cycle on earth, continue life on this side. Some have reached that level; others must yet strive to attain to that height. There are millions of people on earth who live in this grade of life, where the material and the astral grades now come in contact with each other. These souls are two of a kind; they equal each other in their feelings of hate and passion and can therefore experience this oneness in material life

too. This is how insanity came about.

Since we already experienced all these laws on our first journeys, André, I do not need go into this matter any deeper; you will be able to follow me in everything by now.

Our next steps will automatically lead us on to the higher grades of life that pertain to the astral human being. However, these grades also exist on earth. They represent yet other grades of insanity. If a personality has consciously accepted his hell, and if he is aware of his life and his condition – this applies to this side as well as to the earth – then that human being, dwelling on earth, cannot be reached from our side, because the personality will then have taken life into its own hands. If this life wants to go higher, that will tip the balance within that grade too, and that person will once again become susceptible to a grade of insanity. The higher we rise, the more our life on earth increases in consciousness. It is obvious that we too experienced psychopathy during our earthly lives, because this represents its own particular grade of life, just as all other grades do. All these grades of life belong to abnormal forms of life, and the people involved must still awaken to normal, conscious life.

There are seven different kinds of hell, and according to earthly standards, each one of them represents a grade of insanity. This, and our ability to follow these abnormal lives, makes it possible for us to determine these grades on earth. There is nothing that is not open to us. We see through these grades and through man, because we once lived in a similar condition. As I already told you on earth: this marks the return to God. The personality must master all these worlds in order to reach the existing spheres, in other words: the spheres of light.

Come, André, let us move on. Over there lies the Land of Hatred, a hell you are also familiar with. Millions of souls live there too. All the ranks of society are present. Every being pursues the fulfilment of its self-love, and this kind of life chooses passion and wants violence, because this level of consciousness must yet awaken to life on high. So every person has his own spiritual attunement, belonging to this life, which one can derive from his or her deeds on earth. It will therefore be clear to you that this consciousness is still open to insanity because it experiences passion. Those who strive towards a life on high and express this in their conscious deeds and can give love and understand material life, are ready to take part in creation and able to bear up to material life.

I could go on explaining until I get to the first sphere, because that is where insanity and all the psychopathic grades cease to exist.”

André carefully considered all these laws and understood his master. He had experienced these hells during his previous journeys. These people were

either conscious or unconscious of their involvement in evil and they were open to astral violence while they dwelt on earth. Millions of beings left these hells to return to earth, where they indulged in their desires by entering material human beings, which subsequently caused the latter to become prisoners in their own body. Those who were open to it were doomed. The powers of these astral humans were terrible, and yet a person could safeguard himself against them. But who could be expected to discard his pre-animal-like life in one go? Nobody could. André could see through these laws and he already understood what his master would shortly tell him when they approached the Land of Twilight. It was the sphere in which Gerhard had lived. That obviously matched the attunement of all those psychopaths on earth. Those people were either about to accomplish their last grade of life, or, they would sink even deeper into all the misery of the condition they were in because they had to set out for life on high. However, those who were susceptible to insanity would experience one of its seven grades. Actually, it was the material being itself who determined the laws of its life, because he was the one who lived it. By experiencing his passions, and due to his unconsciousness, the earthly personality tuned in to these worlds, and that brought about these terrible conditions.

That is right, André. I was able to follow your line of thinking. We are now going to the Land of Twilight, where Gerhard entered when he left the earth. His life is known to you, but do you also understand the life and spiritual attunement of all those other millions of beings that live there and must free themselves from the dark sides of their personality? It is not only the personality of a single individual that can be determined in the Land of Twilight, but that of the masses too, and even of mankind as a whole. We also encounter all those grades of insanity in life on the Beyond. The woman with her pebbles spends her days here too like a mole, buried below the surface of the earth, because she is as good as dead to this life. Her personality must still awaken to the conscious life that marks the first sphere. And so she enters this space, along with all those people who are too weak for earthly life and have given way. The conscious child of God holds his ground, but these people must yet surmount themselves! Some take hundreds of years to reach that level; others need only a short time. It is the same as on earth. Many a life goes by in which nothing has been learned. Nevertheless, all those thousands of souls, as material human beings, are bound to strive for a higher level in life; otherwise, their life will come to a standstill. They must free themselves from passion, from other disharmonious situations, which are still part of their unconscious personality, and they can only achieve this by serving Divine life. Their experience of all these grades bears hard upon them. Inner development on this side is therefore the same as on earth. Where as both

worlds experience one happening, one condition, marking the release from one's own grade of life. On earth, a personality must discard its animal-like and material feelings, which also signifies inner development to this side.

When we go higher, you have already sensed it, the personality feels itself different, and the spheres change. Accordingly the first sphere is the border between good and evil, normal and abnormal life, and the grades of insanity.

Did you understand me correctly, André? Do you sense that those who dwell below the first sphere and have the matching attunement can be easily influenced on earth and are also susceptible to many illnesses? Man on earth asks 'why' and 'what for', but questions of this kind are akin to his consciousness. A human being from the first sphere is conscious and submits to God! Humans do not want trouble, yet the sphere in which he dwells is teeming with it. He himself must awaken to life on a higher plane of existence. He still has a lot of knowledge to acquire, and must learn to comply with the laws of God, both on this side and during his life on earth. The going will be rough, but when he has mastered the laws, he will have surmounted their bondage and experience the joy of the spheres.

In the hells, André, and in this Land of Twilight, man fights for his spiritual existence, because he must reach the first sphere. Only then will there be peace. Only then will he have gone through all the grades of insanity, and he can finally be his true self! Gerhard was allowed to reach this glorious stage in a short time; others may need more time, but they all become confronted with their own personality. (footnote in first edition: See "Those who came back from the Dead") The deepest hell is separated from this sphere, the Land of Twilight, by six grades, which are experienced as forms of hell on our side, but on earth, they stand for grades of insanity. What we have witnessed there exists in all these spheres. Every person represents a world of its own; a sphere to which he is attuned in the life on the Beyond. Now, can you guess what I have in store for you, André?"

"No, Alcar, I cannot."

"Can you not feel it?"

"No, it is impossible."

"Well, then I had better tell you and not leave you dangling. You are about to see Gerhard. You will meet him on this side."

"What was that you said, Alcar? I will be seeing Gerhard? Oh, how happy I am to hear you say that! This really is a big surprise, Master."

"But first we will visit the fourth sphere. When I am ready, I will take you over to the sphere where Gerhard is and leave you there for a while. Afterwards, I will come to fetch you again and then we will return to your body. We will now leave the Land of Twilight, unless you have more questions you would like to ask me."

“Everything is clear to me, Alcar. Now I fully understand why people on earth are open to insanity.”

Alcar went on and André thought about his meeting with Gerhard. How good his master was to him! He hadn't for one moment expected a surprise like that. How would Gerhard be after all these years he had spent in this life? What would Gerhard have to tell him? How beautiful would that moment be for both of them! He would ask him questions and Gerhard would tell him whether he was happy. Oh, what a blessing this was, André thought to himself.

“Look, André, we are back in the first sphere again. One of those places you have often visited in my company. So I do not need to explain this first spiritual condition to you. Whoever enters here has set himself free from all those earthly troubles that can lead us, human beings, into a state of unconsciousness. These people are free from all animal-like and passionate traits, and have acquired spiritual consciousness. The people here harbour warmth and they cherish Divine life in all its forms. They are conscious and no longer subject to abnormality. Whoever reaches this grade of life on earth has a strong footing in life, and deep within he is ready to bear the things life on earth metes out for the spirit to cope with. In this sphere, man is free of all lies and deceit, and he possesses spiritual consciousness. In this sphere, man can commit no more sin. All these millions of souls, sense love towards Divine life in all its forms, but this feeling is something that those who live below this sphere cannot yet claim to possess. All the same, this spiritual consciousness must be gained during material life, because life on earth is the training school for this side. Those who cannot believe that, will nonetheless have to accept it on this side. Man had better start while he is still on earth, that is, if he wants to possess happiness in this life and be prepared for this sphere, where consciousness prevails.

In this sphere, one knows what maternal love means. All those millions of souls have passed on into pure love. Here, one lives to do good. In this sphere, man distinguishes the good from the evil he bears within. No rulers are to be found here, nor learned men who think up inventions that serve to destroy mankind! People of that sort belong to the dark and must yet awaken. Those who dwell here are conscious children of God and have come to know their God as a Father of love. Religious maniacs are merely to be found in the Land of Twilight. In this first sphere, the personality has overcome his unconsciousness. This life is therefore marked by consciousness, André, and Divine life, as a human being, must strive towards this consciousness. Here people truly cherish love for each other.

Accordingly, this is the boundary to all that is wrong and evil in man. Those who dwell below this level have not reached that stage yet. This is

why these people are open to a lot of earthly misery, and they must accept that. We are about to be linked up with thousands of laws, but I will not go into that at present. It would be useless; I would have to explain it all to you again later on. What I am aiming at is to make you understand the grades of human life on earth and on this side, so that you will be able to distinguish between those who have gained consciousness and those who have not.

However, the first sphere is still attuned to matter. We know this to be true, because its spiritual grade has been mastered by people who still dwell on earth. All these people have gained a firm footing for their spiritual existence on the Beyond. If a person wants to attain the grade of existence in the spirit, then he will have to continue and ascend, because that is only possible after he has reached the fourth sphere. That is where a person can say: I am spiritually conscious! There are two additional spheres that serve to get that far. In the second and third sphere every thought on matter is cast aside. The first, second and third are therefore conditions that purify the astral human being to enable him to reach spiritual consciousness. The fourth sphere is the conscious grade of existence in the spirit, which we call Summerland on this side.

You know how difficult it is to reach the fourth sphere, but it is even harder to overcome the deep hells. All the same, everyone who dwells there must one day take on this struggle.

Anyone entering normal life feels in harmony with nature and with all the manifestations of Divine life. Those people have acquired the perfect love of the spheres. Here, a mother loves her child dearly and would be incapable of abortion. In the fourth sphere we come upon a spiritual order, and there we will receive a task of great significance from the masters. There is a possibility to obtain this earlier, namely in the first sphere, if the personality has first acquired this grade.

This, André, is where man really begins to know himself and where he comes into contact with his sisters and brothers in this life, to which he is required to dedicate his own life.

This is where people go in seclusion for days, even months, to practise spiritual meditation and achieve complete release from the material world. And what do people do on earth? By now, many are treading the same path, but the majority of all those millions are still in search for their self. Over here, man feels and experiences the link with his kinship. We see the same thing happen on earth, but here man lives in harmony with the laws of God. All these millions of souls have reached spiritual and material balance. The sphere in which they live tells them so. The birds and the flowers are in harmony with their lives and feel their oneness with man. Flowers close their petals to a person who has no feeling yet for eternal life, as a sign that he is in

conflict with the higher worlds, which God has created for all His children, and to which the personality must still awaken.

Every trait in a person's character can therefore be determined by this world. We are familiar with the material human being from our own previous experience, and we know how he thinks and feels. We are no longer liable to be mistaken in these matters. So anyone on earth who says: 'I am spiritually conscious', will have to prove it in this life, and he will find that the spheres will spiritually call him to a halt. Come on, André, we are leaving for the fourth sphere."

André saw the universe around him changing. This was another phenomenon he had seen occur several times before. The second sphere now lay spread out below him. He saw all those people and those buildings and he knew the happiness of the human beings who lived there. He had visited many of these temples and other buildings with his master. He could see the Temple of music and of the visual arts in the distance. How magnificent life was on the Beyond.

The heavens were now taking on a different colour, and he knew already that they were approaching the third sphere. In the third sphere, he had visited the Temple of the universe, where all the cosmic laws had been explained to him. Next, he had been connected with the universe. He still remembered it all. The higher they went, the more nature and man changed. In this sphere, all forms of life received their own aura. He saw man in his wonderful radiance wearing beautiful garments. Alcar went on, and entered the third sphere.

André felt a heavenly peace coming over him. Those who dwelt here were filled with happiness. A little further on, he and his master would be entering Summerland. At the border to the fourth sphere, Alcar sat down. André looked down into a deep valley, surrounded by mountains. Here, nature was of such unbelievable beauty, that no earthly person could ever picture it. One had to experience this oneself. Here, man had gained himself a spiritual grade. Now he understood why his master had ventured up to this point. From where he was, he could survey every grade in earthly life, and he felt prepared to ask his master various questions. His first one was:

"If I have been permitted to follow you in all you explained, Alcar, then the first, second, and third sphere mainly serve to reach the spiritual grade of consciousness."

"Splendid, André. However, the first sphere is the highest for the material grade a personality can acquire; only then will he enter the spiritual laws for the astral world. None but those who have acquired the highest level of consciousness may enter these worlds. Very few people reach this level of spiritual consciousness on earth, because of the difficulties involved. If you

have been able to follow me up till now, then it will be clear to you that the lower grades in the human being will not dissolve until after the personality has set to work on his own development. Here all darkness is overcome. Even down to his material thoughts. In the first sphere, man still thinks in terms of matter, because that sphere is directly attuned to the earth. The second sphere lies further away from the consciousness of the earth.”

“You just told me that you are able to fathom the spiritual attunement of individuals, of the masses and of mankind as a whole, and that these are also visible on this side. Then what is the attunement of total mankind like, Alcar?”

“Mankind, as I told you just now, has attunement to the Land of Twilight. So now you know what all those nations still have to attain.”

“Does that mean that a nation can be made to awaken to this world?”

“Certainly. Or do you mean: can these masses possess a single attunement?”

“Yes, Alcar, that is what I mean.”

“All these attunements are to be found within one nation. The lowest as well as the highest grades. Of course, only few people within a nation have attunement to the sphere in which we are now, because it is the highest one on this side that can be reached from earth. The third sphere connects us with spiritual consciousness. The human being who frees himself from the material laws and is about to leave that life, must, no matter how pure that life has been, nevertheless undergo purification to obtain this third grade before he can enter the fourth sphere. The majority of a nation is still attuned to the dark spheres, the hells in our life. All the same, a balance has been reached between light and darkness.”

“What does that mean, Alcar?”

“It means, André, that thousands of years ago human consciousness did not possess that height. In that time evil dominated in man. At that time, the population of the earth had not reached this height, because that mass of people had yet to awaken to the material grades, to start with. However, life on earth continued. An increasing amount of people reached a higher grade and from that moment on the aspect of the earth also changed. This brought on consciousness. Individuals as well as the masses awakened. The populace received a different consciousness, but still the hells continued to densify. From that time onward goodness prevailed, otherwise, evil would yet destroy everything on earth.

Now and then mankind experienced wars, but all those wars brought on evolution. Those who could not hold their ground as individuals collapsed, due either to weakness or to astral influence. Nevertheless, the life of feeling of a nation that had given way grew in consciousness and in the end this

resulted in spiritual attunement. Today you can determine the level of this attunement. After all, can you name one nation on earth that has spiritual consciousness? Do you know of any nation that can say: 'not one of my children has pre-animal-like attunement?' The scales have only recently been brought to balance; previously, evil had the upper hand and goodness was nowhere to be found. In other words, the nations have evolved. From this side we can observe what a nation has actually achieved, and this enables us to determine its personality. At present, it matches the Land of Twilight, not the first sphere. To be sure, one nation may have gained more headway than another. But there are peoples that still have attunement to the land of hatred; they must break those bonds, because those masses must also move on.

We liken all those nations to an individual human being, André. Man possesses his own character traits, and nations are comparable to specific character traits inherent in mankind as a whole. Those traits will serve either evil or the things on high. By now, the goodness in man has triumphed over evil for centuries, because most of the nations have broken away from the land of hatred and freed themselves from the animal-like grades. Thousands of centuries ago, this happened in exactly the reverse order. So, progress has been made. Our present ability to follow this development is based on the many lives we ourselves completed on earth. Accordingly, material and spiritual life becomes disclosed to the consciousness we ourselves acquired. The massed nations have managed to free themselves from the grades of insanity. However, thousands of centuries ago, mankind as a whole still dwelt within the lowest animal-like grades of insanity, something we could no longer claim to be true at present. Nowadays insanity affects individuals, but the progress the masses made has enabled them to overcome animal-like insanity.

Thousand of ages ago, nearly all mankind suffered from this animal-like insanity ; nowadays it experiences material insanity. That means that the masses have overcome all the grades that connect us with the lowest spheres. Formerly, the nations were pathologically insane, in other words: they were possessed by the dark astral world. Today, the conscious insanity is predominant, and that means that the masses have surmounted those pre-animal-like grades. Ages ago, the unconscious insanity was experienced by certain tribes, whereas now, only few people are afflicted by it. But what is this small number compared to the whole of mankind? Nothing, André. It truly marks the awakening of the personality, as an individual and as a collective mass of people, as one great nation!

I could go even further back and explain to you how the very first human beings became insane, but that is for later. We will get to those laws when I begin to analyse the origin of the universe to you during our following

journeys. (footnote in first edition: The Origin of the Universe, published by Foundation The Age of Christ.) What I am concerned about now is for you to understand that the whole of mankind – in spite of the miserable state the earth is still in – nevertheless continues to evolve!

The pre-animal-like grades that apply to the masses were surmounted millions of centuries ago. At that time they marked the level of entire mankind, today this has been brought down to some millions. The remainder of all those billions of people have reached a higher world of existence.”

“This is amazingly interesting, Alcar. Actually, seen from here, it is dead simple.”

“That is true, because we have been able to follow these laws. The attunement of all mankind reaches no further than the Land of Twilight. After all, we can hardly consider all mankind to be spiritually attuned. All the same, the great majority of the masses wants peace and tranquillity on earth. Shortly, when we reach the right moment, my most advanced student on this side will convey a book to you that will present mankind with a picture of life on earth, of the spiritual attunement that has been reached there, and of the attunement on this side. In this book (see the book ‘The Peoples of the Earth seen by the Other Side’), all these laws will be explained and mankind will receive an answer to all their questions.

Therefore, the individual who is attuned to the lowest hells or to the Land of Hatred will also have to accept a pathological insanity. So we see that the masses are sometimes ahead of the individual, although we do find individual human beings who have managed to reach the spheres of light, which will take the majority thousands of centuries to accomplish. All these grades harbour millions of beings, but mankind as a whole keeps on evolving, since the goal of the highest masters on this side must be reached.”

“How do you mean, Alcar?”

“It means that there are masters dwelling on this side who are working to raise mankind to a higher consciousness. These masters have presented Mother Earth with art. Christ came to earth to spread the holy gospel so that mankind would awaken. The masters on this side take care of the spiritual development, as they too once lived on earth and know exactly what is needed most. Millions of people on this side serve this cause and we too received our own task, namely, to impart our consciousness to the earth. Those who want to follow us will surely awaken! But mankind makes it evident to us how high the consciousness of the masses has risen. So we see that every nation has had to go through the grades of conscious and unconscious insanity, as this forms part of evolution. Not a single soul can get away from this. But even the masses, as separate nations, have now reached a stage where they have overcome the animal-like grades. That is a gratifying sign, André.

The darkest of hells have long been overcome. Through Christ, mankind received the Divine light and spiritual awakening. This is being taken care of on earth.

It is certainly a pity for all those sick people that there is so little we and man on earth can do; the reason for this lies within the masses as a personality, because its level is still too low. Since the nations are still constantly at each other's throats and do not yet understand the essence of life on earth, very little can be done on behalf of all those pathological grades, because money and material possession, is being used for wrong purposes. However, that will soon change, as I repeatedly told you; the Age of Christ has set in. The time has come for the nations to wake up, and all mankind will finally work its way towards spiritual development.

Isn't it miraculous, André, that when you learn about all these laws, you first start to know yourself, then the masses, then a nation, and finally mankind. Then you understand why all those nations still want to make war, and life on earth no longer seems so incomprehensible. You know by then, that those nations must yet acquire those higher grades, and that they will finally get that far, in spite of everything. At present, the Divine Cosmos is inhabited by man. Yet believe me, millions of centuries ago no first sphere existed yet. At that time, everything you see before you now, and which enables you to experience all these sanctities, still had to be born. People were not that far yet, but those times go back millions of centuries. Just think of all the things that have happened in the meantime. The people on earth were all insane, because at that time the first human beings left the lowest spheres and returned to the material human being to indulge in their passions. That has not changed; all those laws and grades of life have remained the same. But do you know what has changed? The people from that era have meanwhile created other, higher worlds and now dwell in the highest spheres on this side; or else, they went even further than that, because seven cosmic grades have come forth within this Universe. Not until he has reached the seventh grade – as you know – will man have returned into the All and feel equal to God! In all those centuries, this wonder took place! Nothing could stop the soul from resurrecting. It has reached the Highest on high! This evolution will be experienced by all nations, but that will obviously take much longer. Mankind will need millions of centuries to get that far, but we have all eternity at our disposal. Centuries have no meaning to us. On the other hand, it's of tremendous importance to know how we mastered these laws. We have suffered and struggled, and we want mankind to follow in our footsteps. We want to warn the people on earth about all the suffering, which will then have become needless. The sooner the nations realize that life on high can only be reached through love, all the better for us, because it will speed

up the development of the earth's consciousness on its way back to God on High! Mankind should pattern itself upon our life, and so should the nations, but they're not that far yet. That is why we are here, to do everything we can to rouse those masses, because that is the goal which Christ and the masters on our side have set. Do you feel this, André; life on earth and on this side will take on a very different meaning. Then the population of the earth will finally understand the purpose of living, which is and will remain a huge riddle for many a nation, because passion still prevails. However, the laws of insanity, as I explained to you in the sphere of the earth, will show them. All the grief and terrible sufferings make man bow his head in humility. When that happens, the personality learns to accept, and this is the training school for all the animal-like and material grades, which the earthly human being goes through.

Those who do not yet want to bow their head will sooner or later come round to it, and that will break down their unconscious personality. Only then will the life of Christ speak to them and will the personality set out for Golgotha!"

"This is tremendous, Master; it is all clear to me."

"Then we will descend, André, and you will meet Gerhard."

## André meets Gerhard

“Come on, André, we will move swiftly now. My helpers are already on their way. I have just received their messages and that means that Gerhard will be arriving soon. When we get there, I will leave for my own sphere but will be back later to fetch you.”

André followed his master. He was grateful for everything that had been explained to him and he felt a holy awe for all those astral and material laws. They had already left the third sphere. He was preparing himself to meet Gerhard, whom he had known on earth, and who had been allowed to give an account, through him, of his life on this side (see the book ‘Those who came back from the Dead’). What would he be like after all these years? His heart beat with joy and he asked himself whether he might also see his own little daughter now. (his daughter Gommel; see the book: A View into the Hereafter) When he thought of that, his master said:

“No, André, that is not possible this time. But the next time you disembodied you will be able to see her again. You know that she is happy and will be starting on a task. Tell this to her mother on earth; one day she too will be connected with her child again.”

They soon reached their destination and Alcar said to him:

“We are now on the border of the second and the first sphere André. Gerhard is approaching you now and you cannot miss each other, an emissary of God will lead you to him. Life will put this great happiness in both your hands. Keep your attention on this happiness because this is the power that brings you together, and it is God’s will that you experience this; otherwise, you would never partake of such heavenly bliss. I am going now, André, until later.”

André was on his own now. All around him, he saw flowers and the beauty of the spheres. He thought of his life on earth, and how his life would be when he entered here for good. There was deep silence and he let this incredible peace take its effect on him. He was standing on the same spot, deep in thought, and felt unable to leave. Oh, he thought, how mighty God is. What’s in store for a human being when he dies on earth! He felt compelled to thank God for all this sanctity. He knelt down and prayed from the depths of his heart for this blessing. He prayed long and intensely to his great Father and he did this also for those on earth who loved Him. Here man could find rest, here man showed reverence for his Divine Father! Oh, this silence, he thought, these divine surroundings. The flowers spread their scent and the birds sang to him. Such happiness, how mighty this life was! And

this was only the first sphere. He would stake his own life for all this. If only the people on earth could accept that. If they were willing to take themselves in hand, then their lives would awaken and they would enter these mighty spheres. However, the flowers of the spheres close their petals when someone is in disharmony with infinity.

André had now merged with these laws. He suddenly felt an inner drive welling up. It was a power that forced him to walk on and that led him to a sloping path that wound its way through the landscape.

André descended. He heard the enchanting singing of the birds in the spheres. He knew that they too had lived on earth, those laws had already been explained to him a long while ago. There was gladness, joy and happiness in everything. To the right of him he saw a beautiful little bird, as white as snow. The little animal accompanied him on his walk. It kept on flying ahead and then waited for him. Would this be an emissary of God?, he thought. Was this the messenger of the spheres whom Alcar had mentioned? Certainly, the birds were the messengers, man's spiritual heralds, since this intelligent power lay deeply embedded in their life, and they too were inspired. All the forms of God's life were open to the holy laws, which they could acquire. But these birds had already progressed that far!

Look at that, the little bird flew up and swooped down again. It hopped from branch to branch. As soon as he walked on, the little bird flew with him and settled down again ahead of him. He clearly felt that this little animal was his envoy, sent by God. That young life harboured the powers and the inspiration of the conscious being with higher attunement.

Could his master accomplish this from afar? Were higher spirits able to perform such feats? It was a wonder how the little bird accompanied him and made him feel that he should follow. Was this little bird his guide and envoy? It was a miracle! He hardly dared to think, and stillness came over him. He tuned in completely to the little animal. There it went again, hopping from branch to branch; it then glided along and settled down for a moment. Whenever the path branched off, the little bird would return. With tears of happiness running down his cheeks, André thought, how sweet this was. Dear God, how exalting this was! To be allowed to experience this as a human being! As man and woman, together, hand in hand, with hearts opened up to all this sanctity! This was really too much for a single human being to absorb. What was life on earth in comparison to this sacredness! He could attune to this life and give everything of himself to that holiness. This was love! This pure love flowed into his receptive inner life. How would Gerhard be feeling? How could he find him here? Alcar had told him that he would be connected with Gerhard. They would meet each other in these surroundings, in this happiness. There was no doubt about it; this was Ger-

hard's attunement.

He continued to follow the little bird. He looked left and right; Gerhard was nowhere to be seen.

Here he was in the spheres of light, an earthling on his way to meet another being! It was a miracle to him. He had already experienced so many things. This touched him deeply. It was unbelievable and totally new to him. His spiritual guide flew above his head and alighted a bit further down. Now he felt a remarkable power entering him. Would Gerhard be close by? The little bird flew ahead of him and suddenly disappeared out of sight. Had the dear little creature accomplished his assigned task? He felt that something was about to happen, and he knew that he was no longer alone. Close by, another being was present.

The Space was now being filled; he could feel that clearly. A moment ago, he had felt different. Yet, he kept on walking until he arrived at an open area where he suddenly stopped. There was Gerhard, standing some ten paces away from him.

"Gerhard", André cried out and ran towards his friend. But he stopped; a few yards still separated them. He felt that he could go no further.

"André!" The sound met him, and two radiant eyes looked at him. These eyes asked him: 'See who I am and descend into my life, André.'

He felt how he descended into and became linked with the life of Gerhard's inner being. Now several scenes unfolded before his eyes. He saw himself and Gerhard at the cemetery, and even heard the crack of the latter's whip. Following this, he returned into Gerhard's life on this side. André now experienced the present moment, in which they stood facing each other. He keenly felt this encounter and understood that he should open himself to Gerhard; otherwise, they would not be able to reach each other. This was a contact of the spheres, the merging of two souls. An encounter in the spheres was so very different from an earthly one. Yet, it did not appear strange to him since he had experienced this before. When Alcar had taken him to see his child, André had sunk into these same depths; only then had he been prepared to meet that life of the soul. He could have been Gerhard's friend a hundred times over, he would still have to open himself up to him; otherwise, the spiritual laws would call a halt to him and to Gerhard! Earthly friendships were worth something on this side too, but here a human being must bow his head before the other life and accept that life in pure spiritual love. This was the wonder, which Gerhard and André had just experienced.

They stood there facing each other. Their lives now blended into one condition. This was how a mother would meet her child, André thought, and they too would have to bow before one another, just as he experienced their present encounter. Only a spiritual connection could bring about this one-

ness. A world of wisdom went through him, now that this came over him. He now knew how far Gerhard had advanced on his spiritual path, just as Gerhard knew about him. They were entirely open to each other and they both experienced the laws of God, André did not need to hide anything from Gerhard. There now stood Gerhard. André had known him on earth. In him lay this pure love. André sent him his holy respects and Gerhard caught his love. Tears of happiness ran down both their cheeks. With one leap André was at his side and shook both his hands.

“Gerhard, my dear Gerhard!” André could say no more. Gerhard was already wearing a spiritual garment so that André knew his spiritual attunement. At the same time, this garment represented his spiritual consciousness of this world. Gerhard was already in touch with the second sphere, yet he could not get across the border. He still had to acquire the necessary powers.

“You have made tremendous progress, Gerhard; you have changed considerably in such a short time.” Side by side, they walked on; no more words were spoken. André sensed that this encounter moved Gerhard deeply, and he felt the same. Then Gerhard spoke:

“I have been waiting for this for a long time, André! I knew we would meet for quite some time. Ask me as much as you want, André, I will reply to all your questions.”

André concentrated and knew that this event also belonged to the spheres. He was thankful when he felt this and Gerhard fully understood him. The first thing he asked was:

“Do you still work in the sphere of the earth, Gerhard?”

“Yes, André, but I will soon have finished the work there, and then I will be descending into the darkness again to help others.”

“You are brave, Gerhard, how calm you have become.” This human being who walked beside him was totally aware of the situation in which he lived.

André felt how Gerhard had become tall and strong, and that he knew what he wanted to accomplish. Gerhard had now become a powerful personality. André went on and asked:

“Were you able to reach your family on earth?”

“No, not yet, nor will I be able to rouse them during their lifetime. They are rooted in their dogmas and they have an improper way of attuning to this life. Nevertheless, I was able to reach a few others.”

“Do you know who brought me to you, Gerhard?”

“I know, André. I was linked up with others in the same way. We can achieve this by focussing our powers of concentration. It must have been Master Alcar who made this come true.”

“Were you glad that you were allowed to tell the story of your life on earth?”

“Oh, I am so grateful, André. Wherever I am, I keep on receiving loving thoughts. I know that people on earth read ‘The Bridge to Eternal Life’, and then I feel the nearness of these people. Some talk to me and then I answer them, and there are many amongst them who can hear me clearly. Do you know, André, what this means? I catch all those loving thoughts, and that makes me feel very happy. I really took myself in hand and this is the result, which to me is a great reward! Still I have no peace, because I want to go on, further and higher. I want to assume the consciousness inherent in the third sphere, and subsequently that of the fourth sphere. I know how I must act. I will give the best I can to achieve this and I will not spare myself.”

Gerhard was overflowing with holy inspiration and André listened attentively.

“Oh”, he went on, “if only the people on earth could accept this. If only they knew how real our life is. They would have more understanding for each other and be more loving, because that above all would make life worth living. How stupid we are on earth. What would my life have been like, André, if I had been allowed to have known all this then and there? Look at me, see how I live now and how conscious I have become. I want to reach those higher spheres and I do not care what I have to sacrifice to get there. I want to acquire that mighty possession. My master, who is still active in the realm of the earth, will help me. From time to time I am in connection with him, and his life of feeling and mine have become one. How remarkable this life is, André. How I admired you from this side! I will never forget what I was allowed to do for Master Alcar; it made a different person out of me.” Gerhard looks at him and asks: “Do you feel, André, what I want?”

André understood and felt what he wanted. Gerhard had passed on into conscious inspiration. Deep within he had become total inspiration.

“Yes, Gerhard, I empathize with you, I know what you want. I know these feelings, they have become conscious in me too. I would not be able to live in any other way. Life on earth and on this side now lies open to you. How wondrous, Gerhard, I feel such a difference in your inner being, compared to when you were on earth. I thought I would be rushing at you! But this meeting took such a different course, and so we have truly come to know each other. Is this the kind of situation you generally experience, Gerhard?”

“Yes, André. When another life wishes to approach us on this side, we must open ourselves to it; otherwise, no contact will be made, and you pass right through each other without even feeling that someone has drawn near to you. Alternatively, the life of that person calls a halt to you, and you come to a standstill. Now we must bow our heads; otherwise, there will definitely be no connection. You cannot move an inch. There must be nothing left in you to disturb or to estrange you from the other person’s inner life. I have

learnt that here.

If there is something within you that clashes with that other life, some wrong you have done to that person, then at that moment you must ask forgiveness and bow your head for his or her soul as a personality, because that life has reached a higher level and is more conscious than your own. Those who are not capable of that do not qualify for such holiness. This is not the place for those who hate. They fall back into the dark spheres, which are faraway from here. But if there is something that needs to be solved, then you would like to call out to the other, 'Please stay, bow your head. I want to give you all of myself.' If they cannot bow down, they will dissolve before your eyes and then you know where they are heading for. The darkness will swallow them! They are the ones who close themselves off to this happiness, this love, because they refuse to cherish feelings of love towards us. These are the laws of God that we must master, to benefit our life on this side as well as on earth.

People who lacked understanding for each other on earth must come to accept each other in this life; otherwise, they will inevitably split up until they finally bow their head. There is nothing we can hide here. I had to consent, André, to your descending into my life, because you know more about this life than I do. You come from a sphere, which I will not reach for the next fifty years or more. But as I told you, I will do my utmost to reach that sphere."

"But that is not yet my possession either, Gerhard!"

"That's beside the point, André. You are already linked up with this world on earth; you received that blessing. I want to acquire that happiness on this side. I have witnessed this kind of encounter more than once. I saw a father with his son and a mother with her child, and this taught me something. The father was banned from the immediate surroundings of his child because he was unable to love. He did not allow his child to descend into him and enter his inner being. The mother experienced that same situation. Neither of them wanted to bow their head. However, one day they will have to; otherwise, they might not see each other for centuries.

In our world nothing can be concealed, André. You saw into me and at that moment I was able to merge with your life. It is a remarkable experience to descend into a human being. You feel entirely one with that human being, and only then do you begin to feel that pure love. This marks your reunion in the spheres of light; in darkness such a thing is impossible. I have seen mothers and children facing each other for hours on end, because they were unable to link up. In those moments you relive everything that happened during your life on earth and every thought can now be followed. If one has caused grief and sorrow to the other, then amends must be made by bowing

one's head and by serving each other. Then comes the time to forgive each other, because God wants us to follow the laws of His life.

You learn to adapt to such situations, and nature also helps us to reach that balance, because everything that is alive here makes an impact on our own life. This will rouse us. Flowers send us their perfume, and birds sing their song for us. They understand what we want to say, because we become one from feeling to feeling.

The descent into another personality grants us a feeling of love for that life and we empathize with him or her. Now there is nothing for either of us to hide, because the laws of God will open us up. We make amends, and only then can we set off on a different, higher course of life. Once that unity has been obtained, then sisters and brothers carry on together, and either return to earth or descend into the darkness to help the unfortunates. God asks us to stand in awe of every form of divine life, and to bow our heads before the life that we partake of. Those who cannot bow down, automatically fall back to a lower sphere. Our life, André, leads us towards spiritual harmony; otherwise, we could not live here. But I do not need to tell you that, you have known that for years. A higher spirit can draw us up into his life, but we must submit. If we do, then we will receive all his wisdom and vital strength and it will cause us to awaken. But do you sense, André, what that means?

Men and women face each other, and only now do they get to know each other. Now it can be determined who has meant well, and who has consciously broken all that was beautiful. We bow our head before a higher spirit, because we were allowed to receive his consciousness. This is sanctifying! On earth people do not feel that yet, but this life is different. How grateful I was that I was allowed to work for Master Alcar. He spoke to me and drew me in his life. A bliss never to be forgotten.

Anyone, who just laughs at all this, André, will be cured of that on this side.

If the first word is not understood, then we will not be able to receive the second, because then we are faced with our own consciousness. We still have to go through that stage of development. I was allowed to tell you that on earth, but what a lot of bowing I had to do! That is why I am going down into the darkness again, because I want to rise up in the spirit. When I have reached the third sphere, then I am going to qualify for a study. But that will take some time yet. When I have finally reached that goal, I will return to material life and experience a new birth; that is possible too.

So, André, I know what I am going to do during my first years on this side. When you pass on, I will come and fetch you, together with many others, because you were allowed to do so much for thousands of people. You will receive your happiness, because your life is in harmony with this world.

Now I know what love is, André. On earth I did not understand this, and I had no notion of all this sanctity. Over there I made a mess of things, and that had to be put right again. Now I was fit to be a true father, which I certainly was not on earth! I had not understood life, nor had I seen through myself in any way. How stupid we are on earth. I am able to make these comparisons now, because today I live my life consciously. I am very sure where I made mistakes. My teacher and master made me aware of this and of my earthly life.

In this life we have learnt to serve, and this awakens everyone to the things on high. When I dwelt in the land of twilight, André, I was insane. Now I feel that I am conscious, because the desire was roused in me to serve. I too have become familiar with those laws, and I know the regions that you and your master visited. This is a great blessing for you, André; millions would love to take over your task, because in this life we are conscious of the things you accomplished. I want to get that far too, and I will give myself completely to achieve it. I demolished my own pedestal a long time ago. When you are in the dark areas, the urge to serve is inevitable. The misery down there is indescribable.”

“Were you already made familiar with the laws of reincarnation, Gerhard?”

“My master has told me quite a bit, André, but I want to know all about it. I am now beginning to understand how deep and mighty human life is, of which we still have no understanding on earth. My life on earth came to an end. I can go back there, but then it will be a divine gift. I want to make that blessing my own. Oh, André, I understand you so well. Before you returned to earth you dwelt in this sphere. I can tell from your life-aura, and it fills me with awe. In a few years time you will already be a master over there, and you will be able to tell thousands of people about our life. The masters will take care of you and your relatives, because you are a sensitive instrument in their hands. Now we are spirits and we have met each other here, however, you will be returning into your body. Is that not a wonder?” Full of awe André had listened to him. What a change had taken place in that time! Gerhard followed him in his thoughts and said:

“Even so, you are five hundred years ahead of me, André. Actually you are a couple of lives ahead. My master will soon explain all these laws to me. I am preparing myself to receive the cosmic laws, because this wisdom is part of it. Here we receive the wisdom of life according to the level of our own consciousness. I now feel, André, that your master is about to arrive. Is there anything else you want to ask me?”

“I would rather be silent, Gerhard. Are we not one from feeling to feeling? Have our feelings not merged?”

“That’s how I feel too. However, I say, put everything you have in your

magnificent work and do not lose a moment of time, because you may regret that on this side. To the people on earth I would like to say the same, but I suppose you will do that. This trip will very likely also be described by your master and then those people who are sensitive in the spirit, will be roused.”

“I will devote my life to this, Gerhard. I know what awaits me. I will not lose a minute.”

“Do you know, André, what touched me deepest of all the things I have experienced on this side? Golgotha! My own eyes have seen what happened in those days. Together with my master, I am going to trace the history of mankind so that I shall get to know my everlasting life of feeling and myself. I will do this to prepare myself for a task; otherwise, my life would also come to a standstill. It will teach me a lot, but that is not spiritual possession yet. Spiritual development, as you know yourself, can only be gained by serving others.”

André took both Gerhard’s hands in his and said:

“Thank you for everything, Gerhard. You have given me so much! I will not forget you on earth.”

André looked in Gerhard’s radiant eyes and now sensed that his master was approaching. Gerhard felt it too and they both saw a spirit of light coming towards them. They both knelt down before Master Alcar and heard him say:

“My brothers, stand up and look at me. Tell me if you are happy.”

André looked up in the eyes of Master Alcar, but could not speak a word. Alcar asked Gerhard:

“And you, my brother?”

Gerhard’s tears of joy and happiness and his sacred awe for this blessing spoke volumes. He bowed deep before André’s master. Master Alcar drew Gerhard up in his life and informed him that he would receive new work to which he could devote his own life. Then Gerhard bade André farewell. Master Alcar watched him until he was out of sight and said to André:

“I do not need to worry about him, André. The holy inspiration of God has come over him. He will attain cosmic consciousness! He knows what he wants and there is no stopping him. That is how it should be; otherwise, we will accomplish nothing.

Has my emissary done his duty, André?”

André was deeply touched and could not say a word. After a short while he asked:

“Can you accomplish this from within your own sphere?”

“I can, André. Shall I call the little animal back?”

“Oh yes, Alcar, I would love to see that happen.”

“Then watch. I am thinking of the bird now, and drawing it towards me.

I can make that happen by concentrating. The little bird will now act as I want it to, provided that I approach that life in pure love; otherwise, it is impossible.”

André saw that the little animal was not present yet, but a moment later he heard a bird singing and indeed the little bird flew towards his master and alighted on his outstretched hand.

“Now I am one with this little animal, André. You and Gerhard could do that too, because those who have reached the first sphere have gained this oneness. However, the love for divine life must be inherent in me; otherwise, I would be in disharmony, and unreachable for this blessing. But you have been familiar with all these laws for a long time now. Nevertheless, this never ceases to be a wonder, even to us. If I wanted to send a last greeting to Gerhard through this little animal, it would convey my good thoughts to him, because he is one with this life too.”

Alcar looked at the little bird and said:

“Go, my little bird, my beloved life, go back to where you came from.”

The bird did not hesitate for a second and disappeared. André thanked his master for this beautiful moment.

“And now, back to earth André. We do not have a moment to lose, because it is time for you to wake up in your material body.”

It did not take them long to reach the earth, and André entered his room. There lay his body. He would soon be living on earth again.

“I will come and fetch you again soon, André, and then you will disembodied anew. More work is waiting for us. I will warn you beforehand. Remain calm and I will help you in everything. You have been granted a lot of wisdom on this trip, but your next disembodiments will even surpass this trip, because then I will connect you with the Universe, and there you will learn how creation came about. However, in the meantime, we will first write all this down, which we will start on very soon.

God bless you, my boy!”

André knelt down before his master and thanked him for everything. He then received Alcar’s blessing. A moment later, he descended into his organism. This voyage had also come to an end.

# Appendices

## 133. Homosexuality

What people call homosexuality occurs because, after a number of lives as a woman, the soul builds up a male body in a following reincarnation, or the other way round.

### **The emotional value of words**

The books by Jozef Rulof were written between 1933 and 1952. Many words that were used at that time had a different meaning or emotional value than in the present time. For instance, then the psychologist still spoke of insanity, and the people who suffered from this were treated in the Netherlands in insane asylums.

In these institutions, 'homosexuals' were sometimes also locked up. At that time, homosexuality was generally labelled as an illness, as a form of insanity or a wrong orientation of sexual desires. People then wondered how this so-called 'illness' could be cured.

However, for Jozef Rulof, insanity and homosexuality were something very different than what people then categorised under those words. His vision of insanity is explained in the article 'insanity'.

For Jozef what people called homosexuality was not an illness but a natural occurrence that is experienced by every soul many times in its evolution. During a contact evening in 1952, he therefore denounced the branding and humiliating effect of the word 'homosexual' in the society of that time.

### **A natural result of reincarnation**

According to Jozef, precisely because of the phenomenon of homosexuality people could see the existence and working of reincarnation properly. In order to explain this, it is important to make a distinction between the human soul and its personality. The soul is the eternal core which reincarnates many times on earth in order to expand its life of feeling. The personality is also called the 'self' and converts the feeling into thoughts and actions. The article 'our reincarnations' gives an overview of the articles which give more explanation about this.

When a soul reincarnates after a number of female lives and builds up a male body in the new life, it will still feel feminine as a personality. After all, the life of feeling and the personality are not suddenly adapted to the new body. The life of feeling is the result of all the experiences from the past lives.

People begin in a new life at the point where they ended in the past life.

As the new life progresses in the male body, the difference between the female life of feeling from the past life and the male body of the new life will become clearer. The personality still feels female but no longer has a female body that expresses its feeling. The male body finds it strange, it is not part of who it is. It does not know either how it can deal with the masculinity of that body, because it is new for its life of feeling.

If it does not know that this difference occurred, it can start to doubt itself. It still feels like a woman, and sexually it feels attracted to men. For the outside world, it appears as if a man is searching for another man, as a result of which this behaviour is called homosexuality. For itself it feels natural, because its sexual preference is towards men.

### **Temporary adjustments**

In the present time, it can employ surgical and hormonal treatments with the intention of having its new body adapted as well as possible to its female feeling. In earlier times, it could only just dress or disguise itself as a woman.

However, the scope of all these treatments is limited to the present life, because according to Jozef Rulof and his masters, in the following life this soul builds up the male body again, and therefore keeps seeing this personality faced with the same change, until it follows the path of its soul.

### **The path of the soul**

The soul is namely on the way to the other gender. It is not without reason that it has built up a male body. It only does that when it has ended its cycle of female lives and begins with a cycle of male lives.

The soul needs the experiencing of both genders, in order to experience all the feelings which are possible with the two different bodies. In the female body, it can experience feelings that are specifically for that type of body, such as motherhood. For the male body, that is fatherhood.

The article 'our basic powers' explains that 'motherhood and fatherhood' interpret the two basic powers which propel all life. The article 'our cosmic soul' gives an overview of the articles which put the path of the soul into cosmic perspective. Every soul experiences many lives on various planets in the universe in order to expand its life of feeling. In every grade of its evolution, it will build up female and male bodies, in order to experience and to feel everything that can be learned in that grade.

## **Explanation at soul level**

The article 'explanation at soul level' explains the large difference in the books by Jozef Rulof between the earthly thinking and the actual vision of the masters of the University of Christ. In order to connect to the word level of the reader between 1933 and 1952, a number of passages about homosexuality in the books by Jozef Rulof reflect the earthly thinking that was customary at that time.

The masters first had to describe the cosmic evolution of the soul, before they could explain how they themselves look at the phenomenon of homosexuality. When they give an explanation at soul level which interprets their own vision, then the word 'homosexuality' is eliminated. At soul level, absolutely no homosexuality exists, because the soul cannot be homosexual. The soul experiences motherhood and fatherhood in all its grades of evolution, and as a result it expands its life of feeling.

# 134. Psychopathy

The role of past lives in the origin of mental disability which can occur in people with a multiple handicap.

## **Terminology then**

In the first half of the past century, in the diagnostics of psychiatric disorders, the division psychopathy and psychosis was used. All the illnesses with a psychiatric disfunctioning fell under the collective name psychopathy, apart from the disorder that people called psychosis.

The category psychopathy was very wide. For instance, a woman was called psychopathic who, as a result of the sorrow at the death of her son during the war, had lost her normal thinking and talked to her son's coat as if it was him.

In addition, disorders with physical features were also counted, such as for instance Down's syndrome which was called 'mongolism' at that time. During the contact evenings that were held from 1949 to 1952, when Jozef received questions about so-called 'mongols', he referred to the term psychopathy without saying anything else about Down's syndrome. A specific explanation about this syndrome has not been included either, anywhere else in his books. This points to the general use of the term psychopathy at that time.

## **Psychopaths**

After Jozef's time, the psychiatric diagnostics largely abandoned the concept of psychopathy and people started to make a distinction between various other diagnostic categories, such as personality disorders and mentally handicapped. As a result of greater attention to the social impact, people arrived at the concept of 'antisocial personality disorder'. In the media and popular speech, people talk of psychopaths.

As a result, nowadays the words 'psychopaths', 'psychopathy' and 'psychopathic' are very emotionally charged. For instance, they are used for the description of a serial killer who insensitively abuses and murders his victims.

However, in the books by Jozef Rulof these words usually refer to people with a multiple handicap, namely people who, as well as a physical handicap, also have a mental handicap. According to the score for an IQ test, people also make a distinction between a slight, moderate, severe and deep grade of

mental handicap.

## **Causes of multiple handicap**

In the books by Jozef Rulof, the masters of the University of Christ explain the causes of the multiple handicap whereby severe congenital physical abnormalities are accompanied by a mental handicap. The physical disorders can occur during pregnancy as a result of various causes, for instance due to a fall by the mother.

In addition, the masters determined that the congenital physical abnormalities can also occur as a result of the influence of the child itself. It is then not about the childlike consciousness but about the influence of the personality of the soul that reincarnates. The article 'our reincarnations' gives an overview of the articles which explain what the masters understand by the reincarnation of a soul and its personality.

Briefly summarised, our soul experiences many subsequent lives on earth, whereby it keeps on inspiring a fertilised egg to further growth. However, that growth can already be accompanied in the mother's womb by physical abnormalities as a result of a disorder in the driving force of the soul. That disorder then comes from the personality of the soul and is caused by its disharmonic behaviour in past lives.

## **From disharmony to harmony**

The masters followed that behaviour in past lives in order to see how the personality reached that disharmony. They saw that the personality had acted disharmoniously towards other people. It then concerned severe disharmonious actions.

The masters researched what this triggered in the soul. As the article 'harmony' explains, the soul is harmonious by nature. When its personality acts disharmoniously because it still does not feel this inner harmony, this takes the soul further away from its harmony. The disharmonic action disturbs the inner peace of the soul, the consciousness of that destructive deed does not fit with its harmony. This brings a disorder in the life of feeling of the soul, because as a result it does not experience any love towards the other life.

When the soul then wants to reincarnate, it is hindered by this disorder. When reincarnating, the soul connects itself to the merging of a sperm cell and an egg cell. This merging is essentially a harmonious loving act. The article 'our first lives as a cell' explains that the first merging and cell division is already an expression of the giving inspiration. The cells divide themselves in order to produce a child.

A soul with the previously mentioned disorder in the life of feeling will need a longer time in order to be able to reincarnate, in order to be able to attune itself to the harmonious event which we have called fertilisation. The article 'world of the unconscious' explains the state in which the soul can need many centuries in order to attune itself to a new incarnation. Other souls which have remained in harmony and do not have that disorder will precede it and be able to reincarnate sooner. It is only once the disharmonious disorder has sunk far enough away in the life of feeling that the soul will be able to reach the contact with an egg cell and a sperm cell again.

## **Miscarriage**

The first time that a fertilised egg cell becomes available for the soul with the previously mentioned disorder, that soul will not succeed in driving that egg cell to growth. The disharmony in the life of feeling of the soul then puts too much pressure on the fragile cell, which is not resistant to that in this rarefied stage. This leads to an elimination of the embryo.

The second time too, the embryo will not be able to reach development, because for this purpose the driving effect of the soul would have to happen without overpressure. However, by experiencing the fertilisation and the brief growth of the embryo, the soul will still already make progress. The natural growth of the cell has a harmonising influence on the life of feeling of the soul, which can come to rest more as a result. Every new attempt will give more harmonising, as a result of which the small body will keep on being able to grow longer before the pressure becomes too great and leads to a miscarriage.

## **Distortion of the body**

After many attempts, the disharmonious pressure from the life of feeling of the soul is low enough so that the embryo is no longer broken off. However, the pressure which is still present will then lead to a distortion of the body. In this case, the tissues can already build themselves up and the little body can already develop completely, but the pressure still causes disorders in the formation of the tissues.

The soul can then already reach the birth, but the distortion of the tissues disturbs the build-up of the mental capacities. On earth, as well as the physical abnormalities, people will also determine a deep grade of mental disability.

This multiple handicap cannot be cured, because the tissues are irrevocably deformed. As a result of the deformation, no normal consciousness can

be built up, in this body the soul cannot reach normal thinking.

## **Recovery**

Yet it is of the highest importance for the soul to be able to live out this life. By experiencing the physical organs, the life of feeling of the soul reaches further peace and harmonising. The human body is then deformed, but it still has enough natural working within it to bring the soul to more naturalness in feeling.

If the soul can live out this life, it can start the following incarnation with a calmer life of feeling. In this way, it builds on the recovery of its mental capacities. Every lifetime, it will come further in this. On earth people will then speak of a severe, moderate and after many lifetimes finally a slight grade of mental handicap. It is therefore very important that people with a multiple handicap can also be born. And that parents along with society as a whole can ensure that these fellow beings can experience their complete lifetime in the best conditions.

Ultimately, the soul reaches an incarnation whereby the body no longer shows a single physical disorder, and its personality enjoys the normal social consciousness again. Then the soul can begin with recovering from the karma that was brought about as a result of the disharmonious actions. When that karma is over, the soul ends its earthly reincarnation cycle, and it passes on into the Hereafter.

## **First sphere of light**

In the hereafter, the soul will experience how the spiritual body then looks which was formed by its life of feeling and personality. If its life of feeling still wants to destroy the other life, its spiritual body will be deformed, because these feelings deform the astral tissues such as they also deformed the physical tissues at that time during the growth process.

However, in the hereafter too, the soul will be driving in order to reach a higher grade of feeling which corresponds to its harmony. As a result of that driving force, everyone reaches the first sphere of light, in which the spiritual body is harmoniously radiating because we as a personality have reached the universal love there.

Then every form of psychopathy and mental disability belongs definitively to the past, because people now know how they remain in harmony with themselves and all others. In addition, it is then obvious that those earthly words do not give any 'explanation at soul level', because for the soul no psychopathy or mental handicap exists. The soul only experiences an evolution,

it drives itself back to harmony and will ultimately master a higher grade of love, to then go towards the higher cosmic grades of life along with its twin soul.

## 135. Insanity

‘Insanity’ is an old term from the earthly thinking for phenomena which can occur strongly during the transition of grades of feeling.

### **Explanation at soul level**

The books by Jozef Rulof were written between 1933 and 1952. The article ‘explanation at soul level’ explains that many terms in these books were used to connect at word level with the earthly and scientific thinking from that time in the Netherlands. This was also the case with the term ‘insanity’.

Much of what then fell outside of the conventional and desirable manners, was called insane. Not only people with a mental handicap or a psychiatric disorder were given this label, but also for instance epilepsy patients, people with anti-social behaviour, troublemakers, addicts and people with dementia. In order to protect society, these people were forcefully admitted to insane asylums.

The book ‘Mental Illnesses seen from the Other Side’ from 1939 contains a description of the visit by Jozef Rulof and his spiritual leader Alcar to an asylum. Alcar lets Jozef for instance gauge the life of feeling of a man whom people call homosexual. That man was locked up in the insane asylum because people also usually considered homosexuality an illness then. In accordance with the thinking of that time, in this book homosexuality is also called a grade of insanity.

The article ‘homosexuality’ explains that this is not the vision of the writers of the books by Jozef Rulof, the masters. When they explain this phenomenon at soul level, they do not consider it as an illness but as a development phase of the soul. When the soul in a particular grade of feeling experienced everything with a female body, in the following life it will pass on to the male body in order to build up the male life of feeling.

The book ‘Mental Illnesses seen from the Other Side’ was entirely written according to the earthly thinking. Even the title was chosen in order to connect with the thinking of that time and to emphasise that it does not concern physical illnesses. However, at soul level the soul cannot be sick and no ‘mental illnesses’ exist. At soul level, it usually concerns transition phenomena of a soul which is in evolution. This is often also the case with what people then called ‘insanity’. Because this can occur strongly when the soul passes on into a following grade of life.

## **Grades of feeling**

The article 'grades of feeling' explains that every soul can master four subsequent grades of feeling during its earthly lives. Every reincarnation adds experiences to the life of feeling. In this way, the soul can increase its grade of feeling. The articles 'our reincarnations' and 'our cosmic soul' give an overview of the articles which outline the development path of the soul.

When a soul has completely experienced a grade of feeling, a transition period occurs. A part of the personality still lives in the previous grade of feeling and another part already in the following. In this transition period, people do not have the full strength and driving force of one grade of feeling, as a result of which people are more susceptible to influence.

The masters explain that this influence can come from people who live in the hereafter. The article 'our hereafter' gives an overview of the articles which describe the various spiritual worlds in the hereafter. From a global point of view, there are dark spheres and spheres of light, according to the level of inner light and love of the inhabitants. These inhabitants can also connect with the people on earth who belong to their own grade of feeling. Inhabitants of the dark spheres connect themselves with people on earth in order to be able to experience the feelings which have to do with a physical body, such as food, drink, warmth and sexuality. When this influence becomes dominant, phenomena can occur which people used to call 'insanity' or 'possession'.

## **Possession**

In the case of possession, the astral personality of the inhabitant from the dark spheres has a strong hold on the day-consciousness of the human being on earth. The astral personality can then determine the actions of the earthly being and do what it desires. It lives out its lusts and uses up the physical powers of the human being on earth to a considerable extent.

The personality of the earthly being is then suppressed and partly lives in the subconscious. From there, it does indeed experience the behaviour. That behaviour is at the level of the grade of feeling which it has to cover as a soul. As a result, a battle occurs between both personalities, because the earthly being does not wish to fall back into that previous grade of feeling. This now results in actions detrimental to it, such as excessive alcohol consumption or sexual indulgences.

On earth, people can therefore perceive for these people both the libertine actions of the astral personality and the battle between the two personalities. When the inhabitant of the dark spheres has the upper hand and gives free

rein to his lusts, he is a danger to society and the earthly being often ends up in the locked ward of a psychiatric hospital.

When the astral personality has complete control of the day-consciousness, the earthly being has usually lost the battle for that life. Yet as a result of this battle, the suffering of the earthly being becomes his driving force in order to prevent this suffering in his following reincarnation. He then no longer lets himself be influenced by the feelings which belong to the grade of feeling which he is discarding. As a result, the personality of the earthly being grows and it has more control over its actions. This is why the masters consider this battle as a development phase for the soul, and not as a disease which used to be identified with the terms 'insanity' or 'possession' and which people then started to call 'psychosis'.

## **Lien**

When the earthly being feels the influence of a dark astral personality, a severe battle usually occurs. Master Alcar gives the example of Lien, a woman who was urged by an astral personality towards excessive alcohol consumption. During her sleep, she was attacked by an inhabitant from the dark spheres. During this period of unconsciousness, it had connected to her in feeling, so that he could urge her to drink. When she woke up, she felt a choking thirst and began the fight against the astral influence.

First she thought that she could quench that thirst by having a few drinks. However, those drinks lowered her day-consciousness, so that the astral personality got more control of her and drunk two full bottles of jenever. Her exhausted body and nervous system succumbed and she lay on the ground like she was dead. Jozef then explained to her that she still recovered again, because the astral personality also gave her body strength in order to be able to drink along with her.

During a following attack, she took a different approach and she put a drink for herself on the table. She taunted the astral world which had to prove that she could still be reached. Less than ten minutes later, she had had three drinks without realizing it. The reason was that the astral personality had taken advantage of a brief moment of thoughtlessness by her. Jozef later asked her to remove all the jenever from the house, but she dismissed his advice.

And then the final attack came. Lien fought to the extreme. She climbed the walls, threw herself on the floor and was writhing and squirming about. It caused such pain! It burned within her, a fire that wanted to be extinguished with jenever. She took cold baths and threw her belongings across the room, but she felt her powers decreasing. After hours of fighting against

the will of the astral personality, she gave up and put the glass to her lips. She still had the hope that in this way she could extinguish the fire within her. At that moment, master Alcar dominated her will for a moment and let the glass fly out of her hand. Lien got such a severe shock that she ran outside to recover. By walking in nature, she calmed down. And she felt remarkably light, as if a heavy burden had fallen away from her shoulders.

Jozef then explained to her that she had won the battle. She needed that little smack in order to strengthen her will. Then she removed the jenever from her house and put her will to stop at one hundred percent. She now realised that it was all or nothing, and that her life would be lost if she continued to drink by means of the influence of another and continued to underestimate those powers. The astral personality tried it again, but could no longer reach her, she now had her behaviour and thoughts under control.

## **Influence**

When the inhabitant of the dark spheres is more cunning, he will make sure that his prey does not end up locked up in a prison or psychiatric institution. Then he satisfies himself with a close connection of feeling as a result of which he experiences but does not suppress the feelings of the earthly being. He does indeed influence the earthly being, but will not go that far that this influence is experienced as ‘coming from outside’.

In the books by Jozef Rulof, the term ‘conscious insanity’ is also used for this. This means that the earthly being still experiences his day-consciousness and remains normally conscious for society. The astral influence is then hidden to society and to the earthly personality. The inhabitant of the dark spheres will then just slowly increase his influence, so that the earthly being thinks that he is completely himself.

The masters indicate that all the feelings, thoughts and actions of the earthly being which have attunement to the dark spheres, can be picked up and enhanced by the inhabitants of these spheres. The only way to completely free oneself in the earthly life from dark astral influence is to attune the whole personality to the first sphere of light. The people who love universally and are attuned to serving their fellow being, are no longer of use to the inhabitants of the dark spheres.

## **Luminous future**

The masters of the University of Christ inspire all people to evolve towards the first sphere of light. Their inspiration is also an ‘influence’, but then aimed at serving the cosmic evolution which every soul works on itself. The

article 'illuminating future' describes the future in which all people on earth will have reached that universal grade of love, so that not a single inhabitant of the dark spheres still comes to the earth.

Then those dark spheres will also be less populated, because no new people from the earth go there any longer. And finally, all those dark spheres will dissolve, because all the inhabitants will then also have reached the luminous grade of feeling themselves. Then every soul on earth and in the Hereafter will have conquered the inner darkness and transformed it into a loving consciousness.



## Mental Illnesses seen from the Other Side

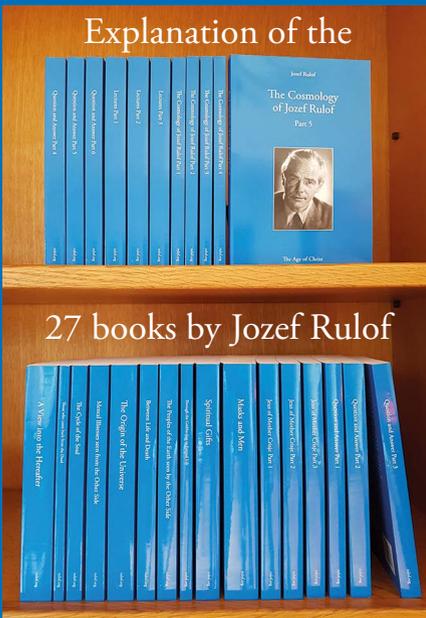
In the book 'Mental Illnesses seen from the Other Side', Alcar, the spiritual leader of Jozef Rulof, analysed the psychic problem. He wrote this book during the first half of the twentieth century, and made use of the terms from then for mental illnesses. For instance, he talked about 'psychopathy' and 'insanity'. Alcar exposed the real causes for them, and explained why various levels can be distinguished in them.

He made it clear that many psychological problems which people are faced with originate in unreal ideas which disrupt the nervous system. For instance, ecclesiastical stories such as 'eternal damnation' have caused major trauma in the thinking of millions of people who felt burdened as a result and could no longer produce any life force in order to improve their so-called 'sinful life'. By means of numerous examples, Alcar demonstrated how many psychotic phenomena have to do with astral influence. This negative influence of dark spirits can vary from slightly enhancing lower feelings in the earthly being on the one hand, to the deepest grade of possession on the other hand. Alcar described in much detail the causes and characteristics of this difficult problem.

I S B N 978-90-70554-91-0



9 789070 155491 0 >



## Explanation of the books by Jozef Rulof

As publisher of the books by Jozef Rulof (1898-1952) we describe in this explanation the core of his vision. With regard to a number of passages in his 27 books, we refer to articles from this explanation. If you have any questions about the contents of his 27 books, we advise you to consult this explanation. On our website [rulof.org](http://rulof.org) you can read the 140 articles from this explanation online as separate web pages or download them as a free e-book.